

C 3.59²:
938

deaf.

PATIENTS IN MENTAL INSTITUTIONS

1938



U. S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE
BUREAU OF THE CENSUS

C 3, 59²: 138



U. S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE

JESSE H. JONES, Secretary

BUREAU OF THE CENSUS

VERGIL D. REED, Acting Director

PATIENTS IN MENTAL INSTITUTIONS 1938

Part I. Patients in Hospitals for Mental Disease

**Part II. Patients in Institutions for Mental
Defect and Epilepsy**

**Part III. Consolidated Data for Mental
Defectives and Epileptics**

Prepared under the supervision of

HALBERT L. DUNN, M. D.

Chief Statistician for Vital Statistics

UNITED STATES
GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE
WASHINGTON : 1941

For sale by the Superintendent of Documents, Washington, D. C. - - - - - Price 25 cents

CONTENTS

	Page
INTRODUCTION-----	1
Previous enumerations-----	1
Arrangement of the report-----	1
Period covered-----	1
Ratios to general population-----	2
Acknowledgment-----	2
 TEXT 	
PART I. PATIENTS IN HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE	Page
Introduction-----	3
Scope of the data-----	3
Significance of the data-----	3
Treatment of the data-----	4
All hospitals for mental disease-----	4
Movement of patient population-----	4
Variation by State-----	10
Trend in hospitalized mental diseases-----	10
Rates of hospitalization-----	11
First admissions-----	13
Distribution of first admissions-----	14
Rates of first admission and of readmission-----	14
Psychoses of first admissions-----	14
State hospitals-----	19
Movement of patient population-----	19
Trend in hospitalization rate-----	22
Rates of hospitalization, by State-----	22
First admissions-----	25
Rates of first admission-----	25
Distribution of first admissions-----	25
Rates of first admission among males and females-----	31
Age distribution of first admissions-----	31
Readmissions-----	47
Rates of readmission, by State-----	47
Distribution of readmissions-----	48
Rates of readmission per 100 discharges-----	52
Discharges-----	52
Condition on discharge-----	52
Rate of discharge-----	54
Distribution of discharges, by mental disorder-----	54
Deaths-----	59
Trend in death rates-----	60
Death rate per 1,000 patients under treatment-----	62
Distribution of deaths-----	66
Duration of hospital life-----	71
Cause of death-----	75
Overcrowding-----	75
Administrative staff-----	77
Expenditures-----	80
Veterans' Administration hospitals-----	82
County and city hospitals-----	84
Private hospitals-----	88
Psychopathic hospitals-----	94
PART II. PATIENTS IN INSTITUTIONS FOR MENTAL DEFECT AND EPILEPSY	Page
Introduction-----	96
Scope of the data-----	96
Significance of the data-----	96
Treatment of the data-----	96
All institutions for mental defectives and epileptics-----	97
Movement of patient population-----	97
Trend in institutionalization-----	103
Rates of hospitalization-----	103
First admissions-----	105
State institutions-----	105
Movement of patient population-----	105
Trend in institutionalized mental defectives and epileptics-----	115
Rates of hospitalization-----	115
First admissions-----	116
Rates of first admission-----	116
Mental status and clinical diagnosis of mental defectives-----	119
Clinical diagnosis of epileptics-----	127
Readmissions-----	131
Discharges-----	133
Mental defectives-----	133
Epileptics-----	136
Deaths-----	138
Death rates-----	138
Age at death and duration of institution life-----	139
Cause of death-----	142
Overcrowding-----	143
Administrative staff-----	146
Expenditures-----	155
City institutions-----	157
Private institutions-----	157
PART III. CONSOLIDATED DATA FOR MENTAL DEFECTIVES AND EPILEPTICS	Page
Introduction-----	160
Scope of the data-----	160
Significance of the data-----	160
Treatment of the data-----	160
All mental institutions-----	160
First admissions-----	160
Proportion in hospitals for mental disease and institutions for mental defectives and epileptics-----	160
Rates of first admission-----	164
State institutions-----	164
First admissions-----	164
Age distribution-----	164
Readmissions-----	176
Discharges-----	178
Deaths-----	179

CONTENTS

III

TABLES

PART I. PATIENTS IN HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE

ALL HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE

Table	Page
1. Movement of patient population in all hospitals for mental disease, by type of control of hospital: 1938-----	5
2. Movement of patient population in all hospitals for mental disease, by type of control of hospital, by divisions and States: 1938-----	6
3. Movement of patient population in all hospitals for mental disease, by divisions and States: 1938-----	8
4. Patients in all hospitals for mental disease at the beginning of the year, by type of control of hospital: 1923, 1926-1939-----	11
5. Patients of all hospitals for mental disease at the beginning of the year, by divisions and States: 1938 and 1937-----	12
6. First admissions to all hospitals for mental disease, by type of control of hospital, by mental disorder: 1938-----	13
7. First admissions and readmissions to all hospitals for mental disease and rate per 100,000 of estimated population, by divisions and States: 1938 and 1937-----	15
8. First admissions of mental patients to all hospitals for mental disease, by mental disorder, by divisions and States: 1938-----	16

STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE

9. Movement of patient population in State hospitals for mental disease, by sex: 1938 and 1937-----	19
10. Movement of patient population in State hospitals for mental disease, by divisions and States: 1938-----	20
11. Patients of State hospitals for mental disease, by status on books at the beginning of the year: 1926-1939-----	22
12. Patients in State hospitals for mental disease at the beginning of the year, by status on books, by divisions and States: 1938 and 1937-----	23
13. First admissions to State hospitals for mental disease, by sex, by divisions and States: 1938 and 1937-----	24
14. First admissions to State hospitals for mental disease, by sex, by mental disorder: 1938 and 1937-----	25
15. First admissions of mental patients to State hospitals for mental disease, by mental disorder and sex, by divisions and States: 1938-----	26
16. First admissions to State hospitals for mental disease per 100,000 of the estimated population, by sex, by mental disorder: 1938 and 1937-----	31
17. First admissions to State hospitals for mental disease, by sex, by age: 1938-----	32
18. First admissions of male patients to State hospitals for mental disease, by age, by mental disorder: 1938-----	33
19. First admissions of female patients to State hospitals for mental disease, by age, by mental disorder: 1938-----	34
20. First admissions of male patients to State hospitals for mental disease, by age, by divisions and States: 1938-----	35
21. First admissions of female patients to State hospitals for mental disease, by age, by divisions and States: 1938-----	36
22. First admissions of male patients with psychosis to State hospitals for mental disease, by age, by divisions and States: 1938-----	41
23. First admissions of female patients with psychosis to State hospitals for mental disease, by age, by divisions and States: 1938-----	44
24. Readmissions to State hospitals for mental disease and rate per 100 first admissions, by sex, by divisions and States: 1938 and 1937-----	47
25. Readmissions to State hospitals for mental disease by sex, by mental disorder: 1938 and 1937-----	48
26. Readmissions to State hospitals for mental disease, by mental disorder, by divisions and States: 1938-----	49
27. Readmissions to State hospitals for mental disease per 100 discharges, by sex, by mental disorder: 1938 and 1937-----	52
28. Patients discharged from State hospitals for mental disease and rate per 100 admissions, by sex and condition on discharge: 1938 and 1937-----	53
29. Patients discharged from State hospitals for mental disease, by condition on discharge and sex, by divisions and States: 1938-----	54
30. Patients discharged from State hospitals for mental disease, by mental disorder, by divisions and States: 1938-----	55
31. Patients with psychosis discharged from State hospitals for mental disease, by condition on discharge and sex, by psychosis: 1938-----	58
32. Number of patients with psychosis discharged from State hospitals for mental disease per 100 admissions of same psychosis, by condition on discharge, by sex and psychosis: 1938 and 1937-----	58
33. Deaths of patients in State hospitals for mental disease and rate per 1,000 patients under treatment and per 100 admissions: 1926-1938-----	60
34. Deaths of patients in State hospitals for mental disease and rate per 1,000 patients under treatment, by sex, by divisions and States: 1938 and 1937-----	61
35. Deaths of patients in State hospitals for mental disease, by mental disorder: 1938 and 1937-----	62
36. Deaths of patients in State hospitals for mental disease, by mental disorder, by divisions and States: 1938-----	63
37. Deaths of patients in State hospitals for mental disease, by sex, by duration of hospital life: 1938-----	66
38. Deaths of male patients in State hospitals for mental disease, by duration of hospital life, by divisions and States: 1938-----	67
39. Deaths of female patients in State hospitals for mental disease, by duration of hospital life, by divisions and States: 1938-----	68
40. Deaths of male patients in State hospitals for mental disease, by duration of hospital life, by mental disorder: 1938-----	69
41. Deaths of female patients in State hospitals for mental disease, by duration of hospital life, by mental disorder: 1938-----	70
42. Deaths of patients in State hospitals for mental disease, by sex, by cause of death: 1938-----	71
43. Causes of deaths of patients in State hospitals for mental disease, by sex, by divisions and States: 1938-----	72
44. Average patient population and normal capacity of State hospitals for mental disease: 1926-1938-----	75

968712

Table

	Page
45. Average resident patient population and normal capacity of State hospitals for mental disease, by divisions and States: 1938 and 1937-----	76
46. Administrative staff of State hospitals for mental disease and number of patients per employee, by sex, by occupation: 1938 and 1937-----	77
47. Administrative staff of State hospitals for mental disease and number of patients per employee, by occupation, by divisions and States: 1938-----	78
48. Annual expenditures of State hospitals for mental disease with per capita expenditure: 1938 and 1937-----	80
49. Expenditures of State hospitals for mental disease, with per capita expenditure for maintenance, by divisions and States: 1938-----	81

VETERANS' ADMINISTRATION HOSPITALS

50. Movement of patient population in Veterans' Administration hospitals for mental disease, by divisions and States: 1938-----	82
51. First admissions to Veterans' Administration hospitals for mental disease, by mental disorder, by divisions and States: 1938-----	84

COUNTY AND CITY HOSPITALS

52. Movement of patient population in county and city hospitals for mental disease, by divisions and States: 1938-----	85
53. First admissions to county and city hospitals for mental disease, by mental disorder and sex, by divisions and States: 1938-----	86

PRIVATE HOSPITALS

54. Movement of patient population in private hospitals for mental disease, by divisions and States: 1938-----	88
55. First admissions to private hospitals for mental disease, by mental disorder and sex, by divisions and States: 1938-----	90

PSYCHOPATHIC HOSPITALS

56. Movement of patient population in psychopathic hospitals, by States: 1938-----	94
57. Admissions and discharges in psychopathic hospitals, by sex, by mental disorder: 1938-----	95
58. Administrative staff and annual expenditures of psychopathic hospitals, by States: 1938-----	95

PART II. PATIENTS IN INSTITUTIONS FOR MENTAL DEFECT AND EPILEPSY

ALL INSTITUTIONS FOR MENTAL DEFECTIVES AND EPILEPTICS

59. Movement of patient population in all institutions for mental defectives and epileptics, by sex: 1938 and 1937-----	98
60. Movement of mental defective and epileptic patients in all institutions, by sex: 1938-----	99
61. Movement of patient population in institutions for mental defectives and epileptics, by type of control of institution: 1938-----	99
62. Movement of patient population in all institutions for mental defectives and epileptics, by divisions and States: 1938-----	101
63. Patients in all institutions for mental defectives and epileptics at the beginning of the year, by type of control of institution: 1925, 1926-1939-----	103
64. Patients in all institutions for mental defectives and epileptics at the beginning of the year, by divisions and States: 1938 and 1937-----	104
65. First admissions to all institutions for mental defectives and epileptics, by divisions and States: 1938 and 1937-----	105

STATE INSTITUTIONS

66. Movement of patient population in State institutions for mental defectives and epileptics, by sex: 1938 and 1937-----	106
67. Movement of mental defective and epileptic patients in State institutions, by sex: 1938-----	106
68. Movement of patient population in State institutions for mental defectives and epileptics, by mental disorder, by divisions and States: 1938-----	107
69. Movement of mental defective and epileptic patients in State institutions, by divisions and States: 1938-----	111
70. Patients in State institutions for mental defectives and epileptics at the beginning of the year, by sex, by divisions and States: 1938-----	113
71. Patients in State institutions for mental defectives and epileptics at the beginning of the year, by divisions and States: 1938 and 1937-----	114
72. Patients in State institutions for mental defectives and epileptics, by status on books, at the beginning of the year: 1926-1939-----	115
73. Patients in State institutions for mental defectives and epileptics at the beginning of the year, by divisions and States: 1932-1938-----	115
74. First admissions to State institutions for mental defectives and epileptics, by sex, by divisions and States: 1938, 1937, and 1936-----	117
75. First admissions of mental defectives and epileptics to State institutions, by sex, by divisions and States: 1938-----	118
76. First admissions of mental defectives to State institutions, by sex, by mental status: 1938 and 1937-----	119
77. First admissions of mental defectives to State institutions, by mental status, by sex and clinical diagnosis: 1938-----	120
78. First admissions of mental defectives to State institutions, by mental status and sex, by divisions and States: 1938-----	121
79. First admissions of mental defectives to State institutions, by clinical diagnosis and sex, by divisions and States: 1938-----	122
80. First admissions of mental defectives to State institutions, by mental status and sex, by age: 1938-----	124
81. First admissions of mental defectives and epileptics to State institutions, by sex, by age: 1938-----	124

CONTENTS

V

	Page
Table	
82. First admissions of male mental defectives to State institutions, by age, by divisions and States: 1938-----	125
83. First admissions of female mental defectives to State institutions, by age, by divisions and States: 1938-----	126
84. First admissions of epileptics to State institutions, by sex, by clinical diagnosis: 1938 and 1937-----	127
85. First admissions of epileptics to State institutions, by sex, by clinical diagnosis: 1938-----	127
86. First admissions of epileptics to State institutions, by clinical diagnosis and sex, by divisions and States: 1938-----	128
87. First admissions of male epileptics to State institutions, by age, by divisions and States: 1938-----	129
88. First admissions of female epileptics to State institutions, by age, by divisions and States: 1938-----	130
89. First admissions of epileptics to State institutions, by clinical diagnosis, and sex, by age: 1938-----	131
90. Readmissions to State institutions for mental defectives and epileptics, and rate per 100 first admissions: 1926-1938-----	132
91. Readmissions of mental defectives to State institutions, by mental status and sex, by clinical diagnosis: 1938-----	132
92. Readmissions of epileptics to State institutions, by sex, by clinical diagnosis: 1938-----	132
93. Discharges of mental defectives from State institutions, by mental status, by sex and condition on discharge: 1938-----	133
94. Discharges of mental defectives from State institutions, by condition on discharge and sex, by divisions and States: 1938-----	134
95. Discharges of mental defectives from State institutions, by mental status and sex, by divisions and States: 1938-----	135
96. Discharges of epileptics from State institutions, by clinical diagnosis, by sex and condition on discharge: 1938-----	136
97. Discharges of epileptics from State institutions, by condition on discharge and sex, by divisions and States: 1938-----	137
98. Discharges of epileptics from State institutions, by clinical diagnosis and sex, by divisions and States: 1938-----	138
99. Deaths of patients in State institutions for mental defectives and epileptics and rate per 1,000 patients under treatment and per 100 admissions, by sex: 1926-1938-----	139
100. Deaths of mental defectives in State institutions, by mental status and sex, by age at death: 1938-----	139
101. Deaths of mental defectives in State institutions, by mental status and sex, by duration of institutional life: 1938-----	140
102. Deaths of mental defectives in State institutions, by mental status and sex, by divisions and States: 1938-----	140
103. Deaths of epileptics in State institutions, by clinical diagnosis and sex, by age at death: 1938-----	141
104. Deaths of epileptics in State institutions, by clinical diagnosis and sex, by duration of institutional life: 1938-----	141
105. Deaths of epileptics in State institutions, by clinical diagnosis and sex, by divisions and States: 1938-----	142
106. Deaths of mental defectives and epileptics in State institutions, by sex, by cause of death: 1938-----	143
107. Average resident patient population and normal capacity of all State institutions for mental defectives and epileptics, by divisions and States: 1938 and 1937-----	144
107A. Average resident patient population and normal capacity of State institutions for mental defectives, by divisions and States: 1938-----	145
107B. Average resident patient population and normal capacity of State institutions for epileptics, by divisions and States: 1938-----	145
107C. Average resident patient population and normal capacity of State institutions for both mental defectives and epileptics, by divisions and States: 1938-----	146
108. Full-time administrative staff of State institutions for mental defectives and epileptics at end of year, by sex, by occupation: 1938 and 1937-----	147
109. Administrative staff of all State institutions for mental defectives and epileptics, by occupation, by divisions and States: 1938-----	148
109A. Administrative staff of State institutions for mental defectives, by occupation, by divisions and States: 1938-----	150
109B. Administrative staff of State institutions for epileptics, by occupation, by divisions and States: 1938-----	151
109C. Administrative staff of State institutions for both mental defectives and epileptics, by occupation, by divisions and States: 1938-----	152
110. Annual expenditures of State institutions for mental defectives and epileptics, by purpose of expenditure: 1935-1938-----	153
111. Expenditures of all State institutions for mental defectives and epileptics, with per capita cost of maintenance, by divisions and States: 1938-----	154
111A. Expenditures of State institutions for mental defectives, with per capita cost of maintenance, by divisions and States: 1938-----	155
111B. Expenditures of State institutions for epileptics, with per capita cost of maintenance, by divisions and States: 1938-----	155
111C. Expenditures of State institutions for both mental defectives and epileptics, with per capita cost of maintenance, by divisions and States: 1938-----	156

CITY INSTITUTIONS

112. Movement of mental defective patients in city institutions, by States: 1938-----	157
113. First admissions of mental defectives to city institutions, by mental status, by States: 1938--	157

PRIVATE INSTITUTIONS

114. Movement of mental defective and epileptic patients in private institutions, by divisions and States: 1938-----	158
115. First admissions of mental defectives and epileptics to private institutions, by divisions and States: 1938-----	158
116. Movement of mental defective and epileptic patients in private institutions, by divisions, States, and mental disorder: 1938-----	159

PART III. CONSOLIDATED DATA FOR MENTAL DEFECTIVES AND EPILEPTICS

ALL MENTAL INSTITUTIONS	Page
Table	
117. First admissions of mental defectives to all institutions for mental patients, by type of control, by divisions and States: 1938-----	161
118. First admissions of epileptics to all institutions for mental patients, by type of control, by divisions and States: 1938-----	162
119. First admissions of mental defectives and epileptics to all institutions for mental patients, by divisions and States: 1938-----	163
120. First admissions of mental defectives and epileptics to all institutions for mental patients, and rates per 100,000 of estimated population, by divisions and States: 1938-----	164
 STATE INSTITUTIONS	
121. Mental defective and epileptic first admissions to all State institutions for mental patients, by age: 1938-----	165
122. Mental defective first admissions to all State institutions for mental patients, by age, by sex and type of control: 1938-----	165
123. Epileptic first admissions to all State institutions for mental patients, by age, by sex and type of control: 1938-----	166
124. First admissions of male mental defectives to all State institutions for mental patients, by age, by divisions and States: 1938-----	167
125. First admissions of female mental defectives to all State institutions for mental patients, by age, by divisions and States: 1938-----	169
126. First admissions of male epileptics to all State institutions for mental patients, by age, by divisions and States: 1938-----	172
127. First admissions of female epileptics to all State institutions for mental patients, by age, by divisions and States: 1938-----	175
128. Readmissions of mental defectives and epileptics to State institutions for mental patients, by divisions and States: 1938-----	177
129. Discharges of mental defectives and epileptics from State institutions for mental patients, by divisions and States: 1938-----	178
130. Deaths of mental defectives and epileptics in State institutions for mental patients, by divisions and States: 1938-----	179

PATIENTS IN MENTAL INSTITUTIONS, 1938

INTRODUCTION

PREVIOUS ENUMERATIONS.—Enumeration of persons with mental disease and with mental deficiency was undertaken for the first time in the population census of 1850. This practice, carried on decennially through 1890, counted persons both hospitalized and unhospitalized directly on the population schedule. Obviously such information was difficult of access. Severe under-enumeration of mental patients resulted from the 1850, 1860, and 1870 censuses. As a result the census schedules were supplemented in 1880 with a series of questionnaires mailed to 100,000 physicians in the United States. This practice, however, was abandoned in 1890 and the schedule method alone was used in that year.

In 1904 and in 1910 a census of hospitalized patients was conducted. Subsequently the groundwork for uniform Nation-wide statistics was laid by The National Committee for Mental Hygiene and several censuses were undertaken by that organization.

In 1923 the Bureau of the Census again conducted its decennial count. That year was the first that the Bureau of the Census utilized in its reports the standard classification of nomenclature of mental diseases as recommended by the American Psychiatric Association and the classification of mental defectives as adopted by the American Association on Mental Deficiency (then known as the American Association for the Study of the Feeble-Minded).

From that enumeration on the reports assumed a clinical aspect. The 1923 reports achieved coverage of hospitals for mental disease under all types of control, State, county, city, private, and veterans', and of patients in the psychiatric wards of general hospitals as well. Mental defectives and epileptics in State, city, and private institutions were reported. Such complete coverage was not again secured until 1933, although annually since 1931 patients in all types of mental hospitals and institutions with the exception of mental patients in general hospitals have been enumerated. The present census is the thirteenth of the annual enumerations begun in 1926.

This report was prepared by George C. Scholz, Chief of the Mental Institutions Unit, under the supervision of Halbert L. Dunn, M. D., Chief Statistician for Vital Statistics; John Collinson, M. D., Assistant Chief Statistician for Vital Statistics; and C. C. Van Vechten, Ph. D., Chief of the Institutional Statistics Section.

ARRANGEMENT OF THE REPORT.—This report is the first which combines the separate reports "Patients in Hospitals for Mental Disease" and "Mental Defectives and Epileptics in Institutions." The first of these previously separate publications comprises part I of this report, the second, part II. In part III is presented combined data on mental defectives and epileptics under treatment both in hospitals for mental disease and in institutions for mental defect and epilepsy. In certain sections of the country the proportions of these patients in hospitals for mental disease is large and only by combination of the data can adequate interstate comparison be drawn.

PERIOD COVERED.—The data reporting the patient population of the institution cover either the calendar year or the fiscal year which ends during that calendar year. Most State institutions find it more convenient to utilize the fiscal year since their data are customarily compiled for their own reports on this basis. Financial data always cover the fiscal year.

RATIOS TO GENERAL POPULATION.—In computing ratios of hospitalized patients and of first admissions during the year to general population, the estimated population as of July 1, 1937 was utilized except in those cases where other indication is made. These estimates were the most recent that had been made by the Bureau of the Census for each State. The rates will be adjusted when the results of the 1940 population census have been determined. Adjusted rates, expressing the prevalence and incidence of hospitalized mental disease, may be presented in a subsequent publication.

ACKNOWLEDGMENT.—The generous cooperation of each of the institution superintendents and of the various State officials through whom data were supplied is gratefully acknowledged. Without their help in making returns accurate and complete, this report would lose much value.

PART I. PATIENTS IN HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE

INTRODUCTION

SCOPE OF THE DATA.—The data in part I of this report are devoted to the State, county, city, veterans', and private hospitals for mental disease. There were 176 State hospitals in 1938 and returns from them were complete. Two Federal hospitals, St. Elizabeths in the District of Columbia and Morningside Hospital in Oregon, the latter privately owned but hospitalizing for the Federal Government the mentally diseased of Alaska, were included with the State hospitals in compiling tabulations. Separate tables report patients in 67 county and city hospitals, 26 veterans' hospitals, and 193 private hospitals.

The data for the seven psychopathic hospitals, six under State and one under county control, are also reported separately. Patients in these hospitals have not been combined with those in the State hospitals. The turnover of patient population in psychopathic hospitals is large. If the condition of the patient is acute and his disorder thought likely to be of long duration, he will be transferred to a State hospital equipped to administer prolonged treatment. His psychosis may be of short term, and this is frequently the case. After short internment in the hospital many are never in need of further treatment. What is the disposition of similar patients in States where there are no psychopathic hospitals? Probably many are cared for in the psychiatric ward (if there is one) of a general hospital. Such data have not been collected for 1938.

SIGNIFICANCE OF THE DATA.—The true prevalence and incidence of mental diseases in the population can be gauged but incompletely by number of hospitalized patients or of admissions to hospitals during the year. Commonly, there are higher hospitalization rates when facilities are available in greater abundance, are easy of access, and when the type of treatment that a hospital provides has the confidence of the community. Even in a State with superior hospitalization facilities there are many persons with mental disorders who prefer to receive treatment from private psychiatrists, visit out-patient clinics, or are able to achieve the minimum degree of adjustment to their everyday environment necessary to obviate psychiatric treatment. These patients do not enter into the present study. Obviously patients whose condition is acute will find hospitalization unavoidable. It is not at all likely that these disorders of patients hospitalized will display the same proportionate diagnostic distribution as would the total number of mentally ill in the community, could that be measured. For example, it is probable that general paresis, psychosis due to new growth, or to organic changes of the nervous system will ultimately require hospitalization, but a patient mildly disturbed with dementia praecox might be called queer but never approach a point where commitment is necessary.

The purpose of this census, briefly, is to provide information as to the extent of provision and use of hospitalization facilities for the mentally ill, both public and private, in each State; to furnish a measure of the quality of treatment that is afforded, insofar as it will be indicated by expenditures and by the personnel that staff the hospitals; to set forth a distribution of the types of mental disorder among incoming patients, both first and readmissions, the prognosis of each psychosis as measured by the rates of discharge, and an indication of the degree of fatality of each. Influences upon the data of administrative practices such as the use of an extensive parole system, the length of period of parole and its relationship to readmissions, the use of the practice of family care, etc., are noted.

TREATMENT OF THE DATA.—The report deals initially with a combination of the information that has been collected from hospitals under all types of control. These data indicate movement of patient population, resident patient population, and first admissions during the year. Following this presentation, more detailed information is given for State hospitals. In conclusion separate data are presented for veterans', county and city, private, and psychopathic hospitals.

Throughout this report totals have been presented for each of the 9 geographic regions of the country. A regional rate is representative to a large degree of the rates in the States of that region, although certain States regularly deviate.

ALL HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE

The data that have been secured from veterans', county, city, and private hospitals are abbreviated in content, for the entire set of schedules prepared for State hospitals was not circularized among them.

In the following tables a composite picture of the data secured from all hospitals has been assembled. Of necessity these data are confined to a consideration of movement of patient population, patients resident in the hospital, and first admissions during the year. It should be borne in mind that State, county, and city hospitals on the whole draw their population preponderantly from within State boundaries. This is not the case among veterans' or private hospitals. The 26 veterans' hospitals caring solely for mental patients in 1938 were located in 23 States, and State of hospitalization did not always coincide with State of residence of the patient. This is of some significance in the comparison of hospitalization and of first admission rates. Those States in which veterans' hospitals are located will thus be credited with slightly increased rates. To a lesser degree, because fewer patients are involved, this situation occurs in private hospitals also. Private hospitals for mental disease from 31 States and the District of Columbia have responded to this census. Some private hospitals did not reply. In addition, there may be hospitals of which the Bureau has no knowledge because of the absence in many States of a central system of hospital registration. State boundaries, of course, constitute no barrier to private patients. It is to be expected that those States with better established, more active private hospitals will attract patients from adjacent States or perhaps from even farther away. These factors constitute no real obstacle to considerations that may be drawn from the presentation of combined figures, since veterans' and private hospitals together cared for but 8 percent of the entire patient population at the beginning of 1938.

County hospitals were reported in only seven States and city hospitals in six. Their patient population is in some cases large, and failure to take it into consideration results in distorted comparison of State activity. In Wisconsin, for example, more than three-fourths of public mental patients are under care in county hospitals, of which there are 36. State figures alone are necessarily inadequate. In some other States the figures are also seriously affected.

MOVEMENT OF PATIENT POPULATION.—At the end of 1938 State hospitals were credited with 84.7 percent of all patients on books of all hospitals; veterans' hospitals cared for 5.4 percent; county and city had 7.6 percent, and private 2.3 percent.

State hospitals recorded 1,422 patients in family care at the end of 1938. Few hospitals under other than State control have adopted this practice of placing patients in the community to live with private families. Family care has gradually come into use during the past decade, but data reporting the policy were not collected until 1937. Generally speaking, these patients are not yet sufficiently recovered to be discharged to the community. In some cases, there is no one in whose care they can be paroled. Closer contact is possible in the small family unit than could be achieved in an institution. Adjustment of the patient's difficulties is frequently facilitated by association with the routine of home life.

Nine States utilized family care for patients with mental disease at the close of 1938. They were Massachusetts, Rhode Island, Connecticut, New York, Ohio, Michigan, Nebraska, Florida, and Montana. This progressive measure might well be adopted in other States. From the viewpoint of the clinician this treatment is beneficial for the carefully selected patient. It is also attractive from a financial aspect.

Parole is used by State hospitals to a greater extent than by hospitals under other types of control. Parole is defined as a period of trial during which the patient attempts adjustment to community life. It may last anywhere from 30 days to 3 years depending upon the State law. Meanwhile the patient is retained on the books of the hospital in order to facilitate his readmission, should that at any time prove necessary. Patients who are away from the hospital during a holiday period or temporarily on trial visit are also included in this category by some hospitals.

In most States a 1-year period of parole is observed. Obviously the length of time during which a patient may return to the hospital without recommitment will influence to great extent the rates of readmission. Until each State is able to adopt, at least for statistical purposes, a 1-year period of parole, the variation in rates of readmission must be interpreted with caution.

The more social workers a hospital employs the greater will be the number of paroled patients who may be given the benefit of follow-up care in their own homes. Close periodic follow-up of the activities of paroled patients is essential. It may be observed that those States with the largest number of paroled patients may either be more advanced in their care of mental illness, or else so severely overcrowded that it becomes necessary to place patients on parole as quickly as possible in order to admit others acutely in need of hospitalization.

TABLE 1.—MOVEMENT OF PATIENT POPULATION IN ALL HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, BY TYPE OF CONTROL OF HOSPITAL: 1938

CLASS OF PATIENT	Total	PUBLIC HOSPITALS			Private hospitals	PERCENT OF TOTAL			
		State	Veterans' Administration	County and city		State	Veterans' Administration	County and city	Private
Patients on books at beginning of year-----	499,919	424,028	25,461	38,735	11,695	84.8	5.1	7.7	2.3
In hospitals-----	444,989	374,189	24,353	35,421	11,046	84.1	5.5	8.0	2.5
In family care ¹ -----	1,366	1,366	-----	-----	100.0	-----	-----	-----	-----
On parole or otherwise absent-----	53,564	48,493	1,108	3,314	649	90.5	2.1	6.2	1.2
Admissions during year-----	153,390	106,220	11,651	10,317	25,202	69.2	7.6	6.7	16.4
First admissions-----	110,323	79,408	6,142	8,133	16,640	72.0	5.6	7.4	15.1
Readmissions-----	33,222	21,085	3,228	1,274	7,655	63.5	9.7	3.8	23.0
Transfers from other hospitals for mental disease-----	9,845	5,727	2,281	910	927	58.2	23.2	9.2	9.4
Separations during year-----	139,415	95,156	9,176	9,791	25,292	68.3	6.5	7.0	18.1
Discharges-----	90,909	56,756	7,480	4,863	21,810	62.4	8.2	5.3	24.0
Direct from hospital-----	48,543	18,795	6,128	2,647	20,773	38.9	12.7	5.5	45.0
While on parole-----	42,566	37,961	1,352	2,216	1,037	89.2	3.2	5.2	2.4
Transfers to other hospitals for mental disease-----	11,368	6,682	606	1,995	2,085	58.8	5.3	17.5	18.3
Deaths in hospital-----	36,263	30,977	1,078	2,848	1,360	85.4	3.0	7.9	3.8
Deaths while on parole-----	875	741	12	85	37	84.7	1.4	9.7	4.2
Patients on books at end of year-----	513,894	435,092	27,936	39,261	11,605	84.7	5.4	7.6	2.3
In hospital-----	457,983	384,573	26,599	35,980	10,831	84.0	5.8	7.9	2.4
In family care ¹ -----	1,422	1,422	-----	-----	100.0	-----	-----	-----	-----
On parole or otherwise absent-----	54,489	49,097	1,337	3,281	774	90.1	2.5	6.0	1.4

¹ Only State hospitals were requested to report number of patients "In family care."

TABLE 2.—MOVEMENT OF PATIENT POPULATION IN ALL HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, BY TYPE OF CONTROL OF HOSPITAL, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938

DIVISION AND STATE	ON BOOKS AT BEGINNING OF YEAR					ADMISSIONS DURING YEAR				
	Total	Public hospitals			Private hospitals	Total	Public hospitals			Private hospitals
		State	Veterans' Administration	County and city			State	Veterans' Administration	County and city	
United States	499,919	424,028	25,461	38,735	11,695	153,390	106,220	11,651	10,317	25,202
NEW ENGLAND	44,630	40,751	1,756	—	2,123	13,340	9,803	408	—	3,129
Maine	2,780	2,768	—	—	12	648	641	—	—	7
New Hampshire	2,244	2,244	—	—	—	601	601	—	—	—
Vermont	1,835	1,072	—	—	763	911	346	—	—	565
Massachusetts	26,751	24,477	1,756	—	518	6,843	5,829	408	—	606
Rhode Island	2,962	2,793	—	—	169	764	576	—	—	188
Connecticut	8,058	7,397	—	—	661	3,573	1,810	—	—	1,763
MIDDLE ATLANTIC	134,105	103,820	4,874	22,808	2,603	34,084	22,996	1,733	5,466	3,889
New York	77,416	75,328	2,313	—	1,775	21,045	17,434	1,181	—	2,430
New Jersey	18,633	11,186	1,092	6,180	175	6,262	2,892	244	2,577	549
Pennsylvania	38,056	19,306	1,469	16,628	653	6,777	2,670	308	2,889	910
EAST NORTH CENTRAL	98,104	78,736	6,626	10,350	2,392	33,488	22,844	2,063	2,562	6,019
Ohio	24,282	21,853	1,038	634	767	7,174	4,814	346	752	1,262
Indiana	10,210	8,594	1,545	—	71	2,572	1,789	352	—	431
Illinois	32,742	29,422	2,875	—	445	12,615	10,464	832	—	1,319
Michigan	18,016	16,346	909	19	742	6,009	5,418	444	218	1,929
Wisconsin	12,844	2,521	259	9,697	367	5,118	2,359	89	1,592	1,078
WEST NORTH CENTRAL	48,554	41,300	1,845	4,166	1,243	12,809	8,813	479	652	2,865
Minnesota	12,034	11,200	814	—	20	2,691	2,193	321	—	177
Iowa	9,992	7,980	1,031	339	642	2,771	1,550	158	65	998
Missouri	13,041	8,777	—	3,827	437	4,235	2,475	—	587	1,171
North Dakota	2,039	2,039	—	—	—	500	500	—	—	—
South Dakota	1,617	1,617	—	—	—	383	383	—	—	—
Nebraska	4,300	4,214	—	—	86	914	729	—	—	185
Kansas	5,531	5,473	—	—	58	1,317	983	—	—	534
SOUTH ATLANTIC	61,710	56,904	3,066	88	1,652	18,777	13,182	1,344	357	3,894
Delaware	1,322	1,322	—	—	—	287	287	—	—	—
Maryland	9,052	6,678	1,127	88	1,159	3,852	1,744	449	357	1,502
Dist. of Col.	5,862	5,844	—	—	18	959	953	—	—	6
Virginia	13,643	12,825	688	—	130	3,976	2,957	349	—	670
West Virginia	4,117	4,117	—	—	—	1,326	1,326	—	—	—
North Carolina	8,490	8,279	—	—	211	3,187	2,167	—	—	1,020
South Carolina	4,780	4,757	—	—	23	1,880	1,619	—	—	261
Georgia	9,601	8,239	1,251	—	111	2,489	1,308	546	—	635
Florida	4,843	4,843	—	—	—	821	821	—	—	—
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL	27,235	23,839	2,504	671	221	13,118	7,435	3,445	398	1,840
Kentucky	7,319	6,937	261	—	121	3,071	1,857	581	—	653
Tennessee	6,257	5,509	—	671	77	2,838	1,621	—	398	819
Alabama	7,584	6,094	1,467	—	23	4,474	1,844	2,262	—	368
Mississippi	6,075	5,299	776	—	—	2,755	2,155	602	—	—
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL	35,007	32,593	1,939	70	405	11,241	8,293	1,276	454	1,218
Arkansas	6,180	5,201	979	—	—	2,538	1,833	705	—	—
Louisiana	6,832	6,487	—	70	275	3,255	1,464	—	454	417
Oklahoma	7,705	7,705	—	—	—	1,947	1,947	—	—	—
Texas	14,290	13,200	960	—	130	4,421	3,049	571	—	801
MOUNTAIN	12,239	11,082	1,013	—	144	2,964	2,477	329	—	158
Montana	1,908	1,908	—	—	—	531	531	—	—	—
Idaho	1,053	1,053	—	—	—	274	274	—	—	—
Wyoming	1,065	608	457	—	—	161	123	38	—	—
Colorado	4,783	4,083	556	—	144	1,100	651	291	—	158
New Mexico	866	866	—	—	—	215	215	—	—	—
Arizona	1,069	1,069	—	—	—	290	290	—	—	—
Utah	1,140	1,140	—	—	—	301	301	—	—	—
Nevada	355	355	—	—	—	92	92	—	—	—
PACIFIC	38,335	35,003	1,838	582	912	13,569	10,377	574	428	2,190
Washington	7,301	6,519	737	—	45	1,902	1,443	244	—	215
Oregon	4,880	4,880	—	—	—	1,291	1,291	—	—	—
California	26,154	23,604	1,101	582	867	10,376	7,643	330	428	1,975

TABLE 2.—MOVEMENT OF PATIENT POPULATION IN ALL HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, BY TYPE OF CONTROL OF HOSPITAL, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938—Continued

DIVISION AND STATE	SEPARATIONS DURING YEAR						ON BOOKS AT END OF YEAR					
	Total	Public hospitals			Private hos-pitals	Total	Public hospitals			Private hos-pitals		
		State	Vet-erans' Admin-istra-tion	County and city			State	Vet-erans' Admin-istra-tion	County and city			
United States	139,415	95,156	9,176	9,791	25,292	513,894	435,092	27,936	39,261	11,605		
NEW ENGLAND	12,301	8,909	244	-----	3,148	45,669	41,645	1,920	-----	2,104		
Maine	503	493	-----	-----	10	2,925	2,916	-----	-----	9		
New Hampshire	486	486	-----	-----	-----	2,359	2,359	-----	-----	-----		
Vermont	878	327	-----	-----	551	1,868	1,091	-----	-----	777		
Massachusetts	6,257	5,402	244	-----	611	27,537	24,904	1,920	-----	513		
Rhode Island	666	485	-----	-----	181	3,060	2,884	-----	-----	176		
Connecticut	3,511	1,716	-----	-----	1,795	8,120	7,491	-----	-----	629		
MIDDLE ATLANTIC	31,020	21,007	940	5,280	3,793	137,169	105,809	5,667	22,994	2,699		
New York	17,975	15,067	462	-----	2,446	80,486	75,695	3,032	-----	1,759		
New Jersey	5,778	2,581	206	2,461	530	19,117	11,497	1,130	6,296	194		
Pennsylvania	7,267	3,359	272	2,819	817	37,566	18,617	1,505	16,698	746		
EAST NORTH CENTRAL	30,408	20,381	1,623	2,245	6,159	101,184	81,199	7,066	10,667	2,252		
Ohio	6,539	4,271	229	739	1,300	24,927	22,396	1,155	647	729		
Indiana	2,391	1,596	346	-----	449	10,391	8,787	1,551	-----	53		
Illinois	11,346	9,304	744	-----	1,298	34,011	30,582	2,963	-----	466		
Michigan	5,353	2,843	253	226	2,031	18,672	16,921	1,100	11	640		
Wisconsin	4,779	2,367	51	1,280	1,081	13,183	2,513	297	10,009	364		
WEST NORTH CENTRAL	11,954	8,142	303	609	2,900	49,409	41,971	2,021	4,209	1,208		
Minnesota	2,390	2,073	144	-----	173	12,335	11,320	991	-----	24		
Iowa	2,834	1,602	159	46	1,027	9,929	7,928	1,030	358	613		
Missouri	3,918	2,172	-----	563	1,183	13,356	9,080	-----	3,851	425		
North Dakota	441	441	-----	-----	-----	2,098	2,098	-----	-----	-----		
South Dakota	379	379	-----	-----	-----	1,621	1,621	-----	-----	-----		
Nebraska	823	625	-----	-----	198	4,391	4,318	-----	-----	73		
Kansas	1,169	850	-----	-----	319	5,679	5,606	-----	-----	73		
SOUTH ATLANTIC	16,966	11,537	1,153	381	3,895	63,521	58,549	3,257	64	1,651		
Delaware	260	260	-----	-----	-----	1,349	1,349	-----	-----	-----		
Maryland	3,216	1,305	260	381	1,270	9,688	7,117	1,316	64	1,191		
Dist. of Col.	712	707	-----	-----	5	6,109	6,090	-----	-----	19		
Virginia	3,399	2,399	333	-----	667	14,220	13,383	704	-----	133		
West Virginia	1,211	1,211	-----	-----	-----	4,232	4,232	-----	-----	-----		
North Carolina	3,458	2,402	-----	-----	1,056	8,219	8,044	-----	-----	175		
South Carolina	1,505	1,259	-----	-----	266	5,155	5,137	-----	-----	18		
Georgia	2,506	1,315	560	-----	631	9,584	8,232	1,237	-----	115		
Florida	699	699	-----	-----	-----	4,965	4,965	-----	-----	-----		
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL	12,277	7,024	3,039	344	1,870	28,076	24,250	2,910	725	191		
Kentucky	2,922	1,935	313	-----	674	7,468	6,839	529	-----	100		
Tennessee	2,614	1,445	-----	344	825	6,481	5,685	-----	725	71		
Alabama	4,391	1,814	2,206	-----	371	7,667	6,124	1,523	-----	20		
Mississippi	2,350	1,830	520	-----	-----	6,460	5,602	858	-----	-----		
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL	9,858	7,114	1,041	482	1,222	36,389	35,772	2,174	42	401		
Arkansas	2,202	1,652	550	-----	-----	6,516	5,382	1,134	-----	-----		
Louisiana	1,720	821	-----	482	417	7,447	7,130	-----	42	275		
Oklahoma	1,826	1,826	-----	-----	-----	7,826	7,826	-----	-----	-----		
Texas	4,111	2,815	491	-----	805	14,600	13,434	1,040	-----	126		
MOUNTAIN	2,475	2,087	218	-----	170	12,728	11,472	1,124	-----	132		
Montana	465	465	-----	-----	-----	1,974	1,974	-----	-----	-----		
Idaho	192	192	-----	-----	-----	1,135	1,135	-----	-----	-----		
Wyoming	188	108	80	-----	-----	1,038	623	415	-----	-----		
Colorado	855	547	138	-----	170	5,028	4,187	709	-----	132		
New Mexico	108	108	-----	-----	-----	973	973	-----	-----	-----		
Arizona	308	308	-----	-----	-----	1,051	1,051	-----	-----	-----		
Utah	287	287	-----	-----	-----	1,154	1,154	-----	-----	-----		
Nevada	72	72	-----	-----	-----	375	375	-----	-----	-----		
PACIFIC	12,155	8,955	615	450	2,135	39,749	36,425	1,797	560	967		
Washington	1,889	1,348	314	-----	227	7,314	6,614	667	-----	53		
Oregon	1,141	1,141	-----	-----	-----	5,030	5,030	-----	-----	-----		
California	9,125	6,466	301	450	1,908	27,405	24,781	1,130	560	934		

TABLE 3.—MOVEMENT OF PATIENT POPULATION IN ALL HOSPITALS

DIVISION AND STATE	ON BOOKS AT BEGINNING OF YEAR				ADMISSIONS DURING YEAR			
	Total	In hospital	In family care	On parole, etc. ¹	Total	First admissions	Readmissions	Transfers
1 United States--	499,919	444,989	1,366	53,564	153,390	110,323	33,222	9,845
2 NEW ENGLAND--	44,630	40,605	423	3,602	13,340	8,735	3,666	939
3 Maine	2,780	2,614	—	166	648	518	124	6
4 New Hampshire	2,244	2,043	—	201	601	448	153	—
5 Vermont	1,855	1,803	—	52	911	574	286	51
6 Massachusetts	26,751	23,948	336	2,467	6,843	4,277	1,848	718
7 Rhode Island	2,962	2,619	85	258	764	641	108	15
8 Connecticut	8,058	7,578	2	478	3,573	2,277	1,147	149
9 MIDDLE ATLANTIC--	134,105	120,744	377	12,984	34,084	24,885	6,856	2,343
10 New York	77,416	70,605	377	6,434	21,045	14,665	4,419	1,961
11 New Jersey	18,633	16,665	—	1,968	6,262	5,031	1,064	167
12 Pennsylvania	38,056	33,474	—	4,582	6,777	5,189	1,373	215
13 EAST NORTH CENTRAL--	98,104	89,418	549	8,137	33,488	22,834	7,149	3,505
14 Ohio	24,292	20,646	82	3,564	7,174	5,178	891	1,105
15 Indiana	10,210	9,556	—	654	2,572	1,997	480	95
16 Illinois	32,742	31,509	—	1,233	12,615	8,662	3,112	841
17 Michigan	18,016	15,885	467	1,664	6,009	4,281	1,243	485
18 Wisconsin	12,844	11,822	—	1,022	5,118	2,716	1,423	979
19 WEST NORTH CENTRAL--	48,554	42,906	3	5,645	12,809	9,699	2,388	722
20 Minnesota	12,054	10,396	—	1,538	2,691	1,999	524	368
21 Iowa	9,992	8,553	3	1,436	2,771	1,929	656	186
22 Missouri	13,041	11,800	—	1,241	4,233	3,278	809	146
23 North Dakota	2,039	1,848	—	191	500	415	85	—
24 South Dakota	1,617	1,610	—	7	383	287	96	—
25 Nebraska	4,500	3,907	—	393	914	742	155	17
26 Kansas	5,531	4,792	—	739	1,517	1,049	263	5
27 SOUTH ATLANTIC--	61,710	51,728	—	9,982	18,777	13,844	4,337	596
28 Delaware	1,322	1,117	—	205	287	246	41	—
29 Maryland	9,052	8,416	—	636	3,852	2,399	909	544
30 Dist. of Columbia	5,862	5,574	—	288	959	789	170	—
31 Virginia	13,643	9,423	—	4,220	3,976	3,159	808	9
32 West Virginia	4,117	3,827	—	290	1,326	1,083	238	5
33 North Carolina	8,490	6,644	—	1,846	3,187	2,404	771	12
34 South Carolina	4,780	4,068	—	712	1,880	1,372	504	4
35 Georgia	9,601	8,445	—	1,156	2,489	1,737	750	2
36 Florida	4,843	4,214	—	629	821	655	146	20
37 EAST SOUTH CENTRAL--	27,235	23,902	—	3,335	13,118	9,212	3,561	345
38 Kentucky	7,319	6,637	—	682	3,071	2,289	661	121
39 Tennessee	6,257	5,877	—	380	2,838	1,961	854	23
40 Alabama	7,584	6,783	—	801	4,474	2,916	1,466	92
41 Mississippi	6,075	4,605	—	1,470	2,735	2,046	580	109
42 WEST SOUTH CENTRAL--	35,007	30,628	—	4,379	11,241	8,723	2,366	152
43 Arkansas	6,180	4,943	—	1,237	2,558	1,913	560	65
44 Louisiana	6,852	5,947	—	885	2,355	2,012	318	5
45 Oklahoma	7,705	6,898	—	807	1,947	1,476	469	2
46 Texas	14,290	12,840	—	1,450	4,421	3,322	1,019	80
47 MOUNTAIN--	12,239	10,965	14	1,260	2,964	2,078	644	242
48 Montana	1,908	1,859	14	35	531	365	166	—
49 Idaho	1,053	903	—	150	274	244	26	4
50 Wyoming	1,065	993	—	72	161	111	48	2
51 Colorado	4,783	4,284	—	499	1,100	592	272	236
52 New Mexico	866	756	—	110	215	168	27	—
53 Arizona	1,069	843	—	226	290	253	37	—
54 Utah	1,140	1,008	—	132	301	244	57	—
55 Nevada	355	319	—	36	92	81	11	—
56 PACIFIC--	38,335	34,093	—	4,242	13,569	10,313	2,255	1,001
57 Washington	7,301	6,769	—	532	1,902	1,503	324	75
58 Oregon	4,880	4,143	—	737	1,291	1,081	201	9
59 California	26,154	23,181	—	2,973	10,376	7,729	1,730	917

¹ Includes patients on escape or visit.

MENTAL DISEASE

9

FOR MENTAL DISEASE, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938

SEPARATIONS DURING YEAR								ON BOOKS AT END OF YEAR				
Total	Discharges			Trans-fers	Deaths		Total	In hospital	In family care	On parole, etc. ¹		
	Total	Direct from hospital	While on parole		In hospital	While on parole						
	90,909	48,343	42,566		36,263	875	513,894	457,983	1,422	54,489	1	
12,301	7,915	4,640	3,275	1,089	3,203	94	45,669	41,684	364	3,621	2	
503	273	98	175	7	217	6	2,925	2,756	-----	169	3	
486	314	13	301	-----	172	-----	2,559	2,156	-----	225	4	
878	681	624	57	35	162	-----	1,868	1,849	-----	19	5	
6,257	3,739	1,849	1,890	709	1,743	66	27,337	24,566	322	2,449	6	
666	412	222	190	21	225	8	3,060	2,771	39	250	7	
3,511	2,496	1,834	662	517	684	14	8,120	7,606	3	511	8	
31,020	18,303	8,286	10,017	2,698	9,771	248	137,169	123,860	542	12,767	9	
17,975	10,125	4,640	5,485	1,840	5,668	142	80,486	73,215	542	6,729	10	
5,778	3,665	2,447	1,218	423	1,623	67	19,117	17,121	-----	1,996	11	
7,267	4,513	1,199	3,314	435	2,280	39	37,566	33,524	-----	4,042	12	
30,408	19,643	11,922	7,721	3,464	7,113	188	101,184	92,332	480	8,372	13	
6,539	3,818	1,952	1,866	1,159	1,490	72	24,927	21,088	79	3,760	14	
2,391	1,504	710	794	107	770	10	10,391	9,712	-----	679	15	
11,346	7,608	4,564	3,044	690	3,012	36	34,011	32,757	-----	1,254	16	
5,353	3,687	2,070	1,617	533	1,098	35	18,672	16,698	401	1,573	17	
4,779	3,026	2,626	400	975	743	35	73,183	12,077	-----	1,106	18	
11,954	7,659	3,813	3,846	1,144	3,018	133	49,409	43,483	6	5,920	19	
2,390	1,144	426	718	539	666	41	12,335	10,514	-----	1,821	20	
2,854	1,883	956	927	505	595	51	9,929	8,551	-----	1,378	21	
3,918	2,797	1,387	1,410	178	935	8	13,356	12,163	-----	1,193	22	
441	345	180	165	-----	96	-----	2,098	1,868	-----	230	23	
379	269	269	-----	-----	110	-----	1,621	1,602	-----	19	24	
823	505	242	263	52	258	8	4,391	3,960	6	425	25	
1,169	716	353	363	70	358	25	5,679	4,825	-----	854	26	
16,966	12,072	6,010	6,062	788	4,046	60	63,521	53,391	3	10,127	27	
260	128	-----	128	29	103	-----	1,349	1,143	-----	206	28	
3,216	2,044	1,405	639	512	651	9	9,688	8,911	-----	777	29	
712	441	318	123	3	268	-----	6,109	5,714	-----	395	30	
3,399	2,379	989	1,390	91	895	34	14,220	9,734	-----	4,486	31	
1,211	768	555	213	19	410	14	4,232	3,849	-----	383	32	
3,458	2,827	1,104	1,723	59	572	-----	8,219	6,867	-----	1,352	33	
1,505	1,088	500	588	19	397	1	5,155	4,390	-----	765	34	
2,506	2,007	1,033	974	26	473	-----	9,584	8,466	-----	1,098	35	
699	390	106	284	30	277	2	4,965	4,297	3	665	36	
12,277	9,287	4,979	4,308	254	2,717	19	28,076	24,545	-----	3,531	37	
2,922	2,017	1,159	858	99	789	17	7,468	6,770	-----	698	38	
2,614	2,021	1,221	800	54	537	2	6,481	6,125	-----	356	39	
4,391	3,582	2,192	1,390	75	734	-----	7,667	6,859	-----	808	40	
2,350	1,667	407	1,260	26	657	-----	6,460	4,791	-----	1,669	41	
9,859	6,852	3,530	3,322	495	2,480	32	36,389	31,866	-----	4,523	42	
2,202	1,507	735	872	42	552	1	6,516	5,230	-----	1,286	43	
1,720	984	725	259	287	449	-----	7,447	6,126	-----	1,321	44	
1,826	1,238	234	1,004	9	564	15	7,825	7,052	-----	774	45	
4,111	3,023	1,836	1,187	157	915	16	14,600	13,458	-----	1,142	46	
2,475	1,508	816	692	103	845	19	12,728	11,422	27	1,279	47	
465	279	269	10	16	170	-----	1,974	1,897	27	50	48	
192	98	20	78	1	88	5	1,135	931	-----	204	49	
188	109	26	83	24	54	1	1,058	987	-----	51	50	
855	508	274	234	47	292	8	5,028	4,570	-----	458	51	
108	45	8	37	-----	63	-----	973	820	-----	153	52	
308	203	23	180	15	90	-----	1,051	858	-----	193	53	
287	216	150	66	-----	66	5	1,154	1,014	-----	140	54	
72	50	46	4	-----	22	-----	375	345	-----	30	55	
12,155	7,670	4,347	3,323	1,333	3,070	82	39,749	35,400	-----	4,349	56	
1,889	1,143	646	497	180	569	17	7,314	6,794	-----	520	57	
1,141	629	279	350	43	441	28	5,030	4,213	-----	817	58	
9,125	5,898	3,422	2,476	1,130	2,060	37	27,405	24,393	-----	3,012	59	

There were more admissions to all hospitals during the year than separations during the same period of time, and there was a consequent increase in the total patient population. Only private hospitals had fewer patients at the end than at the beginning of the year.

Veterans' and private hospitals had a disproportionately large share of readmissions. The Veterans' Administration, due to its more adequate bed capacity, is able to provide for a patient's readmission much more readily than are most State hospitals. Private hospital patients are in many cases not so acutely ill as are those who seek admission to a public hospital. In many cases this class of patient does not receive hospitalization unless able to pay for it. It may be observed in addition that more patients are treated in both veterans' and private hospitals for conditions in which temporary or apparent recovery followed by relapses requiring readmission are frequent.

Variation by State.—There is a constantly increasing number of patients hospitalized for mental diseases. This is due to a variety of factors. Despite an ever-greater number of facilities provided for the care of mental patients, there is no decrease in the alacrity with which they are filled.

Increasing urbanization makes necessary the hospitalization of many chronic patients. The aged infirm are not so readily cared for in a city environment as they may be in a rural locality. As the prevalence of mental disorders is greater among those of more advanced years, the fact that the median age of the general population is steadily advancing will ultimately be responsible for a tremendous increase in the incidence of mental disease, unless methods of prevention and treatment of old-age psychoses undergo a revolutionary change.

The Veterans' Administration Facilities of the country are in 23 States. City and county hospitals for mental patients are maintained in 11 States, but the number of patients they care for constitutes a considerable proportion of the total in only 4. In Wisconsin there are almost 4 times as many patients in county hospitals as there are in the State hospitals. Pennsylvania, New Jersey, and Missouri also had many patients in county or city hospitals. Seventeen States had no private hospitals reporting mental patients at the beginning of 1938.

Discharges made direct from the hospital are, generally speaking, approximately equal to the number of discharges from parole, but the States display considerable variation. South Dakota, for instance, discharged all patients directly from the hospital, while in Delaware all discharges were made after a period of parole.

Deaths of patients on parole are maintained separately from deaths of patients in the hospital, because it is not appropriate that deaths which do not occur within the hospital should be credited to the hospital.

Trend in hospitalized mental diseases.—It would be preferable in computing rates of prevalence of mental diseases to base them only on that proportion of the population liable to the risk of hospitalization. Rarely do children below the age of 15 receive treatment in a mental hospital. However, the accompanying table presents only crude rates of hospitalization expressed per 100,000 of the estimated population. The estimates used are those made by the Bureau of the Census for States as of July 1, 1937, and for the United States as of January 1, 1938. When the population count of the decennial census of April 1, 1940, is complete, corrected estimates of population for the decade preceding will be recomputed. A subsequent publication will carry crude rates based upon the adjusted figures of estimated population, as well as age-specific rates of the prevalence of hospitalized mental diseases.

On the basis of present figures, there is indicated to be an increase in rate of hospitalization from 241.7 in 1923 to 351.7 at the beginning of 1939, a 45.5 percent increase in 16 years. No census of patients in other than State hospitals was made from 1923 to 1931. Consequently rates have not been computed for this 7-year period. It will be noted that while there is steady increase of patients in hospitals under State, veterans', county, and city control, the number of patients in private hospitals has not increased materially but tends to remain close to 10,000.

TABLE 4.—PATIENTS IN ALL HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE AT THE BEGINNING OF THE YEAR,
BY TYPE OF CONTROL OF HOSPITAL: 1923, 1926-1939

YEAR	Total	Rate per 100,000 of estimated population *	State	Vet- erans'	County and city	Private
1939 * ¹	457,983	351.7	384,573	26,599	35,980	10,831
1938	444,989	342.8	374,169	24,353	35,421	11,046
1937	431,990	335.2	364,563	21,896	34,215	11,316
1936	419,832	327.9	353,604	20,972	34,753	10,505
1935	403,895	317.6	342,167	17,841	33,948	9,939
1934	391,791	310.4	332,094	16,894	32,979	9,824
1933	376,748	300.5	321,824	12,909	31,962	10,055
1932	305,031	-----	305,031	(²)	(²)	(²)
1931	337,573	272.9	292,284	10,473	26,258	8,558
1930	280,251	-----	280,251	(²)	(²)	(²)
1929	272,252	-----	272,252	(²)	(²)	(²)
1928	264,511	-----	264,511	(²)	(²)	(²)
1927	256,858	-----	256,858	(²)	(²)	(²)
1926	246,486	-----	246,486	(²)	(²)	(²)
1925	267,617	241.7	229,837	³ 28,549	(²)	9,231

*Population estimates as of January 1 used in all years except 1939 in which case estimate as of July 1, 1938 used.

¹Figures represent the number reported for the end of the year 1938.

²No figures available.

³Figures include patients in city, county, and veterans' hospitals.

Rates of hospitalization.—The rates of prevalence of hospitalized mental illness show considerable range among the States. Only New York (544.8), Massachusetts (541.1), and Maryland (501.3) have rates above 500. The rate in the District of Columbia may not be considered on a comparable basis since St. Elizabeths Hospital admits patients not only from the District of Columbia, but from all sections of the country. It treats some patients who would otherwise be cared for in Army, Navy, Marine, or Veterans' Administration hospitals. The lowest rate of hospitalization occurs in New Mexico (179.1). Idaho (183.2), North Carolina (190.3), and Utah (194.2) have rates not considerably higher than the minimal rate. The regions with the lowest rates are East South Central, West South Central, and Mountain. South Atlantic is next highest; its average is raised by Delaware, Maryland, and the District of Columbia which more nearly resemble the north than the south in their adequacy of provision of hospital facilities. The States of the Pacific region tend to emulate the New England and Middle Atlantic States.

The proportion of total patients on the books of the hospital who are absent on parole or trial visit at any one time varies so widely that some indication should be given as to its cause. Virginia and Mississippi show the largest proportions. The commitment laws of Virginia are liberal in that inebriates may be admitted to the State hospitals. This is not everywhere the case. The period of hospitalization of an inebriate patient will be comparatively short, although it is likely to be frequently repeated. Such patients may be retained on a parole status in order to facilitate readmission should it become necessary. In Mississippi there were no county, city, or private hospitals reporting in 1938 and the hospitalization rate was low. Recent construction there has tended to alleviate the need for hospitalization facilities. It is likely that a patient in one of the Mississippi State hospitals cannot be retained for as long a period of hospitalization as would be possible in a State with more abundant provisions, consequently paroled patients have tended to be numerous.

301129 O-41—2

TABLE 5.—PATIENTS OF ALL HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE AT THE BEGINNING OF THE YEAR,
BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938 AND 1937

DIVISION AND STATE	TOTAL ON BOOKS		PATIENTS IN HOSPITAL			PATIENTS ABSENT ²		
			Number		Rate per ¹ 100,000 of estimated population 1938	Number		Percent of total on books
	1938	1937	1938	1937		1938	1937	
United States	499,919	484,237	444,989	431,990	3 344.3	54,950	52,247	11.0 10.8
NEW ENGLAND								
Maine	44,630	43,552	40,605	39,616	472.3	4,025	3,936	9.0 9.0
New Hampshire	2,780	2,706	2,614	2,523	305.4	166	183	6.0 6.8
Vermont	2,244	2,184	2,043	1,976	400.6	201	208	9.0 9.5
Massachusetts	1,835	1,766	1,803	1,738	470.8	32	28	1.7 1.6
Rhode Island	26,751	26,086	23,948	23,426	541.1	2,803	2,660	10.5 10.2
Connecticut	2,982	2,988	2,619	2,570	384.6	343	418	11.6 14.0
MIDDLE ATLANTIC	8,058	7,822	7,578	7,383	435.3	480	439	6.0 5.6
New York	134,105	129,879	120,744	117,553	439.4	13,361	12,326	10.0 9.5
New Jersey	77,416	74,248	70,605	68,151	544.8	6,811	6,097	8.8 8.2
Pennsylvania	18,633	17,879	16,665	16,132	383.7	1,968	1,747	10.6 9.8
EAST NORTH CENTRAL	38,056	37,752	33,474	33,270	329.0	4,582	4,482	12.0 11.9
Ohio	98,104	95,605	89,418	86,758	346.0	8,686	8,847	8.9 9.3
Indiana	24,292	24,111	20,646	20,655	306.6	5,646	5,456	15.0 14.5
Illinois	10,210	10,120	9,556	9,466	275.1	654	654	6.4 6.5
Michigan	32,742	31,619	31,509	30,422	400.0	1,233	1,197	3.8 3.8
Wisconsin	18,016	17,500	15,885	15,491	328.9	2,151	2,009	11.8 11.5
WEST NORTH CENTRAL	12,844	12,255	11,822	10,724	404.0	1,022	1,531	8.0 12.5
Minnesota	48,554	47,655	42,906	42,265	310.5	5,648	5,390	11.6 11.3
Iowa	12,034	11,851	10,396	10,375	392.0	1,638	1,476	13.6 12.5
Missouri	9,992	9,748	8,553	8,240	335.1	1,439	1,508	14.4 15.5
North Dakota	15,041	12,720	11,800	11,662	295.8	1,241	1,058	9.5 8.3
South Dakota	2,039	2,021	1,848	1,812	261.8	191	209	9.4 10.3
Nebraska	1,617	1,599	1,610	1,593	232.7	7	6	0.4 0.4
Kansas	4,500	4,238	3,907	3,898	286.4	393	340	9.1 8.0
SOUTH ATLANTIC	5,531	5,478	4,792	4,685	257.1	739	793	13.4 14.5
Delaware	61,710	58,069	51,728	49,145	299.7	9,982	8,944	16.2 15.4
Maryland	1,322	1,243	1,117	1,061	428.0	205	182	15.5 14.6
Dist. of Columbia	9,052	8,798	8,416	8,287	501.3	636	511	7.0 5.8
Virginia	5,862	5,585	5,574	5,311	889.0	288	274	4.9 4.9
West Virginia	13,643	12,964	9,423	8,884	348.2	4,220	4,080	30.9 31.5
North Carolina	4,117	3,385	3,827	3,115	205.2	290	270	7.1 8.0
South Carolina	8,490	7,480	6,644	6,170	190.3	1,846	1,510	21.7 17.5
Georgia	4,780	4,373	4,068	3,857	217.0	712	516	14.9 11.8
Florida	9,601	9,579	8,445	8,398	273.7	1,156	1,181	12.0 12.3
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL	4,843	4,682	4,214	4,062	252.3	629	620	13.0 13.2
Kentucky	27,235	26,141	23,902	23,178	222.7	3,333	2,963	12.2 11.3
Tennessee	7,319	7,236	6,637	6,609	227.3	682	627	9.3 8.7
Alabama	6,257	6,190	5,877	5,881	203.1	380	309	6.1 5.0
Mississippi	7,584	6,996	6,783	6,288	234.3	801	706	10.6 10.1
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL	6,075	5,719	4,605	4,400	227.6	1,470	1,319	24.2 23.1
Arkansas	35,007	34,125	30,628	29,497	237.4	4,379	4,628	12.5 13.6
Louisiana	6,180	6,008	4,945	4,658	241.4	1,237	1,350	20.0 22.5
Oklahoma	6,832	6,770	5,947	5,736	278.9	885	1,034	13.0 15.3
Texas	7,705	7,825	6,898	6,937	270.7	807	886	10.5 11.3
MOUNTAIN	14,290	13,522	12,840	12,166	208.0	1,450	1,356	10.1 10.0
Montana	12,239	12,203	10,965	11,006	289.2	1,274	1,197	10.4 9.8
Idaho	1,908	1,842	1,859	1,807	344.9	49	35	2.6 1.9
Wyoming	1,053	1,112	903	915	183.2	150	197	14.2 17.7
Colorado	1,065	1,208	993	1,141	422.6	72	67	6.8 5.5
New Mexico	4,783	4,747	4,284	4,260	400.0	499	487	10.4 10.3
Arizona	866	856	756	748	179.1	110	107	12.7 12.5
Utah	1,069	958	843	821	204.6	226	137	21.1 14.3
Nevada	1,140	1,119	1,008	988	194.2	132	131	11.6 11.7
PACIFIC	355	362	319	326	315.8	36	36	10.1 9.9
Washington	38,335	36,988	34,093	32,972	3 383.0	4,242	4,016	11.1 10.9
Oregon	7,301	6,813	6,769	6,365	408.3	532	448	7.3 6.6
California	4,880	4,702	4,143	4,052	3 379.7	737	650	15.1 13.8

¹Estimated population as of July 1, 1937.²Includes patients "In family care" and "Patients on parole or otherwise absent."³Exclusive of one Federal institution for Alaskan mentally diseased. Including this institution the rate in Oregon is 403.4.

FIRST ADMISSIONS.—First admissions include all patients admitted for the first time to any institution for mental diseases, public or private, wherever situated, in or outside of State, excepting institutions for temporary care only.

The classification of mental patients according to psychosis, or type of mental disease, is of great importance in the study and treatment of mental diseases. The classification used in this report is that adopted by the American Psychiatric Association in its annual meeting in New York City in May 1934. Because of this new classification, an exact comparison of the statistics in this report with those of 1934 and earlier years is not possible for certain groups of psychoses. The arrangement is such, however, that direct comparison can be made among the major psychoses.

This classification divides mental disorders into two major groups, those with psychosis and those without psychosis. The group "with psychosis" is further subdivided into 21 special groups of psychoses, with an additional group for other, undiagnosed, and unknown psychoses. The group "without psychosis" is subdivided into 7 definite groups of mental disorders, with an additional group classified as "other, unclassified, and unknown."

TABLE 6.—FIRST ADMISSIONS TO ALL HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, BY TYPE OF CONTROL OF HOSPITAL, BY MENTAL DISORDER: 1938

MENTAL DISORDER	NUMBER				PERCENT DISTRIBUTION				
	Total	Public hospitals			Pri- vate hos- pi- tals	Total	Public hospitals		
		State	County and city	Vet- erans' Adm.			State	County and city	Vet- erans' Adm.
Total-----	110,323	79,408	8,133	6,142	16,540	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
With psychosis-----	95,541	69,753	6,961	4,080	12,747	84.8	87.8	85.6	86.4
General paresis-----	7,827	6,112	601	865	249	7.1	7.7	7.4	14.1
With other forms of syphilis of C.N.S.-----	1,497	1,082	92	242	81	1.4	1.4	1.1	3.9
With epidemic encephalitis-----	352	254	56	15	27	0.3	0.3	0.4	0.2
With other infectious diseases-----	456	315	14	47	80	0.4	0.4	0.2	0.8
Alcoholic-----	4,940	3,434	424	280	802	4.5	4.3	5.2	4.6
Due to drugs and other exogenous poisons-----	634	516	61	37	220	0.6	0.4	0.8	0.6
Traumatic-----	624	471	42	55	56	0.6	0.5	0.5	0.9
With cerebral arteriosclerosis-----	11,989	10,407	702	175	705	10.9	13.1	8.6	2.8
With other disturbances of circulation-----	720	548	64	18	90	0.7	0.7	0.8	0.5
With convulsive disorders-----	1,942	1,586	162	129	65	1.8	2.0	2.0	2.1
Senile-----	8,576	6,544	1,047	43	942	7.8	8.2	12.9	0.7
Involutional psychoses-----	3,845	2,633	236	35	941	3.5	3.3	2.9	0.6
Due to other metabolic, etc., diseases-----	1,338	1,096	87	36	119	1.2	1.4	1.1	0.6
Due to new growth-----	173	123	14	5	31	0.2	0.2	0.2	0.1
With organic changes of the nervous system-----	895	659	77	81	78	0.8	0.8	0.9	1.3
Psychoneuroses-----	4,229	2,234	175	335	1,485	3.8	2.8	2.2	5.5
Manic-depressive-----	12,282	8,619	882	294	2,487	11.1	10.9	10.8	4.8
Dementia praecox (schizophrenia)-----	21,279	16,395	1,488	928	2,468	19.3	20.6	18.3	15.1
Paranoia and paranoid conditions-----	1,862	1,207	188	21	446	1.7	1.5	2.3	0.3
With psychopathic personality-----	1,207	854	51	79	225	1.1	1.1	0.6	1.3
With mental deficiency-----	3,055	2,554	226	133	142	2.8	3.2	2.8	2.2
Other, undiagnosed, and unknown-----	5,839	2,310	292	227	1,010	3.5	2.9	3.6	3.7
Without psychosis-----	16,782	9,655	1,172	2,062	5,893	15.2	12.2	14.4	33.6
Epilepsy-----	641	562	112	56	111	0.6	0.5	1.4	0.9
Mental deficiency-----	1,686	1,367	156	98	65	1.5	1.7	1.9	1.6
Alcoholism-----	7,604	4,230	656	382	2,336	6.9	5.3	8.1	6.2
Drug addiction-----	951	420	40	41	430	0.8	0.5	0.5	0.7
Personality disorders due to epidemic encephalitis-----	159	101	20	21	17	0.1	0.1	0.2	0.3
Psychopathic personality-----	1,095	678	65	188	164	1.0	0.9	0.8	3.1
Primary behavior disorders-----	408	271	19	21	97	0.4	0.3	0.2	0.3
Other, undiagnosed, and unknown-----	4,258	2,226	104	1,255	673	3.9	2.7	1.5	20.4

Distribution of first admissions.—State, county, and city hospitals have about the same proportion (approximately seven-eighths) of patients with psychosis among first admissions. In private hospitals slightly more than three-fourths are psychotic.

Cerebral arteriosclerosis and senile dementia may be grouped together as disorders brought about by old age. The combined percentages indicate that of total first admissions the psychoses associated with old age constitute 21.3 percent in State hospitals, 21.5 percent in county and city hospitals, 3.5 percent in veterans' hospitals, and 9.9 percent in private hospitals. The vast majority of veterans have not yet reached the ages in which these diseases manifest themselves. Cerebral arteriosclerotic and senile patients are admitted with less frequency to private hospitals.

Both involutional psychoses and alcoholism show proportionately higher representation in private hospitals.

Psychoneuroses and unclassified patients without psychosis show a high proportion of first admissions to veterans' hospitals. Veterans in need of care for these conditions are more readily able to obtain treatment than patients who are dependent only upon the State hospitals, where severe overcrowding confines hospitalization primarily to the more frankly psychotic.

Private hospitals have a higher proportion of manic-depressive psychosis than all other hospitals, while among veterans, the proportion is decidedly low. Dementia praecox is more nearly uniformly distributed. Patients of this type constitute one-fifth of all first admissions to State, county, and city hospitals, and one-seventh of all newcomers to veterans' and private hospitals.

Rates of first admission and of readmission.—Rates of first admission based upon the population estimates for July 1, 1937, show, to a large extent, the same proportionate variation as rates of hospitalization. In general, those States that have in the past provided more abundant facilities still continue to do so. First admission rates cannot be high unless the number of available beds is great enough to permit admission of the bulk of those needing treatment.

Rates of readmission do not show the same patterns as have been observed in the case of hospitalization and first admission, and, as has been pointed out previously, no great significance should be attached to them without adequate consideration of all of the factors involved.

Psychoses of first admissions.—A composite picture of first admissions to all hospitals indicates that there is more adequate segregation of patients with psychosis in some States than in others. The Southern States succeed least well in this respect. This may be due to inadequacy of provisions for epileptics and mental defectives without psychosis. There is consequent obligation on the part of hospitals for mental disease to assume custody of these patients. The situation is particularly evident in the case of the Negro.

Among the psychoses, dementia praecox (21,279 cases) constitutes the largest group of first admission. Manic-depressive psychosis (12,282), cerebral arteriosclerosis (11,989), and senile dementia (8,576) are next in frequency and closely approximate one another. In all, these four diagnoses constitute almost half, 49 percent, of all first admissions.

TABLE 7.—FIRST ADMISSIONS AND READMISSIONS TO ALL HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE AND RATE PER 100,000 OF ESTIMATED POPULATION, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938 AND 1937

DIVISION AND STATE	FIRST ADMISSIONS				READMISSIONS			
	1938	1937	Rate per 100,000 of estimated population *		1938	1937	Rate per 100,000 of estimated population *	
			1938	1937			1938	1937
United States-----	110,325	110,082	85.4	85.2	33,222	33,389	25.7	25.8
NEW ENGLAND-----								
Maine-----	8,735	8,717	101.6	101.4	3,666	3,779	42.6	44.0
New Hampshire-----	518	577	60.5	67.4	124	155	14.5	18.1
Vermont-----	448	595	87.8	77.5	153	153	50.0	50.0
Massachusetts-----	574	565	149.9	147.5	286	306	74.7	79.9
Rhode Island-----	4,277	4,189	96.6	94.6	1,848	1,774	41.8	40.1
Connecticut-----	641	588	94.1	81.9	108	98	15.9	14.4
	2,277	2,433	130.8	139.7	1,147	1,293	65.9	74.3
MIDDLE ATLANTIC-----	24,885	26,077	90.6	94.9	6,856	7,010	25.0	25.5
New York-----	14,665	14,497	113.2	111.9	4,419	4,443	34.1	34.3
New Jersey-----	5,031	5,656	115.8	130.2	1,064	1,143	24.5	26.3
Pennsylvania-----	5,189	5,924	51.0	58.2	1,373	1,424	13.5	14.0
EAST NORTH CENTRAL-----	22,834	21,971	88.4	85.0	7,149	7,569	27.7	28.5
Ohio-----	5,178	5,274	76.9	78.3	891	994	13.2	14.8
Indiana-----	1,997	1,891	57.5	54.4	480	555	13.8	16.0
Illinois-----	8,662	8,203	110.0	104.1	3,112	3,131	39.5	39.7
Michigan-----	4,281	3,885	88.6	80.4	1,243	1,287	25.7	26.6
Wisconsin-----	2,716	2,718	92.8	92.9	1,423	1,402	48.6	47.9
WEST NORTH CENTRAL-----	9,699	9,850	70.2	71.3	2,388	2,295	17.3	16.6
Minnesota-----	1,999	2,151	75.4	81.1	324	317	12.2	12.0
Iowa-----	1,929	2,206	75.6	86.4	656	614	25.7	24.1
Missouri-----	3,278	3,090	82.2	77.5	809	823	20.3	20.6
North Dakota-----	415	389	58.8	55.1	85	66	12.0	9.5
South Dakota-----	287	273	41.5	39.5	96	87	15.9	12.6
Nebraska-----	742	727	54.4	53.3	155	149	11.4	10.9
Kansas-----	1,049	1,014	56.3	54.4	263	239	14.1	12.8
SOUTH ATLANTIC-----	15,844	14,223	80.2	82.4	4,337	3,967	25.1	23.0
Delaware-----	246	237	94.3	90.8	41	37	15.7	14.2
Maryland-----	2,399	2,353	142.9	139.0	909	822	54.1	49.0
District of Columbia-----	789	1,005	125.8	160.3	170	98	27.1	15.6
Virginia-----	3,159	3,204	116.7	118.4	808	651	30.0	24.1
West Virginia-----	1,083	1,020	58.1	54.7	238	269	12.8	14.4
North Carolina-----	2,404	2,555	68.8	73.2	771	683	22.1	19.6
South Carolina-----	1,372	1,235	73.2	65.9	504	533	26.9	28.4
Georgia-----	1,737	1,957	56.3	63.4	750	682	24.3	22.1
Florida-----	655	677	39.2	40.5	146	192	8.7	11.5
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	9,212	8,646	85.8	80.6	3,561	3,853	33.2	35.9
Kentucky-----	2,289	2,121	78.4	72.6	661	734	22.6	25.1
Tennessee-----	1,961	2,192	67.8	75.8	854	1,008	29.5	34.8
Alabama-----	2,916	2,461	100.7	85.0	1,466	1,556	50.6	53.7
Mississippi-----	2,046	1,872	100.1	92.5	580	555	28.7	27.4
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	8,723	8,263	67.6	64.1	2,366	2,322	18.3	18.0
Arkansas-----	1,913	1,687	93.4	82.4	560	509	27.3	24.9
Louisiana-----	2,012	2,100	94.4	98.5	318	352	14.9	16.6
Oklahoma-----	1,476	1,411	57.9	55.4	469	449	18.4	17.6
Texas-----	3,322	3,065	53.8	49.7	1,019	1,012	16.5	16.4
MOUNTAIN-----	2,078	2,351	54.8	62.0	644	596	17.0	15.7
Montana-----	365	399	67.7	74.0	166	125	30.8	23.2
Idaho-----	244	186	49.5	37.7	26	16	5.3	3.2
Wyoming-----	111	270	47.2	14.9	48	69	20.4	29.4
Colorado-----	592	694	55.3	64.8	272	266	25.4	24.8
New Mexico-----	188	171	44.5	40.5	27	33	6.4	7.8
Arizona-----	253	319	61.4	77.4	37	15	9.0	3.6
Utah-----	244	254	47.0	48.9	57	59	11.0	11.4
Nevada-----	81	58	80.2	57.4	11	13	10.9	12.9
PACIFIC-----	10,313	9,984	116.7	113.0	2,255	2,198	25.5	24.9
Washington-----	1,503	1,695	90.7	102.2	324	300	19.5	18.1
Oregon-----	1,081	1,118	105.3	108.9	201	197	19.6	19.2
California-----	7,729	7,171	125.6	116.5	1,730	1,701	28.1	27.6

*Estimated population as of July 1, 1937.

TABLE 8.—FIRST ADMISSIONS OF MENTAL PATIENTS TO ALL HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, BY MENTAL DISORDER, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938

DIVISION AND STATE	Total	WITH PSYCHOSIS										
		Total with psychosis										
			General paresis	With other forms of syphilis of the C. N. S.	With epidemic encephalitis	With other infectious diseases	Alcoholic	Due to drugs and other exogenous poisons	Traumatic	With cerebral arteriosclerosis	With other disturbances of circulation	
United States—	110,323	93,541	7,827	1,497	332	456	4,940	634	624	11,989	720	1,942
NEW ENGLAND—	8,735	7,571	503	48	14	36	561	32	40	1,455	76	159
Maine	518	468	32	8	—	1	23	1	—	87	—	15
New Hampshire	448	379	20	1	—	2	25	1	2	85	—	6
Vermont	574	451	17	1	—	2	14	4	5	73	13	10
Massachusetts	4,277	3,802	160	19	4	24	541	16	28	838	37	81
Rhode Island	641	575	22	—	1	2	23	2	1	82	11	16
Connecticut	2,277	1,896	52	19	9	5	135	8	6	290	15	31
MIDDLE ATLANTIC—	24,885	22,813	1,693	323	128	121	1,405	114	239	3,602	174	429
New York	14,865	14,117	1,021	184	83	76	953	46	174	2,549	89	239
New Jersey	5,031	5,932	226	79	28	36	231	17	31	690	44	61
Pennsylvania	5,189	4,764	446	60	17	9	221	51	54	363	41	129
EAST NORTH CENTRAL—	22,834	19,169	2,114	189	49	64	1,142	118	129	2,668	119	215
Ohio	5,178	4,743	587	62	14	19	246	54	58	429	35	23
Indiana	1,997	1,813	282	26	5	2	48	8	5	225	13	23
Illinois	8,662	8,807	781	71	18	32	580	25	47	1,394	30	95
Michigan	4,281	3,567	356	25	9	10	139	19	25	322	36	50
Wisconsin	2,716	2,239	108	5	3	1	129	12	14	298	5	24
WEST NORTH CENTRAL—	9,699	8,335	589	121	20	30	325	47	28	936	51	159
Minnesota	1,999	1,814	118	12	2	4	61	4	3	248	8	27
Iowa	1,929	1,643	95	12	5	5	99	8	6	146	9	18
Missouri	3,278	2,662	236	70	6	9	97	24	9	324	22	66
North Dakota	415	384	15	10	2	3	20	2	5	50	6	15
South Dakota	287	269	14	1	—	—	10	1	2	19	2	7
Nebraska	742	602	39	7	1	6	11	1	1	35	2	16
Kansas	1,049	961	74	9	4	3	27	7	2	114	2	10
SOUTH ATLANTIC—	13,844	11,012	1,025	140	25	51	494	111	56	965	156	282
Delaware	246	234	26	—	5	2	29	—	3	43	2	—
Maryland	2,599	2,080	156	10	4	5	154	18	8	165	7	35
Dist. Of Columbia	789	777	104	7	7	4	25	1	1	124	1	15
Virginia	3,159	2,287	168	32	6	11	72	7	17	171	19	38
West Virginia	1,063	754	124	27	—	3	32	1	3	61	10	16
North Carolina	2,404	1,650	122	38	2	2	65	20	3	127	—	45
South Carolina	1,372	1,163	103	2	1	—	43	12	3	88	114	55
Georgia	1,737	1,430	138	12	—	19	61	46	12	106	3	66
Florida	655	637	84	12	—	5	13	6	6	80	—	12
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL—	9,212	7,103	521	333	53	43	155	87	16	489	29	306
Kentucky	2,289	1,940	197	79	22	15	76	16	5	95	16	53
Tennessee	1,961	1,619	150	26	2	15	28	20	4	128	6	36
Alabama	2,916	1,866	99	212	8	9	15	36	6	103	4	123
Mississippi	2,046	1,578	75	16	21	6	36	15	1	163	3	96
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL—	8,725	7,276	774	190	21	74	238	68	33	544	47	158
Arkansas	1,913	1,403	149	33	—	49	42	3	4	124	2	40
Louisiana	2,012	1,571	176	29	7	5	106	17	4	131	5	30
Oklahoma	1,476	1,383	124	52	8	6	38	10	6	147	20	49
Texas	3,322	2,819	325	76	6	14	50	38	19	142	20	39
MOUNTAIN—	2,078	1,724	161	64	9	8	58	17	7	164	6	59
Montana	365	254	20	8	—	4	5	—	1	27	—	2
Idaho	244	215	13	2	1	1	5	3	2	9	—	5
Wyoming	111	96	7	2	—	—	6	2	—	6	1	5
Colorado	592	508	79	9	5	3	17	3	1	83	3	15
New Mexico	188	166	9	25	1	—	2	—	1	7	—	9
Arizona	253	214	15	5	2	—	15	7	—	27	1	8
Utah	244	198	15	1	—	—	8	1	2	5	—	12
Nevada	81	73	3	12	—	—	6	1	—	—	1	3
PACIFIC—	10,313	8,538	647	89	13	29	562	40	76	1,166	62	173
Washington	1,503	1,355	113	28	2	4	56	12	19	163	20	24
Oregon	1,081	976	64	7	5	4	93	9	7	124	11	36
California	7,729	6,205	470	54	6	21	413	19	50	879	31	113

TABLE 8.—FIRST ADMISSIONS OF MENTAL PATIENTS TO ALL HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE,
 BY MENTAL DISORDER, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938—Continued

DIVISION AND STATE	WITH PSYCHOSIS—Continued											
	Senile	Involutional psychoses	Due to other metabolitic, etc., diseases	Due to new growth	With organic changes of the nervous system	Psychoneuroses	Manic-depressive	Dementia-præcox (schizophrenia)	Paranoia and paranoid conditions	With psychopathic personality	With mental deficiency	Other, undiagnosed and unknown
United States	8,576	3,845	1,338	173	895	4,229	12,282	21,279	1,862	1,207	3,055	3,839
NEW ENGLAND	684	393	129	18	102	473	875	1,555	209	90	203	116
Maine	57	15	8	2	7	22	86	82	5	1	7	9
New Hampshire	39	27	6	—	3	16	26	76	12	2	8	22
Vermont	35	29	4	1	2	71	47	93	10	—	13	9
Massachusetts	321	175	78	8	70	207	391	712	101	46	127	18
Rhode Island	74	43	17	3	4	31	64	118	23	7	8	23
Connecticut	158	104	16	4	16	126	261	474	58	34	40	35
MIDDLE ATLANTIC	2,136	1,260	202	64	172	975	2,406	5,417	393	497	591	472
New York	1,315	810	87	42	95	652	1,296	3,471	167	379	315	74
New Jersey	339	187	55	15	25	148	489	754	122	86	105	184
Pennsylvania	482	263	60	7	52	175	621	1,212	104	32	171	214
EAST NORTH CENTRAL	1,464	892	237	25	189	1,173	2,069	4,088	523	164	557	981
Ohio	307	359	78	11	34	305	604	1,076	216	46	87	113
Indiana	156	104	15	2	13	66	171	381	54	19	51	144
Illinois	514	227	74	3	62	516	589	1,304	87	38	226	294
Michigan	255	74	45	3	53	296	339	946	117	51	109	288
Wisconsin	232	128	25	6	27	190	366	381	49	10	84	142
WEST NORTH CENTRAL	1,034	386	71	16	74	347	1,167	1,946	132	97	372	387
Minnesota	211	68	17	7	17	89	213	469	63	26	70	77
Iowa	276	142	10	2	12	62	222	324	31	17	71	71
Missouri	329	98	28	2	22	85	287	634	19	23	141	131
North Dakota	28	6	—	1	1	22	75	91	—	7	27	—
South Dakota	30	28	—	2	3	8	75	35	4	5	8	17
Nebraska	71	23	4	1	1	16	96	152	9	11	27	72
Kansas	89	21	12	1	18	65	199	241	6	10	28	19
SOUTH ATLANTIC	862	281	222	19	128	444	2,121	2,315	120	95	523	577
Delaware	18	4	1	1	2	11	35	16	9	—	7	20
Maryland	181	48	34	2	28	173	308	496	53	43	92	60
Dist. of Columbia	52	29	6	1	11	8	27	298	10	4	12	30
Virginia	267	18	11	1	7	54	632	308	12	11	121	304
West Virginia	68	56	18	4	10	22	92	175	5	5	16	6
North Carolina	128	45	53	—	19	60	332	435	14	12	97	31
South Carolina	60	41	59	—	9	62	223	191	16	2	39	40
Georgia	32	30	30	10	39	41	384	234	1	9	109	48
Florida	56	10	10	—	3	13	88	162	—	9	30	38
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL	566	90	131	8	101	313	1,407	1,516	93	44	307	493
Kentucky	231	45	26	—	18	84	337	390	15	28	110	82
Tennessee	149	18	32	1	7	49	261	389	25	10	55	212
Alabama	107	17	45	1	37	158	346	405	39	6	60	30
Mississippi	79	10	28	6	39	22	463	332	14	—	84	169
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL	606	231	240	5	54	251	937	2,011	140	85	275	294
Arkansas	103	26	46	—	10	127	158	299	22	—	38	128
Louisiana	141	28	26	—	16	39	158	546	55	43	53	54
Oklahoma	100	29	97	5	13	27	186	285	33	12	64	72
Texas	262	148	71	—	15	58	435	881	30	30	120	40
MOUNTAIN	269	46	17	6	17	38	237	370	64	17	52	38
Montana	51	5	1	1	4	8	67	19	23	1	5	4
Idaho	40	7	—	—	2	4	39	55	10	5	4	10
Wyoming	15	5	3	1	—	2	17	16	—	2	2	4
Colorado	85	12	—	4	9	10	24	98	7	6	21	14
New Mexico	15	5	7	—	—	8	20	46	4	—	6	1
Arizona	22	—	4	—	—	1	27	67	3	2	6	4
Utah	21	10	2	—	2	5	35	57	17	1	4	—
Nevada	20	2	—	—	—	—	8	12	—	—	4	1
PACIFIC	955	266	89	12	58	215	1,063	2,061	188	118	175	481
Washington	188	40	12	1	17	18	158	350	47	21	59	23
Oregon	182	41	5	1	9	37	99	190	18	12	24	—
California	585	185	72	10	32	160	806	1,521	123	85	112	458

TABLE 8.—FIRST ADMISSIONS OF MENTAL PATIENTS TO ALL HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE,
BY MENTAL DISORDER, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938—Continued

DIVISION AND STATE	WITHOUT PSYCHOSIS							
	Total	Epilepsy	Mental deficiency	Alcoholism	Drug addiction	Personality disorders due to epidemic encephalitis	Psychopathic personality	Primary behavior disorders
United States	16,782	641	1,886	7,504	931	159	1,095	408
								4,258
NEW ENGLAND	1,164	47	142	424	54	5	138	28
Maine	50	1	14	16	—	—	3	3
New Hampshire	69	3	14	20	2	2	10	2
Vermont	123	3	11	66	22	—	4	4
Massachusetts	475	11	62	132	7	1	94	11
Rhode Island	66	3	18	19	5	—	13	3
Connecticut	381	26	23	171	18	2	14	5
MIDDLE ATLANTIC	2,072	115	180	981	77	56	168	132
New York	548	8	47	201	33	12	64	98
New Jersey	1,099	83	33	639	28	10	70	20
Pennsylvania	425	24	100	141	16	14	34	14
EAST NORTH CENTRAL	3,665	100	242	1,472	199	31	272	99
Ohio	435	8	33	147	35	4	78	10
Indiana	184	3	10	64	3	4	11	5
Illinois	1,855	31	119	762	96	12	98	27
Michigan	714	40	34	240	29	8	53	25
Wisconsin	477	18	46	259	36	3	32	51
WEST NORTH CENTRAL	1,364	44	129	745	83	7	74	63
Minnesota	185	5	12	101	7	1	22	5
Iowa	286	13	10	201	19	1	15	—
Missouri	616	17	69	295	48	3	21	31
North Dakota	31	4	3	18	2	—	4	—
South Dakota	18	—	1	6	—	—	5	6
Nebraska	140	2	27	86	3	1	3	13
Kansas	68	3	7	38	4	1	6	14
SOUTH ATLANTIC	2,832	125	357	1,678	270	19	117	34
Delaware	12	1	3	2	—	1	2	3
Maryland	519	17	51	158	13	15	29	7
District of Columbia	12	—	3	—	—	—	6	3
Virginia	872	10	148	582	65	1	29	7
West Virginia	329	47	59	97	16	1	10	13
North Carolina	754	46	16	516	132	1	14	4
South Carolina	209	3	61	90	9	—	10	1
Georgia	307	—	15	227	54	—	15	—
Florida	18	1	—	6	1	—	4	6
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL	2,109	68	205	566	132	10	66	8
Kentucky	349	6	48	198	35	2	26	6
Tennessee	342	8	40	177	39	—	8	2
Alabama	1,050	9	73	113	28	7	17	—
Mississippi	368	45	44	78	30	1	17	—
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL	1,447	81	238	339	50	33	135	16
Arkansas	510	52	106	100	12	5	23	—
Louisiana	341	12	24	39	4	1	21	1
Oklahoma	93	1	34	16	2	1	25	—
Texas	503	16	74	184	32	26	66	15
MOUNTAIN	354	28	72	127	25	4	26	4
Montana	111	12	33	53	6	2	1	2
Idaho	29	—	—	23	2	—	2	—
Wyoming	15	1	—	6	4	—	1	3
Colorado	84	3	19	27	8	—	6	—
New Mexico	22	3	5	—	—	—	—	14
Arizona	39	7	8	8	2	2	5	7
Utah	46	2	7	10	3	—	11	—
Nevada	8	—	—	—	—	—	—	8
PACIFIC	1,775	33	121	1,272	41	14	97	24
Washington	148	6	16	24	9	5	31	7
Oregon	105	3	16	27	11	3	20	7
California	1,524	24	89	1,221	21	6	46	10

STATE HOSPITALS

More complete information has been collected from State hospitals of the country than from hospitals under any other type of control and the following sections will be devoted to these patients exclusively.

MOVEMENT OF PATIENT POPULATION.—There was greater increase in the female than in the male patient population during 1938, despite the fact that male admission rates were higher.

TABLE 9.—MOVEMENT OF PATIENT POPULATION IN STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE,¹
BY SEX: 1938 AND 1937

CLASS OF PATIENTS	1938			1937		
	Total	Male	Female	Total	Male	Female
Patients on books at beginning of year-----	424,028	221,277	202,751	411,814	215,518	196,296
In hospital-----	374,169	194,032	180,157	364,563	189,699	174,864
Absent-----	49,859	27,245	22,614	47,251	25,819	21,432
In family care-----	1,366	536	830	603	154	449
On parole or otherwise absent-----	48,493	26,709	21,784	46,548	25,565	20,983
Admissions during year-----	106,220	59,693	46,527	106,449	60,477	45,972
First admissions-----	79,408	45,678	33,730	78,217	45,431	32,786
Readmissions-----	21,085	11,320	9,765	20,429	11,135	9,294
Transfer from other hospitals for mental disease-----	5,727	2,695	3,032	7,803	3,911	3,892
Separations during year-----	95,156	55,301	39,855	94,145	54,571	39,574
Discharges-----	56,756	33,558	23,198	52,377	30,768	21,609
Discharged as recovered-----	15,142	7,913	7,229	13,760	7,317	6,443
Discharged as improved-----	25,514	14,029	11,485	23,793	12,835	10,958
Discharged as unimproved-----	4,754	2,822	1,912	4,558	2,711	1,847
Discharged, condition not reported-----	451	238	213	727	456	271
Discharged as without psychosis-----	10,915	8,556	2,359	9,539	7,449	2,090
Transfers to other hospitals for mental disease-----	6,682	3,754	2,928	8,281	4,649	3,632
Deaths in hospitals-----	30,977	17,582	13,395	32,752	18,756	13,996
Deaths of patients while on parole-----	741	407	334	735	398	337
Patients on books at end of year-----	435,092	225,669	209,423	424,118	221,424	202,694
In hospital-----	384,573	198,761	185,812	374,043	194,035	180,008
Absent-----	50,519	26,908	23,611	50,075	27,389	22,686
In family care-----	1,422	548	874	893	524	569
On parole or otherwise absent-----	49,097	26,360	22,737	49,182	27,065	22,117

¹ Figures include 2 Federal hospitals, St. Elizabeths, in the District of Columbia, and Morningside, in Portland, Oreg.

TABLE 10.—MOVEMENT OF PATIENT POPULATION IN STATE HOSPITALS

DIVISION AND STATE	ON BOOKS AT BEGINNING OF YEAR				ADMISSIONS DURING YEAR			
	Total	In hospital	In family care	On parole, etc. ¹	Total	First admissions	Readmissions	Transfers
1 United States--	424,028	374,169	1,566	48,493	106,220	79,408	21,085	5,727
2 NEW ENGLAND-----	40,751	36,989	423	3,339	9,805	6,688	2,450	665
3 Maine-----	2,768	2,602	—	166	641	511	124	6
4 New Hampshire-----	2,244	2,043	—	201	601	448	153	—
5 Vermont-----	1,072	1,048	—	24	346	241	105	—
6 Massachusetts-----	24,477	21,682	336	2,259	5,829	3,785	1,511	533
7 Rhode Island-----	2,793	2,468	85	240	576	453	108	15
8 Connecticut-----	7,397	6,946	2	449	1,810	1,250	449	111
9 MIDDLE ATLANTIC-----	103,820	95,543	377	9,900	22,996	16,865	4,623	1,508
10 New York-----	75,328	66,927	377	6,024	17,434	12,640	3,456	1,338
11 New Jersey-----	11,176	10,154	—	1,032	2,892	2,226	572	94
12 Pennsylvania-----	19,306	16,462	—	2,844	2,670	1,999	595	76
13 EAST NORTH CENTRAL-----	78,736	70,848	549	7,339	22,844	16,071	5,000	1,773
14 Ohio-----	21,853	18,258	82	3,533	4,814	3,309	538	967
15 Indiana-----	8,594	7,971	—	623	1,789	1,514	238	37
16 Illinois-----	29,422	28,295	—	1,127	10,464	7,191	2,750	523
17 Michigan-----	16,346	14,294	467	1,585	3,418	2,726	527	165
18 Wisconsin-----	2,521	2,050	—	471	2,359	1,331	947	81
19 WEST NORTH CENTRAL-----	41,300	35,949	5	5,348	8,813	6,966	1,420	427
20 Minnesota-----	11,200	9,573	—	1,627	2,193	1,654	268	271
21 Iowa-----	7,980	6,576	5	1,401	1,550	1,161	332	57
22 Missouri-----	8,777	7,787	—	990	2,475	1,983	396	96
23 North Dakota-----	2,038	1,848	—	181	500	415	85	—
24 South Dakota-----	1,617	1,610	—	7	383	287	96	—
25 Nebraska-----	4,214	3,821	—	393	729	619	107	3
26 Kansas-----	5,475	4,734	—	739	983	847	136	—
27 SOUTH ATLANTIC-----	56,904	47,117	—	9,787	13,182	10,458	2,326	398
28 Delaware-----	1,322	1,117	—	205	287	246	41	—
29 Maryland-----	6,678	6,080	—	598	1,744	1,033	341	370
30 Dist. of Columbia-----	5,844	5,556	—	288	953	784	169	—
31 Virginia-----	12,825	8,641	—	4,184	2,957	2,502	452	3
32 West Virginia-----	4,117	3,827	—	290	1,326	1,083	238	5
33 North Carolina-----	8,279	6,433	—	1,846	2,167	1,862	285	—
34 South Carolina-----	4,757	4,045	—	712	1,619	1,269	330	—
35 Georgia-----	8,239	7,204	—	1,035	1,308	984	324	—
36 Florida-----	4,843	4,214	—	629	821	655	146	20
37 EAST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	23,839	20,661	—	3,178	7,435	6,014	1,345	76
38 Kentucky-----	6,937	6,256	—	681	1,837	1,492	337	8
39 Tennessee-----	5,509	5,157	—	352	1,621	1,280	330	11
40 Alabama-----	6,094	5,579	—	715	1,844	1,566	430	48
41 Mississippi-----	5,299	3,869	—	1,430	2,133	1,876	248	9
42 WEST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	32,593	28,333	—	4,260	8,295	6,619	1,668	6
43 Arkansas-----	5,201	4,000	—	1,201	1,835	1,514	319	—
44 Louisiana-----	6,487	5,604	—	883	1,464	1,281	203	—
45 Oklahoma-----	7,705	6,898	—	807	1,947	1,476	469	2
46 Texas-----	13,200	11,831	—	1,569	3,049	2,368	677	4
47 MOUNTAIN-----	11,082	9,833	14	1,235	2,477	1,776	531	170
48 Montana-----	1,908	1,859	14	35	531	365	166	—
49 Idaho-----	1,053	903	—	150	274	244	26	4
50 Wyoming-----	608	545	—	63	123	87	34	2
51 Colorado-----	4,083	3,600	—	483	651	514	173	164
52 New Mexico-----	866	756	—	110	215	188	27	—
53 Arizona-----	1,069	843	—	226	290	253	37	—
54 Utah-----	1,140	1,008	—	132	301	244	57	—
55 Nevada-----	355	319	—	36	92	81	11	—
56 PACIFIC-----	35,003	30,896	—	4,107	10,377	7,951	1,722	704
57 Washington-----	6,519	6,016	—	503	1,443	1,213	221	9
58 Oregon-----	4,880	4,143	—	737	1,291	1,081	201	9
59 California-----	23,604	20,737	—	2,867	7,643	5,657	1,300	686

¹ Includes patients on escape or visit.

FOR MENTAL DISEASE, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938

SEPARATIONS DURING YEAR							ON BOOKS AT END OF YEAR			
Total	Discharges			Transfers	Deaths		Total	In hospital	In family care	On parole, etc. ¹
	Total	Direct from hospital	While on parole		In hospital	While on parole				
95,156	56,756	18,795	37,961	6,682	30,977	741	435,092	384,573	1,422	49,097
8,909	5,169	2,161	3,008	707	2,944	89	41,645	37,909	364	3,372
493	268	93	175	6	213	6	2,916	2,747	-----	169
486	314	13	301	-----	172	-----	2,359	2,136	-----	223
327	240	184	56	-----	87	-----	1,091	1,073	-----	18
5,402	3,042	1,336	1,706	646	1,651	63	24,904	22,348	322	2,234
485	267	77	190	-----	210	8	2,884	2,620	39	225
1,716	1,058	458	580	55	611	12	7,491	6,985	5	503
21,007	11,156	3,692	7,464	1,936	7,721	194	105,809	95,613	542	9,654
15,067	7,569	2,660	4,909	1,684	5,678	136	75,695	68,886	542	6,267
2,581	1,444	709	735	134	957	46	11,497	10,414	-----	1,083
3,359	2,143	323	1,820	118	1,086	12	18,617	16,313	-----	2,304
20,381	12,200	5,017	7,183	2,172	5,862	147	81,199	73,201	480	7,518
4,271	2,024	205	1,819	937	1,239	71	22,396	18,589	79	3,728
1,596	852	111	741	47	687	10	8,787	8,136	-----	651
9,304	5,930	3,037	2,893	525	2,816	53	30,582	29,428	-----	1,154
2,843	1,732	181	1,551	145	933	33	16,921	15,033	401	1,487
2,367	1,662	1,483	179	518	187	-----	2,513	2,015	-----	498
8,142	4,780	1,077	3,683	688	2,568	126	41,971	36,419	6	5,546
2,073	871	168	703	526	636	40	11,320	9,526	-----	1,794
1,602	965	77	888	135	452	50	7,928	6,598	-----	1,330
2,172	1,462	161	1,301	11	696	3	9,080	8,186	-----	894
441	345	180	165	-----	96	-----	2,098	1,868	-----	230
379	269	269	-----	-----	110	-----	1,621	1,602	-----	19
625	389	126	263	-----	228	8	4,518	3,887	6	425
850	459	96	363	16	350	25	5,606	4,752	-----	854
11,537	7,521	1,800	5,721	166	3,795	55	58,549	48,628	3	9,918
260	128	-----	128	29	103	-----	1,349	1,143	-----	206
1,305	694	225	469	81	525	5	7,117	6,400	-----	717
707	439	316	123	-----	268	-----	6,090	5,695	-----	595
2,399	1,517	163	1,354	5	843	34	13,383	8,937	-----	4,446
1,211	768	555	213	19	410	14	4,232	3,849	-----	383
2,402	1,848	125	1,723	2	552	-----	8,044	6,692	-----	1,352
1,239	842	254	588	-----	397	-----	5,137	4,372	-----	765
1,315	895	56	839	-----	420	-----	8,232	7,243	-----	989
699	390	106	284	30	277	2	4,965	4,297	3	665
7,024	4,516	559	3,957	147	2,344	17	24,250	20,968	-----	3,282
1,935	1,097	242	855	63	759	16	6,839	6,142	-----	697
1,445	1,004	285	719	23	417	1	5,685	5,580	-----	325
1,814	1,224	32	1,192	48	542	-----	6,124	5,435	-----	689
1,830	1,191	-----	1,191	13	626	-----	5,602	4,031	-----	1,571
7,114	4,694	1,555	3,139	67	2,324	29	33,772	29,421	-----	4,351
1,652	1,138	354	784	-----	514	-----	5,382	4,155	-----	1,227
821	417	162	255	-----	404	-----	7,130	5,809	-----	1,321
1,826	1,238	234	1,004	9	564	15	7,826	7,052	-----	774
2,815	1,901	805	1,096	58	842	14	13,434	12,405	-----	1,029
2,087	1,227	581	646	61	780	19	11,472	10,191	27	1,254
465	279	269	10	16	170	-----	1,974	1,897	27	50
192	98	20	78	1	88	5	1,135	931	-----	204
108	58	-----	58	8	41	1	623	573	-----	50
547	278	65	213	21	240	8	4,187	3,753	-----	434
108	45	8	37	-----	63	-----	973	820	-----	153
308	203	23	180	15	90	-----	1,051	858	-----	193
287	215	150	66	-----	66	5	1,154	1,014	-----	140
72	50	46	4	-----	22	-----	375	345	-----	50
8,955	5,513	2,353	3,160	738	2,639	65	36,425	32,223	-----	4,202
1,348	769	307	462	23	539	17	6,614	6,126	-----	488
1,141	629	279	350	43	441	28	5,050	4,213	-----	817
6,466	4,115	1,767	2,348	672	1,659	20	24,781	21,884	-----	2,897

Trend in hospitalization rate.—The trend in hospitalization rate for State hospitals alone showed an increase from 217.2 in 1926 to 295.3 at the end of 1938, or more than 35 percent during the 13-year period. In 1926 the data include 163 out of a total of 165 hospitals. In 1938 the number of hospitals had increased to 178, all reporting.

The rate of hospitalization includes neither patients in family care nor those on parole. These groups contained 11.6 percent of the total patients on books at the end of 1938. The frequency of use of parole was not altered considerably during this interval, but has fluctuated between 9.6 and 11.3 percent of the total number of patients on the books of the hospital.

TABLE 11.—PATIENTS OF STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, BY STATUS ON BOOKS AT THE BEGINNING OF THE YEAR: 1926-1939

YEAR	Total number on books	IN HOSPITAL		IN FAMILY CARE ¹		ON PAROLE OR OTHER- WISE ABSENT	
		Number	Rate per 100,000 of estimated population ²	Number	Percent	Number	Percent
1939 ³	435,092	384,575	295.3	1,422	0.3	49,097	11.3
1938	424,028	374,169	288.2	1,366	0.3	48,493	11.4
1937	411,814	364,563	282.9	603	0.1	46,648	11.3
1936	398,006	353,604	276.2	—	—	44,402	11.2
1935	384,675	342,167	269.1	—	—	42,508	11.1
1934	373,607	332,094	263.1	—	—	41,513	11.1
1933	355,105	321,824	256.7	—	—	37,281	10.4
1932	340,037	305,031	244.8	—	—	35,006	10.3
1931	324,214	292,284	236.3	—	—	31,930	9.8
1930	312,088	280,252	228.8	—	—	31,836	10.2
1929	302,538	272,252	225.6	—	—	30,286	10.0
1928	294,062	264,511	222.2	—	—	29,551	10.0
1927	284,650	256,858	218.9	—	—	27,792	9.8
1926	272,716	246,486	217.2	—	—	26,250	9.6

¹ Prior to 1937 patients "In family care" were included with "On parole or otherwise absent."

² Estimated population as of July 1, 1938 for year 1939. Estimated population as of January 1 for corresponding years in 1926-1938.

³ Figures represent the number reported for the end of year 1938.

Rates of hospitalization, by State.—The hospitalization rate in State hospitals at the beginning of 1938 was lowest in Tennessee—178.3, and highest in New York—516.5. Pennsylvania, Wisconsin, and the District of Columbia were excluded in the foregoing consideration because data in the two States do not present a complete picture when only State hospitals are considered, and as previously explained, the situation in District of Columbia is unique.

TABLE 12.—PATIENTS IN STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE AT THE BEGINNING OF THE YEAR,
BY STATUS ON BOOKS, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1933 AND 1937

DIVISION AND STATE	TOTAL ON BOOKS		PATIENTS IN HOSPITAL			PATIENTS ABSENT ¹			
			Number		Rate per 100,000 of estimated population ² 1938	Number		Percent of total on books	
	1938	1937	1938	1937		1938	1937	1938	1937
United States	424,028	411,814	374,169	364,563	³ 289.3	49,859	47,251	11.8	11.5
NEW ENGLAND—									
Maine	40,751	39,836	36,989	36,180	430.3	3,762	3,656	9.2	7.8
New Hampshire	2,768	2,685	2,602	2,502	304.0	166	183	6.0	6.8
Vermont	2,244	2,184	2,043	1,976	400.6	201	208	9.0	9.5
Massachusetts	1,072	1,040	1,048	1,020	273.6	24	20	2.2	1.9
Rhode Island	24,477	24,011	21,882	21,568	494.4	2,595	2,445	10.6	10.2
Connecticut	2,793	2,812	2,468	2,412	362.4	325	400	11.6	14.2
MIDDLE ATLANTIC—	103,820	100,477	93,543	91,244	340.4	10,277	9,233	9.9	9.2
New York	73,328	70,458	66,927	64,736	515.5	6,401	5,722	8.7	8.1
New Jersey	11,186	10,578	10,154	9,705	233.8	1,032	873	9.2	8.3
Pennsylvania	19,306	19,441	16,462	16,803	161.8	2,844	2,638	14.7	15.6
EAST NORTH CENTRAL—	78,736	77,277	70,848	69,199	247.2	7,888	8,078	10.0	10.5
Ohio	21,853	21,569	18,238	18,153	270.9	3,615	3,456	16.5	15.9
Indiana	8,594	8,545	7,971	7,930	229.4	623	615	7.2	7.2
Illinois	29,422	28,270	28,295	27,186	359.2	1,127	1,084	3.8	3.8
Michigan	15,346	15,907	14,294	15,970	295.9	2,052	1,937	12.5	12.2
Wisconsin	2,521	2,986	2,050	1,980	70.1	471	1,006	18.7	33.7
WEST NORTH CENTRAL—	41,300	40,888	35,949	35,774	260.1	5,351	5,114	13.0	12.5
Minnesota	11,200	11,058	9,573	9,571	361.0	1,627	1,467	14.5	13.3
Iowa	7,980	8,185	6,576	6,681	257.7	1,404	1,484	17.6	18.2
Missouri	8,777	8,501	7,787	7,686	195.2	990	815	11.3	9.6
North Dakota	2,039	2,021	1,848	1,812	261.8	191	209	9.4	10.3
South Dakota	1,617	1,599	1,610	1,593	232.7	7	6	0.4	0.4
Nebraska	4,214	4,156	3,821	3,816	280.1	393	340	9.3	8.2
Kansas	5,473	5,408	4,734	4,615	254.0	739	793	13.5	14.7
SOUTH ATLANTIC—	56,904	55,493	47,117	44,762	273.0	9,787	8,731	17.2	16.3
Delaware	1,322	1,243	1,117	1,061	428.0	205	182	15.5	14.6
Maryland	6,678	6,363	6,080	5,898	562.1	598	465	9.0	7.5
Dist. of Columbia	5,844	5,567	5,556	5,293	886.1	288	274	4.9	4.9
Virginia	12,825	12,371	8,641	8,310	319.3	4,184	4,061	32.6	32.8
West Virginia	4,117	3,385	3,827	3,115	205.2	290	270	7.0	8.0
North Carolina	8,279	7,300	6,433	5,992	184.2	1,846	1,308	22.3	17.9
South Carolina	4,757	4,343	4,045	3,827	215.7	712	516	15.0	11.9
Georgia	8,239	8,239	7,204	7,204	233.5	1,035	1,035	12.6	12.6
Florida	4,843	4,682	4,214	4,062	252.5	629	620	13.0	13.2
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL—	23,839	22,991	20,661	20,152	192.5	5,178	2,839	13.5	12.3
Kentucky	6,937	6,865	6,256	6,244	214.2	681	621	9.8	9.0
Tennessee	5,509	5,275	5,157	4,970	178.3	352	305	6.4	5.8
Alabama	6,094	5,795	5,379	5,160	185.8	715	635	11.7	11.0
Mississippi	5,299	5,056	3,869	3,778	191.3	1,430	1,278	27.0	25.3
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL—	32,593	32,350	28,333	27,806	219.6	4,260	4,544	15.1	14.0
Arkansas	5,201	5,093	4,000	3,776	195.3	1,201	1,317	23.1	25.9
Louisiana	6,487	6,439	5,604	5,409	262.9	883	1,030	13.6	16.0
Oklahoma	7,705	7,825	6,898	6,937	270.7	807	888	10.5	11.3
Texas	13,200	12,993	11,831	11,684	191.7	1,369	1,309	10.4	10.1
MOUNTAIN—	11,062	10,845	9,833	9,672	259.3	1,249	1,173	11.3	10.8
Montana	1,908	1,842	1,859	1,807	344.9	49	35	2.6	1.9
Idaho	1,053	1,112	903	915	183.2	150	197	14.2	17.7
Wyoming	608	610	545	552	231.9	63	58	10.4	9.5
Colorado	4,083	3,987	3,600	3,515	356.1	483	472	11.8	11.8
New Mexico	866	855	756	748	179.1	110	107	12.7	12.5
Arizona	1,069	958	843	821	204.6	226	137	21.1	14.3
Utah	1,140	1,119	1,008	988	194.2	152	131	11.6	11.7
Nevada	355	362	319	326	315.9	36	56	10.1	9.9
PACIFIC—	35,003	33,657	30,896	29,774	³ 346.8	4,107	3,885	11.7	11.5
Washington	6,519	6,070	6,016	5,658	362.8	503	412	7.7	6.8
Oregon	4,880	4,702	4,143	4,052	³ 379.7	737	650	15.1	15.8
California	23,604	22,885	20,737	20,064	337.0	2,867	2,821	12.1	12.3

¹ Includes patients "in family care" and "patients on parole or otherwise absent."² Estimated population as of July 1, 1937.³ Exclusive of Morningside Hospital. There were 243 patients in the hospital at the beginning of the year.

TABLE 13.—FIRST ADMISSIONS TO STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, BY SEX, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938 AND 1937

DIVISION AND STATE	1938			1937			RATE PER 100,000 OF ESTIMATED POPULATION ^a	
	Total	Male	Female	Total	Male	Female	1938	1937
	United States-----	79,408	45,678	33,730	78,217	45,431	32,786	61.4
NEW ENGLAND-----	6,688	3,690	2,998	6,553	3,633	2,920	77.8	76.2
Maine-----	511	288	223	464	283	181	59.7	54.2
New Hampshire-----	448	244	204	395	220	175	87.8	77.5
Vermont-----	241	145	96	240	170	70	62.9	62.7
Massachusetts-----	3,785	2,078	1,707	3,751	1,992	1,739	85.5	84.3
Rhode Island-----	453	232	221	375	224	151	66.5	55.1
Connecticut-----	1,250	703	547	1,348	744	604	71.8	77.4
MIDDLE ATLANTIC-----	16,865	9,029	7,836	17,399	9,543	7,856	61.4	63.3
New York-----	12,640	6,764	5,876	12,566	6,906	5,660	97.5	97.0
New Jersey-----	2,226	1,191	1,035	2,359	1,314	1,045	51.3	54.3
Pennsylvania-----	1,999	1,074	925	2,474	1,323	1,151	19.6	24.3
EAST NORTH CENTRAL-----	16,071	9,311	6,760	14,743	8,617	6,126	62.2	57.1
Ohio-----	3,309	1,759	1,550	3,158	1,667	1,491	49.1	46.9
Indiana-----	1,514	809	705	1,420	747	673	43.6	40.9
Illinois-----	7,191	4,362	2,829	6,645	4,029	2,616	91.3	84.3
Michigan-----	2,726	1,532	1,194	2,159	1,303	856	56.4	44.7
Wisconsin-----	1,331	849	482	1,361	871	490	45.5	46.5
WEST NORTH CENTRAL-----	6,966	4,095	2,871	6,966	4,187	2,779	50.4	50.4
Minnesota-----	1,554	967	687	1,681	1,006	673	62.4	63.4
Iowa-----	1,161	737	424	1,407	892	515	45.5	55.1
Missouri-----	1,963	1,108	875	1,848	1,095	753	49.7	46.3
North Dakota-----	415	267	128	389	252	137	58.8	55.1
South Dakota-----	287	164	123	273	174	99	41.5	39.5
Nebraska-----	619	374	245	561	340	221	45.4	41.1
Kansas-----	847	458	389	807	426	381	45.4	45.3
SOUTH ATLANTIC-----	10,458	6,317	4,141	10,651	6,356	4,295	60.6	61.7
Delaware-----	246	142	104	237	142	95	94.3	90.8
Maryland-----	1,033	617	416	1,055	617	458	61.5	62.8
District of Columbia-----	784	518	266	999	660	359	125.0	159.3
Virginia-----	2,502	1,557	945	2,651	1,674	977	92.5	98.0
West Virginia-----	1,063	667	416	1,020	624	396	58.1	54.7
North Carolina-----	1,882	1,170	712	1,902	1,114	788	53.9	54.5
South Carolina-----	1,289	765	524	1,126	629	497	68.7	60.1
Georgia-----	984	520	464	984	520	464	31.9	31.9
Florida-----	655	361	294	677	376	301	39.2	40.5
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	6,014	3,500	2,514	6,266	3,763	2,503	56.0	58.4
Kentucky-----	1,492	878	614	1,561	934	627	51.1	55.5
Tennessee-----	1,280	717	563	1,379	829	550	44.2	47.7
Alabama-----	1,366	780	586	1,556	887	669	47.2	53.7
Mississippi-----	1,876	1,125	751	1,770	1,113	657	92.7	87.5
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	6,619	3,848	2,771	6,175	3,582	2,593	51.3	47.9
Arkansas-----	1,514	934	580	1,477	905	572	73.9	72.1
Louisiana-----	1,261	729	532	1,348	774	574	59.1	63.2
Oklahoma-----	1,476	898	578	1,411	857	554	57.9	55.4
Texas-----	2,368	1,287	1,061	1,939	1,046	893	38.4	31.4
MOUNTAIN-----	1,776	1,132	644	1,822	1,142	680	46.8	48.0
Montana-----	365	245	120	399	252	147	67.7	74.0
Idaho-----	244	161	85	186	132	54	49.5	37.7
Wyoming-----	87	55	32	102	63	39	37.0	43.4
Colorado-----	514	201	113	535	221	112	29.3	31.1
New Mexico-----	188	107	81	171	100	71	44.5	40.5
Arizona-----	253	163	90	319	199	120	61.4	77.4
Utah-----	244	141	103	254	137	117	47.0	48.9
Nevada-----	81	59	22	58	38	20	80.2	57.4
PACIFIC-----	7,951	4,756	3,195	7,642	4,608	3,034	1 ^b 89.3	1 ^b 85.8
Washington-----	1,213	722	491	1,395	796	599	73.2	84.1
Oregon-----	1,081	679	402	1,118	697	421	1 ^b 99.9	1 ^b 103.1
California-----	5,657	3,355	2,302	5,129	3,115	2,014	91.9	83.3

^a Exclusive of one Federal institution for Alaskan mentally diseased. Including this institution the rate is 105.3 for 1938 and 108.9 for 1937 in Oregon.^b Estimated population as of July 1, 1937.

FIRST ADMISSIONS.—Rates.—The first admission rate showed a slight increase in the country as a whole in 1938 over the previous year. This increase, however, is not reflected in each of the States. There has been an increase in rate in the New England, East North Central, West South Central, and Pacific regions. Those States showing considerable increase are New Hampshire, Rhode Island, Illinois, Michigan, South Carolina, Texas, Idaho, Nevada, and California. In most instances, this increase can be traced directly to greater provision of facilities and consequent rapid influx of patients.

Distribution of first admissions.—Among first admissions, patients with dementia praecox were most numerous. Cerebral arteriosclerosis and senile dementia were responsible for the second and third largest numbers of patients respectively. Most clinicians do not regard these latter conditions as singular. It is doubtful that they can be strictly differentiated for statistical purposes. The total number of patients with both disorders combined exceeded the number with dementia praecox. Manic-depressive psychosis also claimed a large number of first admissions, almost twice as large a percentage among females as among males. General paresis, as in previous years, caused the admission of three times as many male as female patients. Alcoholic psychoses claimed five times as many males as females. Alcoholism without psychosis was responsible for the admission of more than seven times as many males as females.

There is considerable variation in the proportion of patients without psychosis admitted to State hospitals. Some States apparently more successfully accomplish the segregation of their mentally ill and allocate the care of mental defectives and epileptics to institutions provided especially for that purpose.

TABLE 14.—FIRST ADMISSIONS TO STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, BY SEX, BY MENTAL DISORDER: 1938 AND 1937

MENTAL DISORDER	NUMBER						PERCENT DISTRIBUTION			
	1938		1937		1938		1937 total			
	Total	Male	Female	Total	Male	Female				
Total-----	79,408	45,678	33,730	78,217	45,431	32,786	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
With psychosis-----	69,753	38,439	31,314	68,849	38,216	30,633	87.8	84.2	92.8	88.0
General paresis-----	6,112	4,625	1,487	6,003	4,505	1,498	7.7	10.1	4.4	7.7
With other forms of syphilis of the C.N.S.-----	1,082	723	359	1,110	758	372	1.4	1.6	1.1	1.4
With epidemic encephalitis-----	254	165	89	299	192	107	0.3	0.4	0.5	0.4
With other infectious diseases-----	315	184	131	394	215	179	0.4	0.4	0.4	0.5
Alcoholic-----	3,454	2,870	564	3,668	3,138	530	4.3	6.3	1.7	4.7
Due to drugs and other exogenous poisons-----	316	154	162	340	150	190	0.4	0.3	0.5	0.4
Traumatic-----	471	405	66	441	369	72	0.6	0.9	0.2	0.6
With cerebral arteriosclerosis-----	10,407	6,023	4,384	9,862	5,841	4,021	13.1	13.2	13.0	12.6
With other disturbances of circulation-----	548	312	236	511	304	207	0.7	0.7	0.7	0.7
With convulsive disorders-----	1,586	886	700	1,619	925	694	2.0	1.9	2.1	2.1
Senile-----	6,544	3,471	3,073	6,388	3,305	3,033	8.2	7.6	9.1	8.1
Involutional psychoses-----	2,653	656	1,977	2,458	688	1,770	3.3	1.4	5.9	3.1
Due to other metabolic, etc., diseases-----	1,096	447	649	1,071	414	657	1.4	1.0	1.9	1.4
Due to new growth-----	123	68	55	120	67	53	0.2	0.1	0.2	0.2
With organic changes of the nervous system-----	659	407	252	637	378	259	0.8	0.9	0.7	0.8
Psychoneuroses-----	2,234	912	1,322	2,146	927	1,219	2.8	2.0	3.9	2.7
Manic-depressive-----	8,619	3,541	5,078	8,834	3,586	5,248	10.9	7.8	15.1	11.3
Dementia praecox (schizophrenia)-----	16,395	8,719	7,876	15,758	8,373	7,385	20.6	19.1	22.8	20.1
Paranoia and paranoid conditions-----	1,207	586	621	1,171	562	609	1.5	1.3	1.8	1.5
With psychopathic personality-----	854	590	264	864	601	265	1.1	1.3	0.8	1.1
With mental deficiency-----	2,554	1,383	1,171	2,535	1,396	1,139	3.2	3.0	3.5	3.2
Other, undiagnosed, and unknown-----	2,310	1,332	978	2,670	1,542	1,128	2.9	2.9	2.9	3.4
Without psychosis-----	9,655	7,239	2,416	9,368	7,215	2,153	12.2	15.8	7.2	12.0
Epilepsy-----	362	233	129	373	242	131	0.5	0.5	0.4	0.5
Mental deficiency-----	1,367	821	546	1,291	846	445	1.7	1.8	1.6	1.7
Alcoholism-----	4,230	3,708	522	4,331	3,872	459	5.3	8.1	1.5	5.5
Drug addiction-----	420	250	190	366	202	164	0.5	0.5	0.6	0.5
Personality disorders due to epidemic encephalitis-----	101	70	31	44	36	8	0.1	0.2	0.1	0.1
Psychopathic personality-----	678	503	175	526	391	135	0.9	1.1	0.5	0.7
Primary behavior disorders-----	271	165	106	235	125	110	0.3	0.4	0.3	0.3
Other, unclassified, and unknown-----	2,226	1,509	717	2,202	1,501	701	2.8	3.3	2.1	2.8

TABLE 15.—FIRST ADMISSIONS OF MENTAL PATIENTS TO STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, BY MENTAL DISORDER AND SEX, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938

DIVISION AND STATE	ALL FIRST ADMISSIONS			WITH PSYCHOSIS									
				Total with psychosis			General paresis		With other forms of syphilis of the C.N.S.		With epidemic encephalitis		
	Total	Male	Female	Total	Male	Female	M	F	M	F	M	F	
United States	79,408	45,678	33,730	69,753	38,439	31,314	4,625	1,487	723	359	165	89	
NEW ENGLAND-----	6,688	3,690	2,998	5,993	3,196	2,797	213	62	28	8	6	6	
Maine-----	511	288	223	462	254	208	25	6	5	1	---	---	
New Hampshire-----	448	244	204	379	192	187	12	8	1	---	---	---	
Vermont-----	241	145	96	197	110	87	11	3	---	---	---	---	
Massachusetts-----	3,785	2,078	1,707	3,391	1,790	1,601	112	30	11	5	1	3	
Rhode Island-----	453	232	221	407	203	204	13	7	---	---	---	1	
Connecticut-----	1,250	703	547	1,157	647	510	40	8	11	2	5	2	
MIDDLE ATLANTIC-----	16,865	9,029	7,836	16,232	8,567	7,665	933	288	168	80	55	41	
New York-----	12,640	6,764	5,876	12,357	6,554	5,803	702	214	119	56	45	32	
New Jersey-----	2,226	1,191	1,035	2,044	1,065	979	109	27	37	19	5	7	
Pennsylvania-----	1,999	1,074	925	1,831	948	883	122	47	12	5	5	2	
EAST NORTH CENTRAL-----	16,071	9,311	6,760	15,952	7,730	6,222	1,285	501	94	56	22	10	
Ohio-----	3,309	1,759	1,550	3,129	1,622	1,507	334	172	26	20	6	4	
Indiana-----	1,514	809	705	1,449	766	683	182	67	19	5	2	2	
Illinois-----	7,191	4,362	2,829	5,756	3,302	2,454	499	175	54	24	9	3	
Michigan-----	2,726	1,532	1,194	2,569	1,426	1,143	222	72	15	7	3	1	
Wisconsin-----	1,331	849	482	1,049	614	435	48	15	---	---	2	---	
WEST NORTH CENTRAL-----	6,966	4,095	2,871	6,265	3,545	2,720	356	99	57	31	9	6	
Minnesota-----	1,654	967	687	1,563	892	671	71	23	8	4	2	---	
Iowa-----	1,161	737	424	981	577	404	50	15	4	6	2	2	
Missouri-----	1,983	1,108	875	1,761	954	807	126	34	25	16	1	2	
North Dakota-----	415	287	128	384	261	123	12	1	8	2	2	---	
South Dakota-----	287	164	123	269	151	118	13	1	1	---	---	---	
Nebraska-----	619	374	245	502	278	224	29	8	4	2	---	1	
Kansas-----	847	458	389	805	432	373	55	17	7	1	2	1	
SOUTH ATLANTIC-----	10,458	6,317	4,141	8,496	4,799	3,697	646	197	71	50	11	10	
Delaware-----	246	142	104	234	135	99	14	12	---	2	3	---	
Maryland-----	1,033	617	416	915	549	366	53	12	6	2	---	---	
Dist. of Col.-----	784	518	266	772	508	264	77	27	4	3	4	3	
Virginia-----	2,502	1,557	945	1,766	969	777	92	29	21	7	5	1	
West Virginia-----	1,083	667	416	754	450	304	94	30	17	10	---	---	
North Carolina-----	1,882	1,170	712	1,393	735	658	104	16	12	24	---	2	
South Carolina-----	1,289	765	524	1,082	597	485	85	17	2	---	1	---	
Georgia-----	984	520	464	943	488	455	69	28	1	---	---	---	
Florida-----	655	361	294	637	348	289	58	26	9	3	---	---	
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	6,014	3,500	2,514	5,235	2,942	2,293	229	89	105	40	36	9	
Kentucky-----	1,492	878	614	1,308	735	573	70	28	50	16	10	8	
Tennessee-----	1,280	717	563	1,131	605	526	76	35	13	9	1	---	
Alabama-----	1,366	780	586	1,211	676	555	34	15	28	13	4	1	
Mississippi-----	1,876	1,125	751	1,585	926	659	49	11	14	2	21	---	
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	6,619	3,848	2,771	5,583	3,094	2,489	434	123	104	61	14	5	
Arkansas-----	1,514	934	580	1,061	593	468	73	14	17	16	---	---	
Louisiana-----	1,261	729	532	980	526	454	81	32	10	1	3	2	
Oklahoma-----	1,476	898	578	1,383	825	558	90	34	39	13	5	3	
Texas-----	2,368	1,287	1,081	2,159	1,150	1,009	190	43	38	31	6	---	
MOUNTAIN-----	1,776	1,132	644	1,476	920	556	81	19	47	16	4	2	
Montana-----	365	245	120	254	169	85	19	1	7	1	---	---	
Idaho-----	244	161	83	215	138	77	9	4	2	---	1	---	
Wyoming-----	87	55	32	84	55	29	5	2	2	---	---	---	
Colorado-----	314	201	113	272	169	103	15	3	8	---	2	---	
New Mexico-----	188	107	81	166	92	74	8	1	12	13	---	1	
Arizona-----	253	163	90	214	133	81	11	4	5	---	1	1	
Utah-----	244	141	103	198	110	88	13	2	1	---	---	---	
Nevada-----	81	59	22	75	54	19	1	2	10	2	---	---	
PACIFIC-----	7,951	4,756	3,195	6,521	3,646	2,875	448	109	49	17	8	---	
Washington-----	1,213	722	491	1,162	683	479	75	19	18	6	2	---	
Oregon-----	1,081	679	402	978	590	388	50	14	5	2	5	---	
California-----	5,657	3,355	2,302	4,381	2,373	2,008	323	76	26	9	1	---	

TABLE 15.—FIRST ADMISSIONS OF MENTAL PATIENTS TO STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, BY MENTAL DISORDER AND SEX, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938—Continued

DIVISION AND STATE	WITH PSYCHOSIS—Continued													
	Involuntary psychoses		Due to other metabolic, etc., diseases		Due to new growth		With organic changes of the nervous system		Psycho-neuroses		Manic-depressive		Dementia praecox (schizophrenia)	
	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F
United States	656	1,977	447	649	68	55	407	252	912	1,322	3,541	5,078	8,719	7,676
NEW ENGLAND	73	203	42	66	6	9	56	30	110	129	199	378	646	587
Maine	1	14	1	7	—	2	5	2	12	10	31	55	46	35
New Hampshire	7	20	2	4	—	—	1	2	8	8	12	14	30	46
Vermont	2	7	1	1	1	—	—	—	11	6	9	15	21	16
Massachusetts	46	114	51	42	2	5	42	22	69	86	96	192	343	518
Rhode Island	10	12	3	6	2	—	1	—	1	3	7	25	36	45
Connecticut	7	36	4	6	1	2	7	4	9	16	44	77	170	127
MIDDLE ATLANTIC	218	672	45	80	25	24	70	47	243	316	451	889	2,136	1,884
New York	171	519	23	47	18	20	47	35	164	216	314	602	1,679	1,473
New Jersey	24	98	8	19	6	1	6	7	42	47	51	131	224	165
Pennsylvania	23	55	14	14	1	3	17	7	37	53	86	156	233	246
E. NORTH CENTRAL	142	422	69	118	7	5	94	59	233	381	516	770	1,631	1,445
Ohio	54	164	18	34	3	3	11	11	38	81	138	195	420	368
Indiana	24	72	—	13	1	1	10	3	9	34	55	95	165	165
Illinois	33	145	25	39	—	—	38	16	101	140	160	260	547	469
Michigan	10	15	22	20	2	—	23	21	46	75	77	113	390	357
Wisconsin	21	26	4	12	1	1	12	8	39	51	86	107	109	86
W. NORTH CENTRAL	57	196	31	24	9	4	26	30	88	135	375	459	806	688
Minnesota	11	54	10	6	5	2	6	8	32	33	80	82	236	190
Iowa	25	65	3	1	1	—	5	6	9	21	77	79	97	63
Missouri	2	31	7	15	—	1	5	8	10	29	66	81	200	240
North Dakota	3	5	—	—	1	—	—	1	12	10	44	51	62	29
South Dakota	6	22	—	—	1	1	3	—	2	6	34	41	23	12
Nebraska	6	12	3	—	—	—	1	—	9	7	19	40	84	61
Kansas	4	9	8	4	1	—	6	7	14	29	55	105	104	93
SOUTH ATLANTIC	50	143	83	114	4	5	63	27	77	121	743	971	1,031	776
Delaware	1	3	1	—	—	1	1	1	3	8	15	20	11	5
Maryland	5	12	8	11	—	1	7	9	22	21	37	47	107	69
Dist. of Col.	15	13	3	3	1	—	9	2	6	2	17	10	217	81
Virginia	3	5	6	5	1	—	3	1	7	6	277	292	122	128
West Virginia	4	52	10	8	2	2	7	3	5	17	51	41	102	75
North Carolina	9	26	17	36	—	—	13	4	13	17	114	163	210	188
South Carolina	13	22	22	35	—	—	6	3	14	39	92	113	96	89
Georgia	—	—	11	11	—	1	16	2	5	—	117	220	68	79
Florida	—	10	5	5	—	—	1	2	2	11	23	65	98	64
E. SOUTH CENTRAL	17	35	48	60	7	—	39	24	51	87	539	600	573	551
Kentucky	7	21	8	14	—	—	2	8	10	28	91	126	109	105
Tennessee	—	2	12	15	1	—	4	1	3	13	74	93	131	157
Alabama	5	7	8	23	—	—	6	3	20	42	150	144	171	119
Mississippi	5	5	20	8	6	—	27	12	18	4	224	237	162	170
W. SOUTH CENTRAL	50	115	84	132	4	1	20	13	42	61	307	399	801	795
Arkansas	5	21	12	28	—	—	5	3	19	24	59	81	115	89
Louisiana	8	6	10	9	—	—	2	5	10	8	25	28	172	207
Oklahoma	11	18	50	47	4	1	9	4	13	14	86	100	148	137
Texas	26	70	12	48	—	—	4	1	—	15	137	190	366	362
MOUNTAIN	9	31	9	8	3	3	10	4	12	20	109	109	190	121
Montana	—	5	—	1	1	—	4	—	2	6	38	29	12	7
Idaho	—	7	—	—	—	—	1	1	1	3	22	17	32	23
Wyoming	—	5	3	—	—	1	—	—	2	5	8	12	3	3
Colorado	3	3	—	—	2	2	3	3	3	1	4	5	24	16
New Mexico	3	2	2	5	—	—	—	4	4	7	13	34	12	12
Arizona	—	—	2	2	—	—	—	1	—	13	14	39	28	28
Utah	1	9	2	—	—	—	2	—	1	4	16	19	29	28
Nevada	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	4	4	8	4	4
PACIFIC	40	160	36	47	3	4	29	18	56	72	302	503	905	829
Washington	7	23	6	4	—	—	2	8	6	11	56	65	181	132
Oregon	12	29	1	4	1	—	8	1	18	19	53	66	109	81
California	21	108	29	39	2	4	19	9	32	42	213	372	615	616

TABLE 15.—FIRST ADMISSIONS OF MENTAL PATIENTS TO STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE,
BY MENTAL DISORDER AND SEX, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938—Continued

DIVISION AND STATE	WITH PSYCHOSIS—Continued								WITHOUT PSYCHOSIS				
	Paranoia and para-noid con-ditions		With psychopathic personality		With mental deficiency		Other, undiagnosed, and unknown		Total	Male	Female	Epilepsy	
	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F				M	F
United States	586	621	590	264	1,383	1,171	1,332	978	9,655	7,239	2,416	233	129
NEW ENGLAND	84	70	54	27	104	81	41	36	695	494	201	17	10
Maine	3	2	1	—	—	2	5	4	5	49	34	15	1
New Hampshire	7	5	2	—	—	6	2	12	10	69	52	17	1
Vermont	1	3	—	—	—	6	1	2	4	44	35	9	2
Massachusetts	49	35	33	12	65	55	6	5	394	288	106	7	3
Rhode Island	12	6	4	3	5	5	9	7	46	29	17	1	2
Connecticut	12	19	14	12	22	13	8	5	93	56	37	5	2
MIDDLE ATLANTIC	104	126	305	124	213	206	110	91	633	462	171	10	9
New York	54	76	240	103	148	142	50	15	283	210	73	2	5
New Jersey	22	22	51	15	27	36	45	32	182	126	56	2	2
Pennsylvania	28	28	14	6	38	28	35	44	168	126	42	6	4
EAST NORTH CENTRAL	148	200	60	39	275	205	306	262	2,119	1,581	538	26	17
Ohio	65	98	14	9	41	32	18	16	180	137	45	5	—
Indiana	10	19	12	4	26	11	9	7	65	43	22	1	1
Illinois	23	45	16	11	106	104	144	107	1,435	1,060	375	14	12
Michigan	38	34	16	12	55	39	132	129	157	106	51	4	4
Wisconsin	12	4	2	3	47	19	5	3	282	255	47	4	—
WEST NORTH CENTRAL	50	44	52	24	172	158	141	124	701	550	151	14	7
Minnesota	29	32	13	5	40	24	22	28	91	75	16	5	—
Iowa	11	5	13	2	34	26	19	12	180	160	20	—	2
Missouri	4	2	9	3	54	67	47	32	222	154	68	5	2
North Dakota	—	—	5	2	20	7	—	—	51	26	5	2	2
South Dakota	3	1	—	—	5	2	6	9	8	18	13	5	—
Nebraska	2	3	4	7	11	15	37	33	117	96	21	2	—
Kansas	1	1	8	2	11	13	7	11	42	26	16	—	1
SOUTH ATLANTIC	43	44	29	11	235	214	190	116	1,962	1,518	444	73	36
Delaware	5	4	—	—	4	3	11	9	12	7	5	1	—
Maryland	21	12	9	1	42	28	18	10	118	68	50	3	3
Dist. of Col.	8	2	5	1	8	4	19	11	12	10	2	—	—
Virginia	1	4	6	1	43	65	61	23	736	568	168	7	1
West Virginia	2	3	4	1	14	2	5	1	329	217	112	29	18
North Carolina	5	6	1	1	37	37	11	16	469	435	54	29	14
South Carolina	3	13	1	—	19	20	19	20	207	168	39	3	—
Georgia	—	—	1	1	52	41	51	3	41	32	9	—	—
Florida	—	—	4	5	16	14	15	23	18	13	5	1	—
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL	21	30	12	8	143	120	248	161	779	558	221	30	21
Kentucky	6	6	8	4	47	46	45	34	184	143	41	4	1
Tennessee	1	1	1	4	20	14	120	73	149	112	37	—	3
Alabama	11	22	3	—	28	26	12	6	155	104	51	1	1
Mississippi	3	1	—	—	48	34	71	48	291	199	92	25	16
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL	47	34	24	10	134	102	162	89	1,036	754	282	38	17
Arkansas	15	7	—	—	16	21	87	40	453	341	112	25	14
Louisiana	2	1	4	2	12	20	17	9	281	203	78	8	2
Oklahoma	24	9	7	5	46	18	40	32	93	73	20	1	—
Texas	6	17	13	3	60	4 ^a	18	8	209	137	72	4	1
MOUNTAIN	42	16	11	—	26	22	18	11	300	212	88	13	11
Montana	17	6	1	—	2	3	1	3	111	76	35	8	4
Idaho	10	—	5	—	2	2	8	2	29	23	6	—	—
Wyoming	—	—	2	—	—	1	—	—	5	—	3	—	—
Colorado	1	—	—	—	7	10	5	3	42	32	10	—	—
New Mexico	3	1	—	—	3	3	—	1	22	15	7	1	2
Arizona	2	1	2	—	4	2	2	2	39	30	9	4	3
Utah	9	8	1	—	5	1	—	—	46	31	15	—	2
Nevada	—	—	—	—	3	1	1	—	8	5	3	—	—
PACIFIC	47	57	43	21	81	63	116	88	1,430	1,130	320	12	—
Washington	24	18	12	3	21	15	11	10	51	39	12	4	—
Oregon	8	10	2	10	16	8	—	—	103	89	14	5	—
California	15	29	29	8	44	40	105	78	1,276	982	294	5	1

TABLE 15.—FIRST ADMISSIONS OF MENTAL PATIENTS TO STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, BY MENTAL DISORDER AND SEX, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938—Continued

DIVISION AND STATE	WITHOUT PSYCHOSIS—Continued															
	Mental deficiency		Alcoholism		Drug addiction		Personality disorders due to epidemic encephalitis		Psychopathic personality		Primary behavior disorders		Other, unclassified, and unknown			
	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F
United States	821	546	3,708	522	230	190	70	31	503	175	165	106	1,509	717		
NEW ENGLAND	82	54	146	29	9	16	5	—	95	25	14	9	126	58		
Maine	6	8	14	2	—	—	—	—	3	—	2	1	8	4		
New Hampshire	11	3	18	2	—	2	—	—	6	4	2	—	12	4		
Vermont	5	2	15	—	—	3	—	—	2	1	3	1	8	1		
Massachusetts	37	24	73	12	1	2	1	—	72	15	5	6	.92	44		
Rhode Island	8	10	6	2	4	1	—	—	5	1	1	—	4	1		
Connecticut	15	7	20	11	4	8	2	—	7	4	1	1	2	4		
MIDDLE ATLANTIC	67	35	119	19	7	2	13	5	61	29	68	34	117	40		
New York	19	11	43	5	—	—	9	2	24	13	58	26	55	15		
New Jersey	10	8	48	12	5	2	2	3	24	13	4	2	31	14		
Pennsylvania	38	14	28	2	2	—	2	—	13	3	6	6	31	13		
EAST NORTH CENTRAL	128	69	716	75	54	41	15	6	107	45	33	36	502	249		
Ohio	17	8	44	4	5	4	1	—	28	12	1	4	38	11		
Indiana	5	1	7	—	—	—	2	2	—	5	—	—	21	18		
Illinois	62	45	470	54	35	22	9	3	34	16	8	12	428	211		
Michigan	16	15	48	9	2	4	1	1	25	11	5	4	5	3		
Wisconsin	28	—	147	8	12	11	2	—	18	6	14	16	10	6		
WEST NORTH CENTRAL	67	26	316	30	27	20	4	1	31	11	16	10	75	44		
Minnesota	8	2	41	4	1	2	—	1	11	1	2	3	7	5		
Iowa	4	3	134	9	10	5	1	—	2	—	—	—	9	1		
Missouri	31	11	51	9	10	12	2	—	8	4	—	1	47	29		
North Dakota	3	—	16	2	2	—	—	—	3	1	—	—	—	—		
South Dakota	1	5	1	—	—	—	—	—	3	2	—	—	5	1		
Nebraska	18	9	64	5	3	—	1	—	—	1	7	2	1	4		
Kansas	3	2	5	—	1	1	—	—	4	2	7	4	6	6		
SOUTH ATLANTIC	178	156	1,008	84	74	57	4	—	44	19	17	8	120	84		
Delaware	2	1	1	1	—	—	1	—	—	—	1	1	1	2		
Maryland	17	29	35	5	—	2	2	—	5	7	2	—	4	4		
Dist. of Col.	2	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	6	—	—	—	2	1		
Virginia	65	76	443	45	27	24	—	—	7	5	4	3	15	14		
West Virginia	34	25	87	10	7	9	1	—	5	5	10	3	44	42		
North Carolina	14	2	332	19	32	19	—	—	7	—	—	—	21	—		
South Carolina	40	21	88	2	7	2	—	—	8	1	—	1	22	12		
Georgia	4	1	16	2	—	1	—	—	3	—	—	—	9	5		
Florida	—	6	—	1	—	—	—	—	3	1	—	—	2	4		
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL	95	88	265	15	34	28	4	2	28	13	1	—	101	54		
Kentucky	28	15	86	3	7	6	1	1	4	2	—	—	11	15		
Tennessee	15	15	55	3	1	3	—	—	2	2	1	—	38	15		
Alabama	31	37	51	2	6	9	3	—	12	2	—	—	—	—		
Mississippi	21	23	71	7	20	10	—	1	10	7	—	—	52	28		
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL	127	71	137	15	7	12	14	14	70	16	1	1	360	136		
Arkansas	66	35	68	5	4	4	2	—	11	7	—	—	165	47		
Louisiana	14	8	18	2	—	—	1	—	7	1	—	—	155	65		
Oklahoma	25	9	14	2	—	2	1	—	21	4	—	—	11	5		
Texas	22	19	37	6	3	6	10	14	31	4	1	1	29	21		
MOUNTAIN	46	26	88	18	9	5	3	1	15	7	1	3	37	17		
Montana	20	13	39	14	4	2	1	1	—	—	1	1	2	—		
Idaho	—	21	2	1	1	—	—	—	1	1	—	2	—	—		
Wyoming	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	5		
Colorado	12	7	11	1	1	—	—	—	2	1	—	—	6	1		
New Mexico	3	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	11	3		
Arizona	5	3	7	1	1	1	2	—	4	1	—	—	7	—		
Utah	6	1	10	—	2	1	—	—	7	4	—	—	6	7		
Nevada	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	5	3		
PACIFIC	31	21	913	237	9	9	8	2	52	10	14	5	71	35		
Washington	7	2	5	1	—	—	4	1	13	5	5	2	5	5		
Oregon	12	4	25	2	9	2	3	—	18	2	6	1	13	13		
California	12	15	885	284	—	7	1	1	21	5	3	2	55	29		

Rates of first admission among males and females.—Cautious interpretation must be attached to the distribution of first admission rates among males and females for each mental disorder. Even where the rates are similar there may be material differences in the age composition of the two sex groups.

TABLE 16.—FIRST ADMISSIONS TO STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE PER 100,000 OF THE ESTIMATED POPULATION, BY SEX, BY MENTAL DISORDER: 1933 AND 1937

PSYCHOSIS	TOTAL		MALE		FEMALE	
	1938	1937	1938	1937	1938	1937
			54.0	53.3	59.0	58.7
Total with psychosis—						
General paresis	4.7	4.6	7.1	6.9	2.3	2.3
With other forms of syphilis of C.N.S.—	0.8	0.9	1.1	1.1	0.6	0.6
With epidemic encephalitis—	0.2	0.2	0.3	0.3	0.1	0.2
With other infectious diseases—	0.2	0.3	0.3	0.3	0.2	0.3
Alcoholic—	2.7	2.8	4.4	4.8	0.9	0.8
Due to drugs and other exogenous poisons—	0.2	0.3	0.2	0.2	0.3	0.3
Traumatic—	0.4	0.3	0.6	0.6	0.1	0.1
With cerebral arteriosclerosis—	8.1	7.6	9.3	9.0	6.8	6.3
With other disturbances of circulation—	0.4	0.4	0.5	0.5	0.4	0.3
With convulsive disorders—	1.2	1.3	1.4	1.4	1.1	1.1
Senile—	5.1	4.9	5.3	5.1	4.8	4.7
Involutorial psychoses—	2.0	1.9	1.0	1.1	3.1	2.8
Due to other metabolic, etc., diseases—	0.8	0.8	0.7	0.6	1.0	1.0
Due to new growth—	0.1	0.1	0.1	0.1	0.1	0.1
With organic changes of nervous system—	0.5	0.5	0.6	0.6	0.4	0.4
Psychoneuroses—	1.7	1.7	1.4	1.4	2.1	1.9
Manic-depressive—	6.7	6.8	5.4	5.5	7.9	8.2
Dementia praecox (schizophrenia)—	12.7	12.2	13.4	12.9	12.0	11.5
Paranoia and paranoid conditions—	0.9	0.9	0.9	0.9	1.0	0.9
With psychopathic personality—	0.7	0.7	0.9	0.9	0.4	0.4
With mental deficiency—	2.0	2.0	2.1	2.1	1.8	1.8
Other, undiagnosed, and unknown—	1.8	2.1	2.0	2.4	1.5	1.8

Age distribution of first admissions.—The age distribution of first admissions to State hospitals has been presented separately for patients with psychosis and for those without psychosis. Expressed in 5-year age intervals, the largest number of new patients with psychosis occurred in the age range 35 to 39 years. While those aged 70 and over show more first admissions in actual numbers, a greater age range is involved.

Among patients without psychosis, age range 35 to 39 was again the most prominent. However, the rate of first admission should not be construed to be largest between 35 and 39, for on the whole it rises almost steadily with advancing age.

Those States providing more complete facilities for the care of their mentally ill show a larger proportion of first admissions in the more advanced age groups.

The largest number of male patients admitted for the first time and diagnosed with dementia praecox were between 20 and 24 years of age; the median age was 30. Among females the most common age range was 25 to 29, and the median age 33. The median age for manic-depressive psychosis was 40 among males and 39 among females. Patients over 50 years of age, when admitted to the hospital for the first time, were diagnosed most frequently with senile dementia or cerebral arteriosclerosis.

TABLE 17.—FIRST ADMISSIONS TO STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, BY SEX, BY AGE: 1938

AGE	WITH PSYCHOSIS						WITHOUT PSYCHOSIS					
	Number			Percent			Number			Percent		
	Total	Male	Female	Total	Male	Female	Total	Male	Female	Total	Male	Female
Total-----	69,753	38,439	31,314	100.0	100.0	100.0	9,655	7,239	2,416	100.0	100.0	100.0
Under 15 years-	316	173	145	0.5	0.5	0.5	555	221	132	3.7	3.1	5.5
15 to 19 years-	2,840	1,578	1,262	4.1	4.1	4.0	671	416	255	6.9	5.7	10.6
20 to 24 years-	5,374	3,109	2,265	7.7	8.1	7.2	824	575	249	8.5	7.9	10.3
25 to 29 years-	6,402	3,494	2,908	9.2	9.1	9.3	1,024	741	283	10.6	10.2	11.7
30 to 34 years-	6,763	3,689	3,074	9.7	9.6	9.8	1,222	933	289	12.7	12.9	12.0
35 to 39 years-	6,940	3,763	3,177	9.9	9.8	10.1	1,323	1,058	285	13.7	14.3	11.8
40 to 44 years-	6,172	3,172	3,000	8.8	8.5	9.6	1,097	837	260	11.4	11.6	10.6
45 to 49 years-	6,136	3,107	3,029	8.8	8.1	9.7	924	724	200	9.6	10.0	8.3
50 to 54 years-	5,684	3,082	2,602	8.1	8.0	8.3	710	578	132	7.4	8.0	5.5
55 to 59 years-	4,756	2,684	2,072	6.8	7.0	6.6	491	395	96	5.1	5.5	4.0
60 to 64 years-	4,361	2,514	1,847	6.3	6.5	5.9	505	256	69	5.2	3.3	2.9
65 to 69 years-	4,308	2,467	1,841	6.2	6.4	5.9	203	160	43	2.1	2.2	1.8
70 and over----	9,163	5,268	3,895	13.1	15.7	12.4	248	186	62	2.6	2.6	2.6
Age unknown---	538	339	199	0.8	0.9	0.6	260	199	61	2.7	2.7	2.5

TABLE 18.—FIRST ADMISSIONS OF MALE PATIENTS TO STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE,
BY AGE, BY MENTAL DISORDER: 1938

MENTAL DISORDER	All ages	Under 15 years	15-19 years	20-24 years	25-29 years	30-34 years	35-39 years
Total-----	45,678	394	1,994	3,684	4,235	4,622	4,801
With psychosis-----	38,439	173	1,578	3,109	3,494	3,689	3,763
General paresis-----	4,625	16	33	47	204	581	851
With other forms of syphilis of the C.N.S.-----	723	3	9	15	35	81	106
With epidemic encephalitis-----	165	4	14	16	26	30	18
With other infectious diseases-----	164	1	4	13	18	25	17
Alcoholic-----	2,870	—	3	49	201	359	483
Due to drugs and other exogenous poisons-----	154	—	4	6	15	22	29
Traumatic-----	405	3	11	21	43	35	43
With cerebral arteriosclerosis-----	6,023	—	1	1	3	8	7
With other disturbances of circulation-----	312	—	—	3	4	6	16
With convulsive disorders-----	886	30	134	136	134	125	88
Senile-----	3,471	—	—	—	—	—	1
Involutional psychoses-----	656	—	—	1	—	3	5
Due to other metabolic, etc., diseases-----	447	2	10	21	29	25	35
Due to new growth-----	68	—	1	1	2	4	6
With organic changes of the nervous system-----	407	4	14	18	32	27	49
Psychoneuroses-----	912	4	37	88	115	129	130
Manic-depressive-----	3,541	5	151	347	431	425	425
Dementia praecox (schizophrenia)-----	8,719	34	806	1,867	1,783	1,403	1,052
Paranoia and paranoid conditions-----	586	—	1	2	15	35	63
With psychopathic personality-----	590	7	60	90	86	79	90
With mental deficiency-----	1,383	45	219	256	184	158	135
Other, undiagnosed, and unknown-----	1,332	15	66	111	136	133	134
Without psychosis-----	7,239	221	416	575	741	933	1,038
Epilepsy-----	233	22	60	42	22	22	19
Mental deficiency-----	821	95	157	137	108	69	62
Alcoholism-----	3,708	—	13	123	341	597	677
Drug addiction-----	230	—	3	6	24	27	44
Personality disorders due to epidemic encephalitis-----	70	2	2	10	12	9	10
Psychopathic personality-----	503	8	63	100	95	65	54
Primary behavior disorders-----	165	67	30	16	15	6	15
Other, unclassified, and unknown-----	1,509	27	88	141	124	138	157
Total-----	4,009	3,831	3,660	3,079	2,750	2,627	5,454
With psychosis-----	3,172	3,107	3,082	2,684	2,514	2,467	5,268
General paresis-----	695	629	648	448	254	138	78
With other forms of syphilis of the C.N.S.-----	88	90	95	64	55	43	24
With epidemic encephalitis-----	16	11	11	5	2	2	8
With other infectious diseases-----	23	13	17	13	8	5	7
Alcoholic-----	447	414	388	253	159	63	41
Due to drugs and other exogenous poisons-----	20	12	14	12	5	6	3
Traumatic-----	48	43	42	45	27	22	—
With cerebral arteriosclerosis-----	57	144	414	697	1,073	1,262	2,294
With other disturbances of circulation-----	17	28	46	52	61	52	44
With convulsive disorders-----	63	64	32	37	17	10	8
Senile-----	3	7	26	74	280	540	2,521
Involutional psychoses-----	35	118	163	173	107	44	5
Due to other metabolic, etc., diseases-----	56	56	59	48	44	35	26
Due to new growth-----	7	6	11	13	4	6	4
With organic changes of the nervous system-----	46	54	53	44	37	10	17
Psychoneuroses-----	123	99	79	53	26	14	8
Manic-depressive-----	397	423	370	262	158	80	42
Dementia praecox (schizophrenia)-----	655	515	271	165	71	35	18
Paranoia and paranoid conditions-----	80	112	108	77	42	29	18
With psychopathic personality-----	61	38	35	25	10	7	1
With mental deficiency-----	110	96	85	46	15	11	5
Other, undiagnosed, and unknown-----	125	135	115	98	79	53	80
Without psychosis-----	837	724	578	395	236	160	199
Epilepsy-----	13	11	8	5	—	—	1
Mental deficiency-----	42	43	22	25	14	8	1
Alcoholism-----	562	485	358	228	135	64	31
Drug addiction-----	35	30	23	15	10	2	11
Personality disorders due to epidemic encephalitis-----	7	6	5	1	2	1	—
Psychopathic personality-----	34	22	26	6	3	4	4
Primary behavior disorders-----	3	4	1	2	3	1	2
Other, unclassified, and unknown-----	141	123	135	115	69	80	145

TABLE 19.—FIRST ADMISSIONS OF FEMALE PATIENTS TO STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE,
BY AGE, BY MENTAL DISORDER: 1938

MENTAL DISORDER	All ages	Under 15 years	15-19 years	20-24 years	25-29 years	30-34 years	35-39 years
Total-----	35,750	275	1,517	2,514	3,191	3,363	3,462
With psychosis-----	31,314	143	1,262	2,265	2,908	3,074	3,177
General paresis-----	1,487	5	20	41	116	238	265
With other forms of syphilis of the C.N.S.-----	359	4	10	22	48	37	50
With epidemic encephalitis-----	69	5	7	8	11	20	16
With other infectious diseases-----	151	1	7	13	25	27	25
Alcoholic-----	564	—	—	13	50	64	93
Due to drugs and other exogenous poisons-----	162	—	5	2	15	18	19
Traumatic-----	66	4	2	5	3	5	6
With cerebral arteriosclerosis-----	4,384	—	—	—	1	7	14
With other disturbances of circulation-----	256	—	1	3	8	11	11
With convulsive disorders-----	700	18	77	117	104	91	79
Senile-----	3,073	—	—	—	—	1	—
Involutional psychoses-----	1,977	—	—	2	2	4	49
Due to other metabolic, etc., diseases-----	649	4	21	45	66	77	80
Due to new growth-----	55	1	2	—	—	2	2
With organic changes of the nervous system-----	252	1	12	13	15	27	17
Psychoneuroses-----	1,322	8	58	97	166	205	206
Manic-depressive-----	5,078	9	197	446	664	706	728
Dementia praecox (schizophrenia)-----	7,876	39	603	1,136	1,335	1,239	1,167
Paranoia and paranoid conditions-----	621	—	2	4	9	25	63
With psychopathic personality-----	264	5	46	54	35	26	33
With mental deficiency-----	1,171	33	156	172	152	141	127
Other, undiagnosed, and unknown-----	978	6	38	72	83	103	127
Without psychosis-----	2,416	132	255	249	283	289	285
Epilepsy-----	129	7	22	26	17	22	9
Mental deficiency-----	546	70	110	82	59	44	44
Alcoholism-----	522	—	—	32	59	78	93
Drug addiction-----	190	—	1	8	33	28	27
Personality disorders due to epidemic encephalitis-----	31	1	—	4	1	7	4
Psychopathic personality-----	175	3	39	28	31	18	22
Primary behavior disorders-----	106	36	22	10	11	7	7
Other, unclassified, and unknown-----	717	15	61	59	72	85	79
Total-----	3,260	3,229	2,734	2,168	1,916	1,884	3,957
With psychosis-----	3,000	3,029	2,802	2,072	1,847	1,841	3,895
General paresis-----	265	197	133	101	57	53	14
With other forms of syphilis of the C.N.S.-----	51	45	39	20	16	12	5
With epidemic encephalitis-----	6	6	5	2	1	1	—
With other infectious diseases-----	12	18	8	5	5	4	3
Alcoholic-----	92	80	73	45	29	14	11
Due to drugs and other exogenous poisons-----	29	35	15	16	5	4	5
Traumatic-----	7	6	6	3	7	5	6
With cerebral arteriosclerosis-----	46	131	356	547	786	901	1,573
With other disturbance of circulation-----	24	34	36	35	29	26	17
With convulsive disorders-----	64	59	25	26	17	7	10
Senile-----	2	14	32	104	260	512	2,121
Involutional psychoses-----	352	578	545	297	125	35	5
Due to other metabolic, etc., diseases-----	76	88	68	46	41	23	10
Due to new growth-----	4	13	6	9	5	8	3
With organic changes of the nervous system-----	35	36	22	28	25	18	2
Psychoneuroses-----	173	132	113	92	46	19	3
Manic-depressive-----	603	635	447	295	183	91	36
Dementia praecox (schizophrenia)-----	859	572	382	195	79	46	16
Paranoia and paranoid conditions-----	87	125	117	79	56	37	10
With psychopathic personality-----	32	10	18	4	—	1	—
With mental deficiency-----	101	97	76	57	33	9	5
Other, undiagnosed, and unknown-----	120	116	86	72	42	35	42
Without psychosis-----	260	200	132	96	69	43	61
Epilepsy-----	8	4	2	4	7	—	1
Mental deficiency-----	58	31	18	15	3	1	29
Alcoholism-----	95	76	57	25	14	3	5
Drug addiction-----	28	18	10	12	4	6	3
Personality disorders due to epidemic encephalitis-----	3	5	2	2	1	—	—
Psychopathic personality-----	14	6	5	4	1	2	1
Primary behavior disorders-----	4	3	1	3	1	—	—
Other, unclassified, and unknown-----	70	57	57	31	38	30	50

TABLE 20.—FIRST ADMISSIONS OF MALE PATIENTS TO STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE,
BY AGE, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938

DIVISION AND STATE	All ages	UNDER 15 YEARS		15-19 YEARS		20-24 YEARS		25-29 YEARS	
		Number	Per- cent	Number	Per- cent	Number	Per- cent	Number	Per- cent
United States-----	45,678	394	0.9	1,994	4.4	3,684	8.1	4,235	9.3
NEW ENGLAND-----									
Maine-----	3,690	24	0.7	197	5.3	304	8.2	291	7.9
New Hampshire-----	288	—	—	22	7.5	20	6.9	25	8.7
Vermont-----	244	3	1.2	15	6.1	16	6.6	21	8.6
Massachusetts-----	145	2	1.4	13	9.0	11	7.6	12	8.3
Rhode Island-----	2,078	15	0.7	95	4.6	183	8.8	160	7.7
Connecticut-----	232	—	—	11	4.7	13	5.6	15	6.5
	703	4	0.6	41	5.8	61	8.7	58	8.2
MIDDLE ATLANTIC-----	9,029	120	1.3	399	4.4	705	7.8	709	7.0
New York-----	6,764	91	1.3	274	4.0	485	7.2	507	7.5
New Jersey-----	1,191	6	0.5	64	5.4	114	9.6	95	8.0
Pennsylvania-----	1,074	23	2.1	61	5.7	106	9.9	107	10.0
EAST NORTH CENTRAL-----	9,311	33	0.4	289	3.1	681	7.3	824	8.8
Ohio-----	1,759	11	0.6	56	3.2	148	8.4	175	9.9
Indiana-----	809	1	0.1	30	3.7	66	8.2	77	9.5
Illinois-----	4,362	11	0.3	110	2.5	264	6.1	324	7.4
Michigan-----	1,532	9	0.6	71	4.6	126	8.2	152	9.9
Wisconsin-----	849	1	0.1	22	2.6	77	9.1	96	11.3
WEST NORTH CENTRAL-----	4,095	20	0.5	134	3.3	302	7.4	346	8.4
Minnesota-----	967	1	0.1	29	3.0	59	6.1	92	9.5
Iowa-----	737	2	0.3	24	3.3	55	7.5	61	8.3
Missouri-----	1,108	8	0.7	42	5.8	82	7.4	87	7.9
North Dakota-----	287	—	—	6	2.1	27	9.4	15	5.2
South Dakota-----	164	—	—	1	0.6	14	8.5	17	10.4
Nebraska-----	374	2	0.5	17	4.5	23	6.1	30	8.0
Kansas-----	458	7	1.5	15	3.3	42	9.2	44	9.6
SOUTH ATLANTIC-----	6,317	95	1.5	386	6.1	677	10.7	724	11.5
Delaware-----	142	2	1.4	1	0.7	5	3.5	10	7.0
Maryland-----	617	1	0.2	30	4.9	60	9.7	49	7.9
District of Columbia-----	518	3	0.6	25	4.8	108	20.8	60	11.6
Virginia-----	1,557	24	1.5	74	4.8	146	9.4	183	11.8
West Virginia-----	667	25	3.7	38	5.7	65	9.7	68	10.2
North Carolina-----	1,170	15	1.3	76	6.5	117	10.0	149	12.7
South Carolina-----	765	18	2.4	69	9.0	71	9.3	85	11.1
Georgia ¹ -----	520	6	1.2	47	9.0	56	10.8	72	13.8
Florida-----	361	1	0.2	26	7.2	49	13.6	48	13.3
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	3,500	35	1.0	162	4.6	283	8.1	417	11.9
Kentucky-----	878	11	1.3	39	4.4	62	7.1	82	9.3
Tennessee-----	717	3	0.4	40	5.6	74	10.3	79	11.0
Alabama-----	780	4	0.5	39	5.0	51	6.5	109	14.0
Mississippi-----	1,125	17	1.5	44	3.9	96	8.5	147	13.1
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	3,848	42	1.1	248	6.4	336	8.7	419	10.9
Arkansas-----	934	30	3.2	77	8.2	82	8.8	79	8.5
Louisiana-----	729	—	—	24	3.3	63	8.6	83	11.4
Oklahoma-----	898	9	1.0	61	6.8	70	7.8	100	11.1
Texas-----	1,287	3	0.2	85	6.7	121	9.4	157	12.2
MOUNTAIN-----	1,132	15	1.3	49	4.3	91	8.0	103	9.1
Montana-----	245	9	3.7	6	2.4	18	7.3	18	7.3
Idaho-----	161	1	0.6	3	1.9	14	8.7	11	6.8
Wyoming-----	55	—	—	3	5.5	6	10.9	5	9.1
Colorado-----	201	1	0.5	7	3.5	11	5.5	11	5.5
New Mexico-----	107	1	0.9	11	10.3	15	12.1	14	13.1
Arizona-----	163	3	1.8	11	6.7	13	8.0	19	11.7
Utah-----	141	—	—	7	5.0	12	8.5	22	15.6
Nevada-----	59	—	—	1	1.7	4	6.8	3	5.1
PACIFIC-----	4,756	10	0.2	130	2.7	305	6.4	402	8.5
Washington-----	722	2	0.3	24	3.3	53	7.3	59	8.2
Oregon-----	679	2	0.3	21	3.1	47	6.9	57	8.4
California-----	3,355	6	0.2	85	2.5	205	6.1	286	8.5

¹Age partly estimated for Milledgeville State Hospital, Georgia.

TABLE 20.—FIRST ADMISSIONS OF MALE PATIENTS TO STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE,
BY AGE, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938—Continued

DIVISION AND STATE	30-34 YEARS		35-39 YEARS		40-44 YEARS		45-49 YEARS		50-54 YEARS	
	Number	Per-cent								
United States-----	4,622	10.1	4,801	10.5	4,009	8.8	3,831	8.4	3,660	8.0
NEW ENGLAND-----										
Maine-----	270	7.3	281	7.6	310	8.4	312	8.5	309	8.4
New Hampshire-----	23	8.0	17	5.9	14	4.9	21	7.3	22	7.6
Vermont-----	20	8.2	20	8.2	23	9.4	23	9.4	18	7.4
Massachusetts-----	8	5.5	17	11.7	10	6.9	10	6.9	15	10.3
Rhode Island-----	149	7.2	167	8.0	187	9.0	171	8.2	175	8.3
Connecticut-----	13	5.6	8	3.4	12	5.2	23	9.9	23	9.9
MIDDLE ATLANTIC-----	57	8.1	52	7.4	64	9.1	64	9.1	58	8.2
New York-----	829	9.2	882	9.8	871	9.6	756	8.4	665	7.4
New Jersey-----	605	8.9	658	9.7	659	9.7	568	8.4	492	7.3
Pennsylvania-----	105	8.8	122	10.2	109	9.2	108	9.1	95	8.0
EAST NORTH CENTRAL-----	119	11.1	102	9.5	103	9.6	80	7.4	78	7.3
Ohio-----	930	10.0	990	10.6	870	9.3	834	8.9	810	8.7
Indiana-----	186	10.6	193	11.0	193	11.0	160	9.1	153	8.7
Illinois-----	82	10.1	95	11.7	66	8.2	57	7.0	64	7.9
Michigan-----	409	9.4	438	10.0	383	8.8	399	9.1	401	9.2
Wisconsin-----	156	10.2	162	10.6	158	10.5	135	8.8	115	7.5
Kansas-----	97	11.4	102	12.0	70	8.2	83	9.8	77	9.1
WEST NORTH CENTRAL-----										
Minnesota-----	391	9.5	414	10.1	336	8.2	373	9.1	341	8.3
Iowa-----	85	8.8	106	11.0	85	8.8	78	8.1	69	7.1
Missouri-----	68	9.2	77	10.4	63	8.5	70	9.5	66	8.9
North Dakota-----	102	9.2	107	9.7	76	6.9	96	8.7	99	8.9
South Dakota-----	27	9.4	25	8.7	34	11.8	37	12.9	38	13.2
Nebraska-----	21	12.8	14	8.5	19	11.6	11	6.7	7	4.3
Kansas-----	39	10.4	41	11.0	40	10.7	46	12.3	27	7.2
Florida-----	49	10.7	44	9.6	19	4.1	35	7.6	35	7.6
SOUTH ATLANTIC-----										
Delaware-----	783	12.4	766	12.1	487	7.7	443	7.0	498	7.9
Maryland-----	18	12.7	19	13.4	11	7.7	9	6.3	12	8.5
District of Columbia-----	58	9.4	78	12.6	56	9.1	44	7.1	52	8.4
Virginia-----	55	10.6	48	9.3	33	6.4	24	4.6	43	8.5
West Virginia-----	218	14.0	181	11.6	138	8.9	113	7.3	119	7.6
North Carolina-----	78	11.7	90	13.5	44	6.6	50	7.5	57	8.5
South Carolina-----	162	13.8	157	13.4	91	7.8	88	7.5	89	7.6
Georgia ¹ -----	89	11.6	92	12.0	54	7.1	54	7.1	71	9.3
Florida-----	60	11.5	67	12.9	37	7.1	37	7.1	32	6.2
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	45	12.5	34	9.4	25	6.4	24	6.6	23	6.4
Kentucky-----	557	10.2	400	11.4	244	7.0	243	6.9	194	5.5
Tennessee-----	91	10.4	85	9.7	72	8.2	63	7.2	51	5.8
Alabama-----	88	12.3	83	11.6	55	7.7	56	7.8	47	6.6
Mississippi-----	46	5.9	102	13.1	26	5.3	59	7.6	41	5.3
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	132	11.7	130	11.6	91	8.1	65	5.8	55	4.9
Arkansas-----										
Louisiana-----	437	11.4	420	10.9	326	8.5	311	8.1	318	8.3
Oklahoma-----	87	9.3	86	9.2	72	7.7	65	7.0	65	7.0
Texas-----	119	16.3	82	11.2	86	11.8	59	8.1	65	8.9
Montana-----	84	9.3	100	11.1	69	7.7	83	9.2	71	7.9
Wyoming-----	147	11.4	152	11.8	99	7.7	104	8.1	117	9.1
MOUNTAIN-----										
Colorado-----	106	9.4	114	10.1	79	7.0	87	7.7	90	7.9
New Mexico-----	23	9.4	19	7.8	12	4.9	19	7.8	22	9.0
Arizona-----	19	11.8	19	11.8	11	6.8	14	8.7	11	6.8
Utah-----	4	7.5	5	9.1	4	7.5	4	7.5	5	5.5
Nevada-----	11	5.5	13	6.5	14	7.0	14	7.0	18	9.0
PACIFIC-----	16	10.3	15	14.0	7	6.5	7	6.5	10	9.3
Washington-----	16	9.8	17	10.4	12	7.4	12	7.4	16	9.8
Oregon-----	19	13.5	17	12.1	14	9.9	11	7.8	7	2.1
California-----	3	5.1	9	15.3	5	8.5	6	10.2	3	5.1

¹Age partly estimated for Milledgeville State Hospital, Georgia.

TABLE 20.—FIRST ADMISSIONS OF MALE PATIENTS TO STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE,
BY AGE, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938—Continued

DIVISION AND STATE	55-59 YEARS		60-64 YEARS		65-69 YEARS		70 YEARS AND OVER		AGE UNKNOWN	
	Number	Per- cent	Number	Per- cent	Number	Per- cent	Number	Per- cent	Number	Per- cent
United States-----	3,079	6.7	2,750	6.0	2,627	5.8	5,454	11.9	538	1.2
NEW ENGLAND-----										
Maine-----	240	6.5	253	6.9	250	6.8	643	17.4	6	0.2
New Hampshire-----	22	7.6	23	8.0	19	6.6	60	20.8	-----	-----
Vermont-----	14	5.7	9	3.7	17	7.0	42	17.2	3	1.2
Massachusetts-----	12	8.3	8	5.5	7	4.8	19	15.1	1	0.7
Rhode Island-----	151	6.3	146	7.0	141	6.8	360	17.3	-----	-----
Connecticut-----	22	9.5	29	12.5	15	6.5	46	19.8	2	0.9
39	5.5	38	5.4	51	7.5	116	16.5	-----	-----	-----
MIDDLE ATLANTIC-----	632	7.0	612	6.8	554	6.1	1,279	14.2	16	0.2
New York-----	488	7.2	472	7.0	445	6.6	1,014	15.0	6	0.1
New Jersey-----	71	6.0	72	6.0	66	5.5	164	15.8	-----	-----
Pennsylvania-----	73	6.8	68	6.3	43	4.0	101	9.4	10	0.9
EAST NORTH CENTRAL-----	711	7.6	613	6.6	584	6.3	1,088	11.7	54	0.6
Ohio-----	149	8.5	118	6.7	112	6.4	104	5.9	1	0.1
Indiana-----	62	7.7	48	5.9	55	6.8	106	15.1	-----	-----
Illinois-----	345	7.9	312	7.2	303	6.9	627	14.4	36	0.8
Michigan-----	96	6.3	91	5.9	65	4.2	181	11.8	15	1.0
Wisconsin-----	59	6.9	44	5.2	49	5.8	70	8.2	2	0.2
WEST NORTH CENTRAL-----	293	7.2	234	5.7	246	6.0	622	15.2	43	1.1
Minnesota-----	74	7.7	53	5.5	67	6.9	161	15.6	8	0.8
Iowa-----	52	7.1	40	5.4	38	5.2	121	15.4	-----	-----
Missouri-----	68	6.1	70	6.3	56	5.1	193	17.4	22	2.0
North Dakota-----	42	14.6	14	4.9	14	4.9	8	2.8	-----	-----
South Dakota-----	7	4.3	14	8.5	17	10.4	22	13.4	-----	-----
Nebraska-----	23	6.1	16	4.3	18	4.8	45	12.0	7	1.9
Kansas-----	27	5.9	27	5.9	36	7.9	72	15.7	6	1.3
SOUTH ATLANTIC-----	360	5.7	309	4.9	275	4.4	485	7.7	29	0.5
Delaware-----	9	6.3	7	4.9	6	4.2	32	22.5	1	0.7
Maryland-----	37	6.0	33	5.3	33	5.3	84	13.6	2	0.5
District of Columbia-----	30	5.8	23	4.4	22	4.2	44	8.5	-----	-----
Virginia-----	85	5.5	74	4.8	61	3.9	139	8.9	2	0.1
West Virginia-----	56	5.4	31	4.6	34	5.1	50	7.5	1	0.1
North Carolina-----	71	6.1	54	4.6	33	2.8	58	5.0	10	0.9
South Carolina-----	43	5.6	39	5.1	46	6.0	26	3.4	8	1.0
Georgia ¹ -----	58	6.9	26	5.0	25	4.8	17	3.3	2	0.4
Florida-----	13	3.6	22	6.1	15	4.2	35	9.7	3	0.8
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	187	5.3	172	4.9	212	6.1	285	8.1	309	8.8
Kentucky-----	62	7.1	53	6.0	57	6.5	111	12.6	39	4.4
Tennessee-----	46	6.4	39	5.4	43	6.0	59	8.2	5	0.7
Alabama-----	47	6.0	34	4.4	65	8.3	49	6.5	108	15.8
Mississippi-----	32	2.8	46	4.1	47	4.2	66	5.9	157	14.0
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	239	6.2	200	5.2	196	5.1	326	8.5	30	0.1
Arkansas-----	51	5.5	46	4.9	68	7.3	104	11.1	22	2.4
Louisiana-----	53	7.3	37	5.1	29	4.0	29	4.0	-----	-----
Oklahoma-----	49	5.5	48	5.3	44	4.9	105	11.5	7	0.8
Texas-----	86	6.7	69	5.4	55	4.3	90	7.0	1	0.1
MOUNTAIN-----	79	7.0	76	6.7	58	5.1	173	15.3	12	1.1
Montana-----	29	11.8	13	5.3	17	6.9	40	16.3	-----	-----
Idaho-----	11	6.8	8	5.0	9	5.6	27	16.8	3	1.9
Wyoming-----	5	9.1	15	27.3	-----	-----	1	1.8	-----	-----
Colorado-----	17	8.5	16	8.0	13	6.5	55	27.4	-----	-----
New Mexico-----	1	0.9	4	3.7	6	5.6	7	6.5	-----	-----
Arizona-----	4	2.5	10	6.1	6	3.7	16	9.8	8	4.9
Utah-----	5	3.5	6	4.3	6	4.3	14	9.9	1	0.7
Nevada-----	7	11.9	4	6.8	1	1.7	13	22.0	-----	-----
PACIFIC-----	358	7.1	281	5.9	252	5.3	553	11.6	39	0.8
Washington-----	50	6.9	51	7.1	56	7.8	136	18.8	3	0.4
Oregon-----	39	5.7	37	5.4	47	6.9	161	25.7	2	0.3
California-----	249	7.4	193	5.8	149	4.4	256	7.6	34	1.0

¹Age partly estimated for Milledgeville State Hospital, Georgia.

TABLE 21.—FIRST ADMISSIONS OF FEMALE PATIENTS TO STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE,
BY AGE, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938

DIVISION AND STATE	All ages	UNDER 15 YEARS		15-19 YEARS		20-24 YEARS		25-29 YEARS	
		Number	Per- cent	Number	Per- cent	Number	Per- cent	Number	Per- cent
United States-----	33,730	275	0.8	1,517	4.5	2,514	7.5	3,191	9.5
NEW ENGLAND-----									
Maine-----	2,998	21	0.7	145	4.8	198	6.6	208	6.9
New Hampshire-----	223	—	—	13	5.8	16	7.2	19	8.5
Vermont-----	204	—	—	15	7.4	9	4.4	15	7.4
Massachusetts-----	96	—	—	8	8.3	7	7.3	5	5.2
Rhode Island-----	1,707	17	1.0	71	4.2	112	6.6	112	6.6
Connecticut-----	221	1	0.5	11	5.0	15	6.8	11	5.0
	547	3	0.5	25	4.6	39	7.1	46	8.4
MIDDLE ATLANTIC-----	7,836	63	0.8	318	4.1	504	6.4	622	7.9
New York-----	5,876	46	0.8	227	3.9	348	5.9	436	7.4
New Jersey-----	1,035	8	0.8	39	3.8	79	7.6	95	9.2
Pennsylvania-----	925	9	1.0	52	5.6	77	8.3	91	9.8
EAST NORTH CENTRAL-----	6,760	31	0.5	245	3.6	439	6.5	594	8.8
Ohio-----	1,550	4	0.3	56	3.6	83	5.4	139	9.0
Indiana-----	705	—	—	20	2.8	40	5.7	53	7.5
Illinois-----	2,829	12	0.4	100	3.5	189	6.7	241	8.5
Michigan-----	1,194	11	0.9	49	4.1	89	7.5	107	9.0
Wisconsin-----	482	4	0.8	20	4.1	38	7.9	54	11.2
WEST NORTH CENTRAL-----	2,871	15	0.5	115	4.0	209	7.3	237	8.3
Minnesota-----	687	1	0.1	31	4.5	45	6.5	55	8.0
Iowa-----	424	1	0.2	16	5.8	30	7.1	35	8.3
Missouri-----	875	6	0.7	33	5.8	67	7.7	70	8.0
North Dakota-----	128	—	—	—	—	11	8.6	15	11.7
South Dakota-----	123	1	0.8	6	4.9	14	11.4	9	7.3
Nebraska-----	245	1	0.4	10	4.1	18	7.3	21	8.6
Kansas-----	389	5	1.3	19	4.9	24	6.2	32	8.2
SOUTH ATLANTIC-----	4,141	72	1.7	272	6.6	419	10.1	486	11.7
Delaware-----	104	—	—	5	4.8	3	2.9	5	4.8
Maryland-----	416	1	0.2	32	7.7	35	7.9	41	9.9
District of Columbia-----	266	2	0.8	10	3.8	19	7.1	24	9.0
Virginia-----	945	29	3.1	70	7.4	83	8.8	99	10.5
West Virginia-----	416	10	2.4	26	6.2	38	9.1	43	10.3
North Carolina-----	712	13	1.8	32	4.5	98	13.8	97	13.6
South Carolina-----	524	10	1.9	43	8.2	70	13.4	70	13.4
Georgia ¹ -----	464	5	0.6	33	7.1	50	10.8	68	14.7
Florida-----	294	4	1.4	21	7.1	25	8.5	39	13.3
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	2,514	17	0.7	160	6.4	247	9.8	324	12.9
Kentucky-----	614	6	1.0	42	6.8	61	9.9	64	10.4
Tennessee-----	563	1	0.2	23	4.1	53	9.4	61	10.8
Alabama-----	586	2	0.3	47	8.0	38	6.5	98	16.7
Mississippi-----	751	8	1.1	48	6.4	95	12.6	101	13.4
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	2,771	29	1.0	130	4.7	230	8.3	374	13.5
Arkansas-----	580	17	2.9	32	5.5	47	8.1	66	11.4
Louisiana-----	532	—	—	18	3.4	33	5.2	92	17.3
Oklahoma-----	578	7	1.2	27	4.7	68	11.8	78	13.5
Texas-----	1,061	5	0.5	53	4.9	82	7.6	138	12.8
MOUNTAIN-----	644	14	2.2	27	4.2	58	9.0	66	10.2
Montana-----	120	6	5.0	4	3.3	12	10.0	12	10.0
Idaho-----	85	—	—	5	6.0	11	13.2	13	15.7
Wyoming-----	32	—	—	—	—	3	9.4	4	12.5
Colorado-----	113	1	0.9	4	3.5	5	4.4	4	3.5
New Mexico-----	81	1	1.2	3	3.7	7	8.6	13	16.0
Arizona-----	90	5	5.6	6	6.7	8	8.9	5	5.6
Utah-----	103	—	—	5	4.9	10	9.7	12	11.6
Nevada-----	22	1	4.5	—	—	2	9.0	3	13.6
PACIFIC-----	3,195	13	0.4	107	3.3	210	6.6	280	8.8
Washington-----	491	4	0.8	20	4.1	26	5.3	39	7.9
Oregon-----	402	2	0.5	11	2.7	35	8.2	29	7.2
California-----	2,502	7	0.3	76	3.5	151	6.6	212	9.2

¹Age partly estimated for Milledgeville State Hospital, Georgia.

TABLE 21.—FIRST ADMISSIONS OF FEMALE PATIENTS TO STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE,
BY AGE, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938—Continued

DIVISION AND STATE	30-34 YEARS		35-39 YEARS		40-44 YEARS		45-49 YEARS		50-54 YEARS	
	Number	Per-cent								
United States-----	3,363	10.0	3,462	10.3	3,260	9.7	3,229	9.6	2,734	8.1
NEW ENGLAND-----	238	7.9	249	8.5	234	7.8	242	8.1	232	7.7
Maine-----	13	5.8	27	12.1	14	6.3	25	11.2	20	9.0
New Hampshire-----	16	7.8	16	7.8	28	13.7	9	4.4	9	4.4
Vermont-----	8	8.3	7	7.3	6	6.2	9	9.4	7	7.3
Massachusetts-----	137	8.0	140	8.2	118	6.9	147	8.6	129	7.6
Rhode Island-----	18	8.1	15	6.8	19	8.6	5	2.3	11	5.0
Connecticut-----	46	8.4	44	8.0	49	9.0	47	8.6	56	10.2
MIDDLE ATLANTIC-----	685	8.7	714	9.1	668	8.5	721	9.2	689	8.8
New York-----	498	8.5	525	8.9	484	8.2	533	9.0	515	8.8
New Jersey-----	112	10.8	101	9.8	90	8.7	100	9.7	82	7.9
Pennsylvania-----	75	8.1	88	9.5	94	10.2	88	9.5	92	9.9
EAST NORTH CENTRAL-----	695	10.3	705	10.4	701	10.4	708	10.5	647	9.6
Ohio-----	181	11.7	174	11.2	185	11.9	201	13.0	154	9.9
Indiana-----	82	11.6	58	8.2	65	9.2	72	10.2	89	12.6
Illinois-----	255	9.0	274	9.7	289	10.2	275	9.7	259	9.2
Michigan-----	122	10.2	145	12.1	126	10.6	112	9.4	97	8.1
Wisconsin-----	55	11.4	54	11.2	56	7.5	48	10.0	48	10.0
WEST NORTH CENTRAL-----	275	9.6	303	10.6	303	10.6	291	10.1	245	8.5
Minnesota-----	68	9.9	66	9.6	60	8.7	67	9.7	56	8.1
Iowa-----	41	9.7	40	9.4	61	14.4	50	11.8	25	5.9
Missouri-----	69	7.9	111	12.7	73	8.3	91	10.4	72	8.2
North Dakota-----	14	10.9	10	7.8	17	13.5	13	10.2	19	14.8
South Dakota-----	10	8.1	8	6.5	23	18.7	13	10.6	12	9.8
Nebraska-----	29	11.8	30	12.2	23	9.4	26	10.6	24	9.8
Kansas-----	44	11.3	38	9.8	46	11.8	31	8.0	37	9.5
SOUTH ATLANTIC-----	480	11.6	467	11.3	393	9.5	363	8.8	271	6.5
Delaware-----	13	12.5	9	8.7	13	12.5	12	11.5	7	6.7
Maryland-----	41	9.9	56	8.7	38	9.1	35	8.4	26	6.2
District of Columbia-----	27	10.1	22	8.3	24	9.0	22	8.3	17	6.4
Virginia-----	101	10.7	86	9.1	84	8.9	83	8.8	74	7.8
West Virginia-----	59	14.1	51	12.3	37	8.9	38	9.1	29	7.0
North Carolina-----	89	12.5	106	14.9	66	9.3	57	8.0	34	4.8
South Carolina-----	61	11.6	58	11.1	49	9.3	40	7.6	35	6.7
Georgia ¹ -----	53	11.4	65	14.0	55	11.9	54	11.6	25	5.4
Florida-----	36	12.2	34	11.6	27	9.2	22	7.5	24	8.2
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	239	9.5	301	12.0	253	10.1	201	8.0	120	4.8
Kentucky-----	53	8.6	60	10.0	66	10.7	44	7.2	36	5.9
Tennessee-----	56	9.9	81	14.4	59	10.5	51	9.1	31	5.5
Alabama-----	40	6.8	91	15.5	45	7.7	68	11.6	25	4.5
Mississippi-----	90	12.0	69	9.2	83	11.0	38	5.1	28	3.7
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	365	13.2	334	12.1	294	10.6	288	10.4	205	7.4
Arkansas-----	80	13.8	66	11.4	65	11.2	44	7.6	47	8.1
Louisiana-----	77	14.5	79	14.8	66	12.4	49	9.2	31	5.8
Oklahoma-----	59	10.2	60	10.4	64	11.1	56	9.7	43	7.4
Texas-----	149	13.8	129	11.9	99	9.2	139	12.9	84	7.8
MOUNTAIN-----	63	9.8	45	7.0	69	10.7	64	9.9	51	7.9
Montana-----	13	10.8	11	9.2	15	12.5	13	10.8	5	4.2
Idaho-----	7	8.4	4	4.8	8	9.6	8	9.6	6	7.2
Wyoming-----	5	15.6	1	5.1	6	18.8	2	6.3	2	6.3
Colorado-----	7	6.2	7	6.2	6	5.3	13	11.5	13	11.5
New Mexico-----	13	16.0	6	7.4	10	12.3	6	7.4	4	4.9
Arizona-----	9	10.0	8	8.9	9	10.0	9	10.0	8	8.9
Utah-----	9	8.7	5	4.9	11	10.7	11	10.7	12	11.7
Nevada-----	---	---	3	13.6	4	18.2	2	9.1	1	4.5
PACIFIC-----	323	10.1	344	10.8	345	10.8	351	11.0	274	8.6
Washington-----	47	9.6	48	9.8	51	10.4	44	9.0	35	7.1
Oregon-----	38	9.5	41	10.2	34	8.5	35	8.7	32	8.0
California-----	238	10.3	255	11.1	260	11.3	272	11.8	207	9.0

¹Age partly estimated for Milledgeville State Hospital, Georgia.

TABLE 21.—FIRST ADMISSIONS OF FEMALE PATIENTS TO STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE,
BY AGE, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938—Continued

DIVISION AND STATE	55-59 YEARS		60-64 YEARS		65-69 YEARS		70 YEARS AND OVER		AGE UNKNOWN	
	Number	Per- cent	Number	Per- cent	Number	Per- cent	Number	Per- cent	Number	Per- cent
United States-----	2,168	6.4	1,916	5.7	1,884	5.6	3,957	11.7	260	0.8
NEW ENGLAND-----										
Maine-----	215	7.2	222	7.4	213	7.1	568	18.9	15	0.5
New Hampshire-----	19	8.5	14	6.3	17	7.6	24	10.8	2	0.9
Vermont-----	19	9.3	16	7.8	14	6.9	35	17.2	3	1.5
Massachusetts-----	7	7.3	7	7.3	4	4.2	17	17.7	4	4.2
Rhode Island-----	118	6.9	139	8.1	125	7.3	342	20.0	-----	-----
Connecticut-----	16	7.2	19	8.6	22	10.0	52	23.5	6	2.7
-----	36	6.6	27	4.9	31	5.7	98	17.9	-----	-----
MIDDLE ATLANTIC-----	515	6.6	471	6.0	541	6.9	1,321	16.9	4	0.1
New York-----	386	6.6	370	6.3	431	7.3	1,076	18.3	1	-----
New Jersey-----	70	6.8	45	4.3	61	5.9	153	14.8	-----	-----
Pennsylvania-----	59	6.4	56	6.1	49	5.3	92	9.9	3	0.3
EAST NORTH CENTRAL-----	473	7.0	403	6.0	362	5.4	730	10.8	27	0.4
Ohio-----	114	7.4	101	6.5	77	5.0	81	5.2	-----	-----
Indiana-----	64	9.1	45	6.4	44	6.2	73	10.4	-----	-----
Illinois-----	176	6.2	160	5.7	168	5.9	416	14.7	15	0.5
Michigan-----	77	6.4	64	5.4	51	4.3	135	11.1	11	0.9
Wisconsin-----	42	8.7	33	6.8	22	4.6	27	5.6	1	0.2
WEST NORTH CENTRAL-----	196	6.8	169	5.9	163	5.7	326	11.4	24	0.8
Minnesota-----	58	8.4	44	6.4	44	6.4	85	12.4	7	1.0
Iowa-----	18	4.2	22	5.2	20	4.7	65	15.3	-----	-----
Missouri-----	72	8.2	57	6.5	46	5.3	98	11.2	10	1.1
North Dakota-----	11	8.6	8	6.2	8	6.2	2	1.6	-----	-----
South Dakota-----	6	4.9	8	6.5	7	5.7	6	4.9	-----	-----
Nebraska-----	15	6.1	10	4.1	11	4.5	26	10.6	1	0.4
Kansas-----	16	4.1	20	5.1	27	6.9	44	11.3	6	1.5
SOUTH ATLANTIC-----	212	5.1	211	5.1	183	4.4	302	7.3	10	0.2
Delaware-----	10	9.6	7	6.7	4	3.8	16	15.4	-----	-----
Maryland-----	18	4.3	25	6.0	31	7.4	58	15.9	1	0.2
District of Columbia-----	18	6.8	11	4.1	17	6.4	53	19.9	-----	-----
Virginia-----	43	4.5	62	6.6	47	5.0	80	8.5	4	0.4
West Virginia-----	26	6.2	19	4.6	13	3.1	27	6.5	-----	-----
North Carolina-----	32	4.5	35	4.9	29	4.1	24	3.4	-----	-----
South Carolina-----	23	4.4	24	4.6	23	4.4	16	3.1	2	0.4
Georgia ¹ -----	20	4.3	16	5.4	13	2.8	9	1.9	-----	-----
Florida-----	22	7.5	12	4.1	6	2.0	19	6.5	3	1.0
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	100	4.0	118	4.7	128	5.1	155	6.2	151	6.0
Kentucky-----	27	4.4	27	4.4	32	5.2	65	10.6	31	5.0
Tennessee-----	28	5.0	42	7.5	30	5.3	47	8.3	-----	-----
Alabama-----	32	5.5	15	2.6	27	4.6	22	3.8	36	6.1
Mississippi-----	13	1.7	34	4.5	39	5.2	21	2.8	84	11.2
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	167	6.0	104	3.8	98	3.5	149	5.4	4	0.1
Arkansas-----	22	3.8	22	3.8	18	3.1	53	9.1	1	0.2
Louisiana-----	27	5.1	17	3.2	24	4.5	19	3.6	-----	-----
Oklahoma-----	37	6.4	22	3.8	18	3.1	37	6.4	2	0.3
Texas-----	81	7.5	43	4.0	38	3.5	40	3.7	1	0.1
MOUNTAIN-----	45	7.0	31	4.8	30	4.7	73	11.3	8	1.2
Montana-----	11	9.2	5	4.2	5	4.2	8	6.7	-----	-----
Idaho-----	7	8.4	3	3.6	2	2.4	9	10.8	-----	-----
Wyoming-----	1	3.1	3	9.4	4	12.5	1	3.1	-----	-----
Colorado-----	9	8.0	5	4.4	4	3.5	35	31.0	-----	-----
New Mexico-----	4	4.9	4	4.9	3	3.7	7	8.6	-----	-----
Arizona-----	3	3.3	4	4.4	6	6.7	3	3.3	7	7.8
Utah-----	9	8.7	6	5.8	5	4.9	7	5.8	1	1.0
Nevada-----	1	4.5	1	4.5	1	4.5	3	13.6	-----	-----
PACIFIC-----	245	7.7	187	5.9	166	5.2	333	10.4	17	0.5
Washington-----	38	7.7	28	5.7	30	6.1	81	16.5	-----	-----
Oregon-----	38	9.5	22	5.5	26	6.5	61	15.2	-----	-----
California-----	169	7.3	137	6.0	110	4.8	191	8.3	17	0.7

¹ Age partly estimated for Milledgeville State Hospital, Georgia.

TABLE 22.—FIRST ADMISSIONS OF MALE PATIENTS WITH PSYCHOSIS TO STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, BY AGE, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938

DIVISION AND STATE	All ages	UNDER 15 YEARS		15-19 YEARS		20-24 YEARS		25-29 YEARS	
		Number	Per cent	Number	Per cent	Number	Per cent	Number	Per cent
United States	38,439	173	0.5	1,578	4.1	3,109	8.1	3,494	9.1
NEW ENGLAND	3,196	8	0.3	136	4.3	249	7.8	237	7.4
Maine	254	—	—	15	5.9	18	7.1	20	7.9
New Hampshire	192	—	—	9	4.7	9	4.7	16	8.3
Vermont	110	—	—	6	5.5	7	6.4	10	9.1
Massachusetts	1,790	6	0.3	65	3.6	151	8.4	130	7.3
Rhode Island	203	—	—	9	4.4	7	3.4	10	4.9
Connecticut	647	2	0.3	32	4.9	57	8.8	51	7.9
MIDDLE ATLANTIC	8,567	54	0.6	353	4.1	664	7.7	677	7.9
New York	6,554	40	0.6	255	3.9	467	7.1	495	7.5
New Jersey	1,065	6	0.6	53	5.0	102	9.6	83	7.8
Pennsylvania	948	8	0.8	45	4.7	95	10.0	99	10.4
EAST NORTH CENTRAL	7,730	24	0.3	230	3.0	557	7.2	696	9.0
Ohio	1,622	9	0.6	48	5.0	127	7.8	158	9.7
Indiana	766	—	—	27	3.5	63	8.2	72	9.4
Illinois	3,302	9	0.3	77	2.3	200	6.1	249	7.5
Michigan	1,426	5	0.4	63	4.4	111	7.8	145	10.2
Wisconsin	614	1	0.2	15	2.4	56	9.1	72	11.7
WEST NORTH CENTRAL	3,545	11	0.3	110	3.1	266	7.5	293	8.3
Minnesota	892	—	—	24	2.7	54	6.1	85	9.5
Iowa	577	1	0.2	23	4.0	47	8.1	51	8.8
Missouri	954	6	0.6	32	3.4	71	7.4	72	7.5
North Dakota	261	—	—	4	1.5	24	9.2	14	5.4
South Dakota	151	—	—	1	0.7	12	7.9	13	8.6
Nebraska	278	2	0.7	15	5.4	19	6.8	19	6.8
Kansas	432	2	0.5	11	2.5	39	9.0	39	9.0
SOUTH ATLANTIC	4,799	32	0.7	302	6.3	542	11.3	555	11.1
Delaware	135	2	1.5	1	0.7	3	2.2	10	7.4
Maryland	549	—	—	27	4.9	50	9.1	43	7.8
District of Columbia	508	1	0.2	24	4.7	104	20.5	59	11.6
Virginia	989	5	0.5	52	5.3	99	10.0	107	10.8
West Virginia	450	4	0.9	19	4.2	45	10.0	46	10.2
North Carolina	735	8	1.1	65	8.8	83	11.3	89	12.1
South Carolina	597	5	0.8	45	7.5	58	9.7	68	11.4
Georgia ¹	488	6	1.2	44	9.0	54	11.1	68	15.9
Florida	348	1	0.3	25	7.2	46	13.2	45	12.9
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL	2,942	24	0.8	135	4.6	232	7.9	352	12.0
Kentucky	735	5	0.7	33	4.5	47	6.4	56	7.6
Tennessee	605	1	0.2	30	5.0	57	9.4	62	10.2
Alabama	676	4	0.6	39	5.8	51	7.5	109	16.1
Mississippi	926	14	1.5	33	3.6	77	8.3	125	13.5
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL	3,094	13	0.4	169	5.5	261	8.4	319	10.3
Arkansas	593	7	1.2	33	5.6	55	9.3	48	8.1
Louisiana	526	—	—	8	1.5	36	6.8	62	11.8
Oklahoma	825	6	0.7	53	6.4	64	7.8	89	10.8
Texas	1,150	—	—	75	6.5	106	9.2	120	10.4
MOUNTAIN	920	3	0.3	37	4.0	71	7.7	68	7.4
Montana	169	1	0.6	4	2.4	9	5.5	9	5.3
Idaho	138	1	0.7	3	2.2	13	9.4	8	5.8
Wyoming	55	—	—	3	5.5	6	10.9	5	9.1
Colorado	169	—	—	4	2.4	9	5.3	5	3.0
New Mexico	92	—	—	10	10.9	11	11.9	10	10.9
Arizona	133	1	0.8	7	5.3	10	7.5	14	10.5
Utah	110	—	—	5	4.5	10	9.1	14	12.7
Nevada	54	—	—	1	1.9	3	5.6	3	5.6
PACIFIC	3,646	4	0.1	106	2.9	267	7.3	317	8.7
Washington	683	1	0.1	16	2.3	48	7.0	52	7.6
Oregon	590	1	0.2	15	2.5	56	6.1	47	8.0
California	2,373	2	0.1	75	3.2	183	7.7	218	9.2

¹Age partly estimated for Milledgeville State Hospital, Georgia.

TABLE 22.—FIRST ADMISSIONS OF MALE PATIENTS WITH PSYCHOSIS TO STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, BY AGE, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938—Continued

DIVISION AND STATE	30-34 YEARS		35-39 YEARS		40-44 YEARS		45-49 YEARS		50-54 YEARS	
	Number	Percent								
United States—	3,689	9.6	3,763	9.8	3,172	8.3	3,107	8.1	3,082	8.0
NEW ENGLAND—										
Maine—	226	7.1	222	6.9	257	8.0	266	8.3	264	8.3
New Hampshire—	19	7.5	17	6.7	12	4.7	17	6.7	17	6.7
Vermont—	17	8.9	13	6.8	17	8.9	16	8.3	16	8.3
Massachusetts—	7	6.4	13	11.8	7	6.4	5	4.5	11	10.0
Rhode Island—	123	6.9	126	7.0	156	8.7	148	8.3	145	8.1
Connecticut—	8	3.9	6	5.0	10	4.9	21	10.3	22	10.8
	52	8.0	47	7.3	55	8.5	59	9.1	55	8.2
MIDDLE ATLANTIC—										
New York—	777	9.1	825	9.6	809	9.4	727	8.5	639	7.5
New Jersey—	585	8.9	635	9.7	637	9.7	555	8.5	482	7.4
Pennsylvania—	90	8.5	105	9.7	85	8.0	99	9.3	90	8.5
	102	10.8	87	9.2	87	9.2	73	7.7	67	7.1
EAST NORTH CENTRAL—										
Ohio—	739	9.6	775	10.0	662	8.6	639	8.3	669	8.7
Indiana—	167	10.3	181	11.2	174	10.7	144	8.9	142	8.8
Illinois—	78	10.2	88	11.5	61	8.0	49	6.4	64	8.4
Michigan—	298	9.0	298	9.0	241	7.5	267	8.1	293	8.9
Wisconsin—	143	10.0	145	10.2	145	10.2	125	8.8	107	7.5
	53	8.6	63	10.3	41	6.7	54	8.8	63	10.3
WEST NORTH CENTRAL—										
Minnesota—	327	9.2	353	9.4	262	7.4	294	8.3	294	8.3
Iowa—	77	8.6	94	10.5	70	7.8	70	7.8	62	7.0
Missouri—	40	6.9	50	8.7	41	7.1	45	7.8	52	9.0
North Dakota—	92	9.6	92	9.6	62	6.5	72	7.5	83	8.7
South Dakota—	23	8.8	19	7.3	27	10.3	34	15.0	38	14.6
Nebraska—	19	12.6	12	7.9	18	11.9	11	7.3	6	4.0
Kansas—	28	10.1	26	9.4	26	9.4	29	10.4	18	6.5
	48	11.1	40	9.3	18	4.2	53	7.6	35	8.1
SOUTH ATLANTIC—										
Delaware—	535	11.1	510	10.6	338	7.0	320	6.7	392	8.2
Maryland—	16	11.9	17	12.6	10	7.4	9	6.7	12	8.9
District of Columbia—	48	8.7	64	11.7	52	9.5	58	6.9	47	8.6
Virginia—	54	10.6	48	9.4	32	6.3	24	4.7	43	8.5
West Virginia—	110	11.1	98	9.9	71	7.2	67	6.8	78	7.9
North Carolina—	57	12.7	54	1.2	28	6.2	38	8.4	40	8.9
South Carolina—	87	11.8	83	11.3	47	6.4	44	6.0	53	7.2
Georgia ¹ —	68	11.4	56	9.4	42	7.0	42	7.0	65	10.9
Florida—	53	10.9	59	12.1	33	6.8	34	7.0	31	6.4
	42	12.1	51	8.9	23	6.6	24	6.9	23	6.6
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL—										
Kentucky—	296	10.1	337	11.5	202	6.9	210	7.1	173	5.9
Tennessee—	85	11.3	66	9.0	61	8.3	52	7.1	41	5.6
Alabama—	72	11.9	66	10.9	45	7.1	46	7.6	43	7.1
Mississippi—	46	6.8	101	14.9	26	5.8	59	8.7	41	6.1
	95	10.3	104	11.2	72	7.8	53	5.7	48	5.2
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL—										
Arkansas—	546	11.2	537	10.9	267	8.6	259	8.4	258	8.5
Louisiana—	55	9.3	48	8.1	49	8.3	41	6.9	38	6.4
Oklahoma—	88	16.7	62	11.8	64	12.2	53	10.1	43	8.2
Texas—	74	9.0	90	10.9	62	7.5	77	9.3	67	8.1
	129	11.2	137	11.9	92	8.0	88	7.7	110	9.6
MOUNTAIN—										
Montana—	80	8.7	82	8.9	61	6.6	70	7.6	73	7.9
Idaho—	13	7.7	8	4.7	7	4.1	11	6.5	18	10.7
Wyoming—	18	15.0	13	9.4	7	5.1	12	8.7	10	7.2
Colorado—	4	7.3	5	9.1	4	7.3	4	7.5	3	5.5
New Mexico—	6	3.6	8	4.7	12	7.1	11	6.5	14	8.3
Arizona—	10	10.9	14	15.2	5	5.4	6	6.5	9	9.8
Utah—	11	8.3	14	10.5	11	8.3	11	8.3	14	10.5
Nevada—	15	13.6	12	10.9	10	9.1	9	8.2	4	5.6
	3	5.6	8	14.8	5	9.3	6	11.1	1	1.9
PACIFIC—										
Washington—	363	10.0	342	9.4	314	8.6	322	8.8	320	8.8
Oregon—	71	10.3	62	9.0	44	6.4	47	6.9	52	7.6
California—	55	9.3	40	6.8	44	7.5	39	6.6	39	6.6
	237	10.0	240	10.1	226	9.5	236	9.9	229	9.7

¹ Age partly estimated for Milledgeville State Hospital, Georgia.

TABLE 22.—FIRST ADMISSIONS OF MALE PATIENTS WITH PSYCHOSIS TO STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, BY AGE, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938—Continued

DIVISION AND STATE	55-59 YEARS		60-64 YEARS		65-69 YEARS		70 YEARS AND OVER		AGE UNKNOWN	
	Number	Per-cent	Number	Per-cent	Number	Per-cent	Number	Per-cent	Number	Per-cent
United States-----	2,684	7.0	2,514	6.5	2,467	6.4	5,268	13.7	339	0.9
NEW ENGLAND-----										
Maine-----	222	6.9	236	7.4	242	7.6	625	19.6	6	0.2
New Hampshire-----	20	7.9	23	9.1	18	7.1	58	22.8	---	---
Vermont-----	11	5.7	7	3.6	16	8.3	42	21.9	3	1.6
Massachusetts-----	11	10.0	6	5.5	7	6.4	19	17.5	1	1.0
Rhode Island-----	122	6.8	136	7.6	135	7.5	347	19.4	---	---
Connecticut-----	20	9.9	28	13.8	15	7.4	45	22.2	2	1.0
	38	5.9	56	5.6	51	7.9	114	17.6	---	---
MIDDLE ATLANTIC-----	611	7.1	602	7.0	544	6.3	1,269	14.8	16	0.2
New York-----	480	7.3	468	7.1	440	6.7	1,009	15.4	6	0.1
New Jersey-----	62	5.8	69	6.5	62	5.8	161	15.1	---	---
Pennsylvania-----	69	7.3	65	6.9	42	4.4	99	10.4	10	1.1
EAST NORTH CENTRAL-----	604	7.8	540	7.0	528	6.8	1,030	13.3	37	0.5
Ohio-----	146	9.0	115	7.1	108	6.7	102	6.3	1	0.1
Indiana-----	61	8.0	48	6.3	53	6.9	102	15.3	---	---
Illinois-----	262	7.9	253	7.7	257	7.8	579	17.5	19	0.6
Michigan-----	92	6.5	87	6.1	65	4.6	178	12.5	15	1.1
Wisconsin-----	43	7.0	37	6.0	45	7.3	69	11.2	2	0.3
WEST NORTH CENTRAL-----	262	7.4	218	6.1	232	6.5	606	17.1	37	1.0
Minnesota-----	69	7.7	53	5.9	65	7.3	161	18.0	8	0.9
Iowa-----	43	7.5	31	5.4	34	5.9	119	20.6	---	---
Missouri-----	56	5.9	66	6.9	52	5.4	180	18.9	18	1.9
North Dakota-----	42	16.1	14	5.4	14	5.4	8	5.1	---	---
South Dakota-----	7	4.7	13	8.6	17	11.3	22	14.6	---	---
Nebraska-----	18	6.5	14	5.0	15	5.4	44	15.8	5	1.8
Kansas-----	27	6.2	27	6.2	35	8.1	72	16.7	6	1.4
SOUTH ATLANTIC-----	288	6.0	271	5.6	261	5.4	456	9.5	17	0.4
Delaware-----	9	6.7	7	5.2	6	4.4	32	23.7	1	0.7
Maryland-----	31	5.6	32	5.8	33	6.0	83	15.1	1	0.2
District of Columbia-----	30	5.9	23	4.5	22	4.3	44	8.7	---	---
Virginia-----	60	6.1	60	6.1	55	5.6	127	12.8	---	---
West Virginia-----	25	5.6	26	5.8	29	6.4	38	8.4	1	0.2
North Carolina-----	46	6.3	39	5.3	33	4.5	55	7.5	3	0.4
South Carolina-----	58	6.4	56	6.0	43	7.2	25	4.2	6	1.0
Georgia ¹ -----	36	7.4	26	5.3	25	5.1	17	5.5	2	0.4
Florida-----	13	3.7	22	6.3	15	4.3	35	10.1	3	0.9
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	168	5.7	161	5.5	209	7.1	279	9.5	164	5.6
Kentucky-----	52	7.1	48	6.5	55	7.5	110	15.0	26	3.5
Tennessee-----	41	6.8	38	6.3	43	7.1	58	9.6	5	0.8
Alabama-----	47	7.0	34	5.0	65	9.6	49	7.2	5	0.7
Mississippi-----	28	3.0	41	4.4	46	5.0	62	6.7	128	13.8
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	200	6.5	182	5.9	173	5.6	291	9.4	19	0.6
Arkansas-----	34	5.7	39	6.6	57	9.6	76	12.8	13	2.2
Louisiana-----	39	7.4	27	5.1	19	5.6	25	4.8	---	---
Oklahoma-----	48	5.8	48	5.8	42	5.1	100	12.1	5	0.6
Texas-----	79	6.9	68	5.9	55	4.8	90	7.8	1	0.1
MOUNTAIN-----	67	7.3	72	7.8	54	5.9	172	18.7	10	1.1
Montana-----	22	13.0	11	6.5	16	9.5	40	23.7	---	---
Idaho-----	9	6.5	8	5.8	7	5.1	27	19.6	2	1.4
Wyoming-----	5	9.1	15	27.3	---	---	1	1.8	---	---
Colorado-----	16	9.5	16	9.5	13	7.7	55	32.5	---	---
New Mexico-----	1	1.1	3	3.3	6	6.5	7	7.6	---	---
Arizona-----	3	2.3	9	6.8	5	3.8	16	12.0	7	5.3
Utah-----	5	4.5	6	5.5	6	5.5	13	11.8	1	0.9
Nevada-----	6	11.1	4	7.4	1	1.9	13	24.1	---	---
PACIFIC-----	262	7.2	232	6.4	224	6.1	540	14.8	33	0.9
Washington-----	48	7.0	49	7.2	56	8.2	135	19.8	2	0.3
Oregon-----	34	5.8	55	5.9	45	7.6	158	26.8	2	0.3
California-----	180	7.6	148	6.2	123	5.2	247	10.4	29	1.2

¹Age partly estimated for Milledgeville State Hospital, Georgia.

TABLE 23.—FIRST ADMISSIONS OF FEMALE PATIENTS WITH PSYCHOSIS TO STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, BY AGE, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938

DIVISION AND STATE	All ages	UNDER 15 YEARS		15-19 YEARS		20-24 YEARS		25-29 YEARS	
		Number	Per cent	Number	Per cent	Number	Per cent	Number	Per cent
United States-----	31,314	143	0.5	1,262	4.0	2,265	7.2	2,908	9.3
NEW ENGLAND-----									
Maine-----	2,797	14	0.5	122	4.4	177	6.3	185	6.6
New Hampshire-----	208	—	—	10	4.8	16	7.7	19	9.1
Vermont-----	187	—	—	13	7.0	9	4.8	11	5.9
Massachusetts-----	87	—	—	7	8.0	5	5.7	3	3.4
Rhode Island-----	1,601	12	0.7	61	3.8	97	6.1	105	6.6
Connecticut-----	204	1	0.5	9	4.4	13	6.4	9	4.4
	510	1	0.2	22	4.5	37	7.3	38	7.4
MIDDLE ATLANTIC-----	7,665	34	0.4	294	3.8	487	6.4	609	7.9
New York-----	5,803	25	0.4	219	3.8	340	5.9	431	7.4
New Jersey-----	979	4	0.4	32	3.3	73	7.5	92	9.4
Pennsylvania-----	883	5	0.6	43	4.9	74	8.4	86	9.7
EAST NORTH CENTRAL-----	6,222	16	0.3	190	3.1	382	6.1	529	8.5
Ohio-----	1,507	2	0.1	50	3.3	60	5.3	133	8.8
Indiana-----	683	—	—	18	2.6	37	5.4	52	7.6
Illinois-----	2,454	6	0.2	69	2.8	149	6.1	196	8.0
Michigan-----	1,143	8	0.7	42	3.7	82	7.2	103	9.0
Wisconsin-----	435	—	—	11	2.5	34	7.8	45	10.3
WEST NORTH CENTRAL-----	2,720	8	0.3	100	3.7	200	7.4	225	8.3
Minnesota-----	671	1	0.1	50	4.5	44	6.6	55	8.2
Iowa-----	404	1	0.2	14	3.5	28	6.9	34	8.4
Missouri-----	807	6	0.7	28	3.5	62	7.7	66	8.2
North Dakota-----	125	—	—	—	—	11	8.9	14	11.4
South Dakota-----	118	—	—	6	5.1	14	11.9	8	6.8
Nebraska-----	224	—	—	8	3.6	18	8.0	16	7.1
Kansas-----	373	—	—	14	3.8	23	6.2	32	8.6
SOUTH ATLANTIC-----	3,697	32	0.9	200	5.4	363	9.8	451	11.7
Delaware-----	99	—	—	3	3.0	3	3.0	5	5.1
Maryland-----	366	1	0.3	21	5.7	24	6.6	37	10.1
District of Columbia-----	264	1	0.4	9	3.4	19	7.2	24	9.1
Virginia-----	777	8	1.0	40	5.1	64	8.2	74	9.5
West Virginia-----	304	1	0.3	6	2.0	20	6.6	33	10.9
North Carolina-----	658	11	1.7	31	4.7	95	14.4	85	12.9
South Carolina-----	485	3	0.6	38	7.8	65	15.4	68	14.0
Georgia ¹ -----	455	3	0.7	32	7.0	48	10.5	67	14.7
Florida-----	289	4	1.4	20	6.9	25	8.7	38	13.1
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	2,293	6	0.3	135	5.9	221	9.6	300	15.1
Kentucky-----	573	4	0.7	34	5.9	55	9.6	59	10.5
Tennessee-----	526	—	—	20	3.8	50	9.5	53	10.1
Alabama-----	535	—	—	45	8.0	38	7.1	94	17.6
Mississippi-----	659	2	0.3	38	5.8	78	11.8	94	14.3
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	2,489	17	0.7	104	4.2	199	8.0	354	15.4
Arkansas-----	468	7	1.5	20	4.5	34	7.3	50	10.7
Louisiana-----	454	—	—	11	2.4	25	5.5	78	17.2
Oklahoma-----	558	7	1.3	22	3.9	63	11.3	75	13.4
Texas-----	1,009	3	0.3	51	5.1	77	7.6	151	13.0
MOUNTAIN-----	556	5	0.9	17	3.1	43	7.7	54	9.7
Montana-----	85	1	1.2	2	2.4	5	5.9	6	7.1
Idaho-----	77	—	—	4	5.2	9	11.7	13	16.9
Wyoming-----	29	—	—	—	—	3	10.3	4	13.8
Colorado-----	103	—	—	3	2.9	2	1.9	3	2.9
New Mexico-----	74	1	1.4	2	2.7	6	8.1	12	16.2
Arizona-----	81	3	3.7	5	6.2	7	8.6	4	4.9
Utah-----	88	—	—	1	1.1	9	10.2	10	11.4
Nevada-----	19	—	—	—	—	2	10.5	2	10.5
PACIFIC-----	2,875	11	0.4	100	3.5	193	6.7	241	8.4
Washington-----	479	4	0.8	19	4.0	26	5.4	56	7.5
Oregon-----	388	2	0.5	10	2.6	30	7.7	29	7.5
California-----	2,008	5	0.2	71	3.5	137	6.5	176	8.8

¹ Age partly estimated for Milledgeville State Hospital, Georgia.

TABLE 23.—FIRST ADMISSIONS OF FEMALE PATIENTS WITH PSYCHOSIS TO STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, BY AGE, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938—Continued

DIVISION AND STATE	30-34 YEARS		35-39 YEARS		40-44 YEARS		45-49 YEARS		50-54 YEARS	
	Number	Per-cent								
United States—	3,074	9.8	3,177	10.1	3,000	9.6	3,029	9.7	2,802	8.3
NEW ENGLAND—	218	7.8	230	8.2	214	7.7	222	7.9	218	7.8
Maine—	13	6.2	24	11.5	13	6.2	22	10.6	17	8.2
New Hampshire—	15	8.0	16	8.6	24	12.8	8	4.3	8	4.3
Vermont—	7	8.0	6	6.9	5	5.7	9	10.3	7	8.0
Massachusetts—	125	7.8	127	7.9	110	6.9	135	8.4	123	7.7
Rhode Island—	14	6.9	14	6.9	17	8.5	5	2.5	11	5.4
Connecticut—	44	8.6	43	8.4	45	8.8	43	8.4	52	10.2
MIDDLE ATLANTIC—	664	8.7	697	9.1	661	8.6	707	9.2	677	8.8
New York—	491	8.5	515	8.9	482	8.3	527	9.1	512	8.8
New Jersey—	103	10.5	96	9.8	85	8.7	95	9.7	76	7.8
Pennsylvania—	70	7.9	86	9.7	94	10.6	85	9.6	89	10.1
EAST NORTH CENTRAL—	629	10.1	644	10.3	636	10.2	673	10.8	610	9.8
Ohio—	179	11.9	169	11.2	177	11.7	198	13.1	150	10.0
Indiana—	77	11.3	56	8.2	63	9.2	72	10.5	87	12.7
Illinois—	206	8.4	233	9.5	245	10.0	247	10.1	231	9.4
Michigan—	118	10.3	137	12.0	118	10.3	111	9.7	94	8.2
Wisconsin—	49	11.3	49	11.3	35	7.6	45	10.3	48	11.0
WEST NORTH CENTRAL—	259	9.5	287	10.6	281	10.3	271	10.0	237	8.7
Minnesota—	64	9.5	65	9.7	55	8.2	66	9.8	55	8.2
Iowa—	38	9.4	38	9.4	54	13.4	48	11.9	25	6.2
Missouri—	63	7.8	102	12.8	68	8.4	80	9.9	67	8.3
North Dakota—	13	10.6	10	8.1	16	15.0	11	8.9	19	15.4
South Dakota—	10	8.5	8	6.8	21	17.8	13	11.0	12	10.2
Nebraska—	28	12.5	26	11.6	21	9.4	23	10.5	23	10.3
Kansas—	43	11.5	37	9.9	46	12.3	30	8.0	36	9.7
SOUTH ATLANTIC—	438	11.8	416	11.3	345	9.3	355	9.1	254	6.9
Delaware—	11	11.1	9	9.1	13	13.1	12	12.1	7	7.1
Maryland—	35	9.6	31	8.5	31	8.5	32	8.7	24	6.6
District of Columbia—	27	10.2	22	8.3	24	9.1	22	8.5	17	6.4
Virginia—	89	11.5	68	8.8	67	8.6	71	9.1	68	8.8
West Virginia—	49	16.1	39	12.8	28	9.2	33	10.9	24	7.9
North Carolina—	80	12.2	96	14.6	58	8.8	55	8.4	32	4.9
South Carolina—	59	12.2	54	11.1	44	9.1	36	7.4	34	7.0
Georgia ¹ —	53	11.6	63	13.8	54	11.9	52	11.4	25	5.5
Florida—	35	12.1	34	11.8	26	9.0	22	7.6	23	8.0
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL—	217	9.5	283	12.3	241	10.5	191	8.3	113	4.9
Kentucky—	48	8.4	56	9.8	64	11.2	44	7.7	35	6.1
Tennessee—	51	9.7	76	14.4	58	11.0	48	9.1	27	5.1
Alabama—	40	7.5	89	15.6	42	7.9	58	12.7	25	4.7
Mississippi—	78	11.8	62	9.4	77	11.7	51	4.7	26	3.9
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL—	318	12.8	297	11.9	268	10.8	267	10.7	196	7.9
Arkansas—	65	13.9	51	10.9	55	11.8	37	7.9	45	9.6
Louisiana—	65	14.3	71	15.6	57	12.6	44	9.7	27	5.9
Oklahoma—	57	10.2	59	10.6	63	11.3	55	9.9	42	7.5
Texas—	131	13.0	116	11.5	93	9.2	131	13.0	82	8.1
MOUNTAIN—	53	9.5	38	6.8	62	11.2	59	10.6	47	8.5
Montana—	9	10.6	8	9.4	13	15.3	10	11.8	4	4.7
Idaho—	6	7.8	4	5.2	6	7.8	8	10.4	6	7.8
Wyoming—	5	17.2	1	3.4	6	20.7	1	5.4	2	6.9
Colorado—	7	6.8	6	5.8	6	5.8	13	12.6	11	10.7
New Mexico—	12	16.2	6	8.1	9	12.2	5	6.8	5	4.1
Arizona—	7	8.5	7	8.6	8	9.9	9	11.1	8	9.9
Utah—	7	8.0	4	4.5	10	11.4	11	12.5	12	13.6
Nevada—	—	—	2	10.5	4	21.1	2	10.5	1	5.3
PACIFIC—	278	9.7	285	9.9	292	10.2	304	10.6	250	8.7
Washington—	47	9.8	45	9.4	48	10.0	43	9.0	35	7.3
Oregon—	56	9.3	40	10.3	52	8.2	55	8.5	51	8.0
California—	195	9.7	200	10.0	212	10.6	228	11.4	184	9.2

¹ Age partly estimated for Milledgeville State Hospital, Georgia.

TABLE 23.—FIRST ADMISSIONS OF FEMALE PATIENTS WITH PSYCHOSIS TO STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, BY AGE, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938—Continued

DIVISION AND STATE	55-59 YEARS		60-64 YEARS		65-69 YEARS		70 YEARS AND OVER		AGE UNKNOWN	
	Number	Per-cent	Number	Per-cent	Number	Per-cent	Number	Per-cent	Number	Per-cent
United States	2,072	6.6	1,847	5.9	1,841	5.9	3,895	12.4	199	0.6
NEW ENGLAND										
Maine	202	7.2	215	7.6	208	7.4	559	20.0	15	0.5
New Hampshire	19	9.1	13	6.2	17	8.2	23	11.1	2	1.0
Vermont	17	9.1	14	7.5	14	7.5	35	18.7	3	1.6
Massachusetts	6	6.9	7	8.0	4	4.6	17	19.5	4	4.6
Rhode Island	113	7.1	155	8.4	122	7.6	356	21.0	—	—
Connecticut	14	6.9	19	9.3	20	9.8	52	25.5	6	2.9
—	33	6.5	25	4.9	31	6.1	96	18.8	—	—
MIDDLE ATLANTIC	507	6.6	469	6.1	538	7.0	1,317	17.2	4	0.1
New York	385	6.6	370	6.4	430	7.4	1,075	18.5	1	—
New Jersey	65	6.6	44	4.5	61	6.2	153	15.6	—	—
Pennsylvania	57	6.5	55	6.2	47	5.3	89	10.1	3	0.3
EAST NORTH CENTRAL	444	7.1	385	6.2	349	5.6	711	11.4	24	0.4
Ohio	112	7.4	101	6.7	76	5.0	80	5.3	—	—
Indiana	61	8.9	44	6.4	44	6.4	72	10.5	—	—
Illinois	156	6.4	146	5.9	157	6.4	400	16.3	13	0.5
Michigan	75	6.6	63	5.5	50	4.4	132	11.5	10	0.9
Wisconsin	40	9.2	31	7.1	22	5.1	27	6.2	1	0.2
WEST NORTH CENTRAL	189	6.9	165	6.1	156	5.7	321	11.8	21	0.8
Minnesota	58	8.6	43	6.4	43	6.4	85	12.7	7	1.0
Iowa	18	4.5	22	5.4	19	4.7	65	16.1	—	—
Missouri	66	8.2	54	6.7	45	5.3	94	11.6	7	0.9
North Dakota	11	8.9	8	6.5	8	6.5	2	1.6	—	—
South Dakota	6	5.1	8	6.8	7	5.9	5	4.2	—	—
Nebraska	14	6.2	10	4.5	10	4.5	26	11.5	1	0.4
Kansas	16	4.3	20	5.4	26	7.0	44	11.8	6	1.6
SOUTH ATLANTIC	202	5.5	201	5.4	178	4.8	292	7.9	10	0.3
Delaware	10	10.1	7	7.1	4	4.0	15	15.2	—	—
Maryland	17	4.6	25	6.8	31	8.5	56	15.3	1	0.3
District of Columbia	18	6.8	11	4.2	17	6.4	53	20.1	—	—
Virginia	41	5.3	60	7.7	45	5.5	80	10.3	4	0.5
West Virginia	24	7.9	14	4.6	12	5.9	21	6.9	—	—
North Carolina	30	4.6	33	5.0	29	4.4	23	3.5	—	—
South Carolina	20	4.1	23	4.7	25	4.7	16	5.3	2	0.4
Georgia ¹	20	4.4	16	3.5	13	2.9	9	2.0	—	—
Florida	22	7.6	12	4.2	6	2.1	19	6.6	3	1.0
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL	95	4.1	113	4.9	127	5.5	154	6.7	97	4.2
Kentucky	26	4.5	26	4.5	31	5.4	64	11.2	27	4.7
Tennessee	25	4.8	41	7.8	30	5.7	47	8.9	—	—
Alabama	52	6.0	15	2.8	27	5.0	22	4.1	—	—
Mississippi	12	1.8	51	4.7	39	5.9	21	3.2	70	10.6
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL	154	6.2	100	4.0	91	3.7	140	5.6	4	0.2
Arkansas	19	4.1	19	4.1	15	3.2	50	10.7	1	0.2
Louisiana	24	5.3	17	3.7	22	4.8	13	2.9	—	—
Oklahoma	36	6.5	22	3.9	18	5.2	37	6.6	2	0.4
Texas	75	7.4	42	4.2	36	3.6	40	4.0	1	0.1
MOUNTAIN	45	7.7	27	4.9	28	5.0	75	13.1	7	1.3
Montana	11	12.9	4	4.7	4	4.7	8	9.4	—	—
Idaho	7	9.1	3	3.9	2	2.6	9	11.7	—	—
Wyoming	1	3.4	2	6.9	5	10.3	1	5.4	—	—
Colorado	9	8.7	4	3.9	4	3.9	35	34.0	—	—
New Mexico	4	5.4	4	5.4	3	4.1	7	9.5	—	—
Arizona	3	5.7	4	4.9	6	7.4	3	3.7	7	8.6
Utah	7	8.0	5	5.7	5	5.7	7	8.0	—	—
Nevada	1	5.3	1	5.3	1	5.3	3	15.8	—	—
PACIFIC	236	8.2	174	6.1	166	5.8	328	11.4	17	0.6
Washington	58	7.9	27	5.6	30	6.3	81	16.9	—	—
Oregon	37	9.5	22	5.7	26	6.7	60	15.5	—	—
California	161	8.0	125	6.2	110	5.5	187	9.3	17	0.8

¹ Age partly estimated for Milledgeville State Hospital, Georgia.

READMISSIONS.—**Rates, by State.**—A patient who has previously received treatment in a hospital for mental diseases (other than one which provides temporary care only), whether located in the State or elsewhere, and who has been discharged from the books is designated as a readmission. By a hospital which "provides temporary care" is meant the psychiatric ward of a general hospital.

Rates of readmission expressed per 100 first admissions have not altered considerably in 1938 from the previous year. It must be emphasized that any interpretation of rates of readmission must be tempered by consideration of the parole regulations of the State in question.

TABLE 24.—READMISSIONS TO STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE AND RATE PER 100 FIRST ADMISSIONS, BY SEX, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938 AND 1937

(Rate not shown where base is less than 100)

DIVISION AND STATE	NUMBER						RATE PER 100 FIRST ADMISSIONS					
	1938			1937			1938			1937		
	Total	Male	Female	Total	Male	Female	Total	Male	Female	Total	Male	Female
United States	21,085	11,320	9,765	20,429	11,135	9,294	26.6	24.8	29.0	26.1	24.5	28.3
NEW ENGLAND	2,450	1,242	1,208	2,419	1,306	1,113	53.6	53.7	40.5	56.9	35.9	58.1
Maine	124	62	62	141	79	62	24.5	21.5	27.8	30.4	27.9	34.3
New Hampshire	153	73	80	153	79	74	34.2	29.9	39.2	38.7	35.9	42.3
Vermont	105	67	38	99	65	34	43.6	46.2	—	41.3	36.2	—
Massachusetts	1,511	792	719	1,420	767	653	59.9	58.1	42.1	58.1	58.5	57.6
Rhode Island	108	50	58	96	51	45	25.8	21.6	26.2	25.6	22.8	29.8
Connecticut	449	198	251	510	265	245	35.9	28.2	45.9	37.8	35.6	40.6
MIDDLE ATLANTIC	4,623	2,337	2,286	4,645	2,350	2,295	27.4	25.9	29.2	26.7	24.6	29.2
New York	3,456	1,756	1,720	3,492	1,789	1,703	27.5	25.7	29.5	27.8	25.9	30.1
New Jersey	572	318	254	562	279	283	25.7	26.7	24.5	25.8	21.2	27.1
Pennsylvania	595	283	312	591	282	309	29.8	26.4	33.7	23.9	21.3	26.8
EAST NORTH CENTRAL	5,000	2,887	2,113	4,640	2,737	1,903	31.1	31.0	31.5	31.5	31.8	31.1
Ohio	538	258	280	514	283	231	16.3	14.7	18.1	16.3	17.0	15.5
Indiana	238	123	115	237	112	125	15.7	15.2	16.3	16.7	15.0	18.6
Illinois	2,750	1,567	1,183	2,623	1,556	1,067	58.2	35.9	41.8	59.5	38.6	40.8
Michigan	527	274	253	390	182	208	19.3	17.9	21.2	18.1	14.0	24.3
Wisconsin	947	665	282	876	604	272	71.1	78.5	58.5	64.4	69.3	55.5
WEST NORTH CENTRAL	1,420	819	601	1,363	762	601	20.4	20.0	20.9	19.6	18.2	21.6
Minnesota	268	151	117	258	149	109	16.2	15.6	17.0	15.3	14.8	16.2
Iowa	332	219	113	323	173	150	28.6	29.7	26.7	25.0	19.4	29.1
Missouri	596	197	199	589	200	189	20.0	17.8	22.7	21.0	18.3	25.1
North Dakota	85	61	24	66	41	25	20.5	21.3	18.8	17.0	16.5	18.2
South Dakota	96	62	34	87	57	30	35.4	37.8	27.6	31.9	32.8	—
Nebraska	107	62	45	94	55	39	17.3	16.6	18.4	16.8	16.2	17.6
Kansas	136	67	69	146	87	59	16.1	14.6	17.7	18.1	20.4	15.5
SOUTH ATLANTIC	2,326	1,249	1,077	2,258	1,217	1,041	22.2	19.8	26.0	21.2	19.1	24.2
Delaware	41	23	18	37	20	17	16.7	16.2	17.3	15.6	14.1	—
Maryland	341	165	176	307	167	140	35.0	26.7	42.3	29.1	27.1	32.0
Dist. of Col.	169	97	72	94	48	46	21.6	18.7	27.1	9.4	7.5	13.6
Virginia	452	255	197	427	261	186	18.1	16.4	20.8	16.1	15.6	17.0
West Virginia	238	141	97	269	175	96	22.0	21.1	25.5	26.4	27.7	24.2
North Carolina	285	154	151	285	150	135	15.1	13.2	18.4	15.0	15.5	17.1
South Carolina	330	183	147	323	155	168	25.6	23.9	28.1	28.7	24.6	33.8
Georgia	324	154	170	324	154	170	32.9	29.6	36.6	32.9	29.6	36.6
Florida	146	77	69	192	89	103	22.5	21.5	25.5	28.4	25.7	34.2
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL	1,345	755	610	1,476	805	671	22.4	21.0	24.3	23.6	21.4	26.8
Kentucky	337	184	153	409	216	193	22.6	21.0	24.9	26.2	23.1	30.8
Tennessee	330	169	161	368	207	161	25.8	25.6	28.6	26.7	25.0	29.3
Alabama	430	229	201	446	228	218	31.5	29.4	34.3	28.7	25.7	32.6
Mississippi	248	153	95	253	154	99	13.2	13.6	12.6	14.3	15.8	15.1
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL	1,668	863	805	1,453	770	663	25.2	22.4	29.1	25.2	21.5	25.6
Arkansas	319	186	133	344	180	164	22.1	19.9	22.9	23.3	19.9	28.7
Louisiana	203	125	80	195	108	87	16.1	16.9	15.0	14.5	14.0	15.2
Oklahoma	469	257	212	449	255	194	31.8	28.6	36.7	31.8	29.8	35.0
Texas	677	297	380	445	227	218	28.6	25.1	35.2	22.9	21.7	24.4
MOUNTAIN	551	286	245	456	237	219	29.9	25.3	38.0	25.0	20.8	32.2
Montana	166	74	92	125	51	74	45.5	50.2	76.7	51.3	20.2	50.3
Idaho	26	17	9	16	6	10	10.7	10.6	—	8.6	4.5	—
Wyoming	34	18	16	19	8	11	—	—	—	18.6	—	—
Colorado	173	111	62	176	103	73	55.1	55.2	54.9	52.9	46.6	65.2
New Mexico	27	12	15	33	20	13	14.4	11.2	—	19.3	20.0	—
Arizona	37	17	20	15	10	5	14.6	10.4	—	4.7	5.0	4.2
Utah	57	32	25	59	31	28	28.4	22.7	—	25.2	22.6	25.9
Nevada	11	5	6	13	8	5	—	—	—	—	—	—
PACIFIC	1,722	902	820	1,739	951	788	21.7	19.0	25.7	22.8	20.6	26.0
Washington	221	103	118	224	105	119	18.2	14.5	24.0	16.1	13.2	19.9
Oregon	201	106	95	197	103	94	18.6	15.6	25.6	17.6	14.8	22.3
California	1,500	693	607	1,518	743	575	23.0	20.7	26.4	25.7	23.9	28.6

Distribution of readmissions.—Readmissions of patients with dementia praecox were greatest. Manic-depressive psychosis was next in frequency, but in this disorder, females constituted almost twice as large a proportion as did males. Female patients with psychosis made up 94.4 percent of the total female readmissions, while males with psychosis constituted only 83.1 percent of the male total. The difference is due to the large proportion of male readmissions diagnosed as alcoholic without psychosis.

TABLE 25.—READMISSIONS TO STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, BY SEX,
BY MENTAL DISORDER: 1938 AND 1937

(Percent not shown where less than 0.1)

MENTAL DISORDER	NUMBER						PERCENT DISTRIBUTION			
	1938			1937			1938		1937 total	
	Total	Male	Female	Total	Male	Female	Total	Male	Female	
Total-----	21,085	11,320	9,765	20,429	11,135	9,294	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
With psychosis-----	18,625	9,409	9,216	18,078	9,247	8,851	88.3	83.1	94.4	88.5
General paresis-----	647	465	182	644	460	184	3.1	4.1	1.9	3.2
With other forms of syphilis of the C. N. S.-----	142	91	51	147	96	51	0.7	0.8	1.0	0.7
With epidemic encephalitis-----	77	54	23	92	64	28	0.4	0.5	0.2	0.5
With other infectious diseases-----	39	26	13	41	15	26	0.2	0.2	0.1	0.2
Alcoholic-----	1,029	898	131	1,039	906	133	4.9	7.9	1.3	5.1
Due to drugs and other exogenous poisons-----	64	35	29	80	37	43	0.3	0.3	0.3	0.4
Traumatic-----	99	92	7	77	70	7	0.5	0.8	-----	0.4
With cerebral arteriosclerosis-----	1,020	523	497	1,013	562	451	4.8	4.6	5.1	5.0
With other disturbances of circulation-----	54	29	25	47	26	21	0.3	0.3	0.3	0.2
With convulsive disorders-----	529	306	223	524	307	217	2.5	2.7	2.3	2.6
Senile-----	402	203	199	441	197	244	1.9	1.8	2.0	2.2
Involutional psychoses-----	492	113	379	439	117	322	2.3	1.0	3.9	2.1
Due to other metabolic, etc., diseases-----	146	49	97	113	35	78	0.7	0.4	1.0	0.6
Due to new growth-----	9	3	6	12	8	4	-----	-----	-----	0.1
With organic changes of the nervous system-----	106	59	47	130	77	53	0.5	0.5	0.5	0.6
Psychoneuroses-----	572	240	332	560	258	322	2.7	2.1	3.4	2.7
Manic-depressive-----	5,263	2,055	3,228	5,080	1,976	3,104	25.0	18.0	33.1	24.9
Dementia praecox (schizophrenia)-----	6,033	3,162	2,871	5,741	3,021	2,720	28.6	27.9	29.4	28.1
Paranoia and paranoid conditions-----	324	155	169	333	142	191	1.5	1.4	1.7	1.6
With psychopathic personality-----	411	263	148	402	275	127	1.9	2.3	1.5	2.0
With mental deficiency-----	867	434	433	749	404	345	4.1	3.8	4.4	3.7
Other, undiagnosed, and unknown-----	300	174	126	374	214	160	1.4	1.5	1.3	1.8
Without psychosis-----	2,460	1,911	549	2,351	1,888	463	11.7	16.9	5.6	11.5
Epilepsy-----	93	57	36	87	55	32	0.4	0.5	0.4	0.4
Mental deficiency-----	265	165	100	218	151	67	1.3	1.5	1.0	1.1
Alcoholism-----	1,273	1,118	155	1,279	1,153	126	6.0	9.9	1.6	6.3
Drug addiction-----	190	114	76	218	136	82	0.9	1.0	0.8	1.1
Personality disorders due to epidemic encephalitis-----	15	10	5	11	8	3	0.1	0.1	-----	0.1
Psychopathic personality-----	217	166	51	148	111	37	1.0	1.5	0.5	0.7
Primary behavior disorders-----	41	28	13	39	20	19	0.2	0.2	0.1	0.2
Other, unclassified, and unknown-----	366	253	113	351	254	97	1.7	2.2	1.2	1.7

TABLE 26.—READMISSIONS TO STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, BY MENTAL DISORDER,
 BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938

DIVISION AND STATE	Total readmissions	WITH PSYCHOSIS										
		Total with psychosis	General paresis	With other forms of syphilis or the C. N. S.	With epidemic encephalitis	With other infectious diseases	Alcoholic	Due to drugs and other exogenous poisons	Traumatic	With cerebral arteriosclerosis	With other disturbances of circulation	
United States—	21,085	18,625	647	142	77	39	1,029	64	99	1,020	54	529
NEW ENGLAND—	2,450	2,181	52	9	7	—	139	14	5	147	7	83
Maine—	124	118	6	1	—	—	8	2	—	8	—	3
New Hampshire—	153	139	1	3	1	—	4	—	1	9	—	8
Vermont—	105	80	1	—	—	—	2	—	1	7	—	4
Massachusetts—	1,511	1,342	18	4	3	—	102	9	3	105	2	51
Rhode Island—	108	89	2	—	—	—	2	—	—	5	1	3
Connecticut—	449	413	4	1	3	—	21	3	—	15	4	14
MIDDLE ATLANTIC—	4,623	4,485	149	27	32	12	282	12	34	300	10	74
New York—	3,456	3,389	118	20	29	8	238	12	30	236	6	56
New Jersey—	572	528	14	4	1	4	24	—	3	43	3	5
Pennsylvania—	595	568	17	3	2	—	20	—	1	21	1	13
EAST NORTH CENTRAL—	5,000	4,138	198	23	11	3	359	10	13	270	5	88
Ohio—	538	516	26	6	2	—	16	1	1	23	1	3
Indiana—	238	226	15	2	1	—	1	—	—	12	—	—
Illinois—	2,750	2,257	102	8	5	2	264	4	9	167	3	66
Michigan—	527	495	19	5	2	1	14	2	—	17	1	7
Wisconsin—	947	644	36	2	1	—	64	3	3	51	—	12
WEST NORTH CENTRAL—	1,420	1,279	39	5	9	3	38	4	12	67	4	35
Minnesota—	268	251	7	1	2	—	5	—	8	8	1	2
Iowa—	332	272	13	—	3	—	8	—	—	12	1	4
Missouri—	396	362	12	2	1	1	13	2	2	35	1	20
North Dakota—	85	85	2	1	—	—	2	—	1	4	—	3
South Dakota—	96	92	2	—	1	—	2	—	1	2	1	2
Nebraska—	107	86	1	—	—	—	2	—	—	5	—	4
Kansas—	136	131	2	1	2	—	2	1	—	3	—	—
SOUTH ATLANTIC—	2,526	2,000	68	20	6	1	69	8	11	69	13	70
Delaware—	41	35	1	—	—	—	6	—	—	1	—	—
Maryland—	341	302	9	2	3	1	20	1	2	9	1	10
Dist. of Columbia	169	163	5	2	1	—	5	—	1	8	—	5
Virginia—	452	378	12	7	1	—	11	—	3	19	1	11
West Virginia—	238	175	18	2	1	—	10	1	—	5	2	4
North Carolina—	285	205	1	1	—	—	1	1	—	7	—	5
South Carolina—	330	287	10	3	—	—	8	2	2	10	8	23
Georgia—	324	318	5	—	—	—	2	1	1	6	1	9
Florida—	146	137	7	3	—	—	6	2	2	4	—	5
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL—	1,545	1,152	57	12	8	7	13	6	9	28	7	51
Kentucky—	337	296	19	4	3	5	5	—	6	5	4	15
Tennessee—	330	283	7	2	—	—	1	2	2	8	—	9
Alabama—	430	395	8	4	4	1	2	2	—	10	1	15
Mississippi—	248	178	3	2	1	1	7	2	1	5	2	12
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL—	1,668	1,468	57	24	2	7	31	6	6	55	4	62
Arkansas—	319	235	6	7	—	3	5	—	1	7	—	25
Louisiana—	203	157	7	1	1	—	8	4	—	23	1	2
Oklahoma—	469	445	21	8	—	1	14	—	3	15	1	51
Texas—	677	631	23	8	1	3	4	2	2	10	2	4
MOUNTAIN—	531	443	19	10	—	3	20	1	4	17	—	20
Montana—	166	125	4	3	—	—	4	—	2	4	—	2
Idaho—	26	22	1	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	1
Wyoming—	34	31	—	1	—	—	1	—	—	1	—	—
Colorado—	173	154	9	4	—	1	11	1	2	12	—	8
New Mexico—	27	20	—	2	—	2	—	—	—	—	—	2
Arizona—	37	30	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	3
Utah—	57	51	5	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	4
Nevada—	11	10	—	—	—	—	2	—	—	—	—	—
PACIFIC—	1,722	1,479	48	12	2	3	78	3	5	67	4	46
Washington—	221	217	7	6	1	—	5	—	1	13	1	5
Oregon—	201	186	7	3	—	1	12	1	—	2	1	8
California—	1,300	1,076	34	3	1	2	61	2	4	52	2	33

TABLE 26.—READMISSIONS TO STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, BY MENTAL DISORDER,
BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938—Continued

DIVISION AND STATE	WITH PSYCHOSIS—Continued											
	Senile	Involutional Psychoses	Due to other metabolic, etc., diseases	Due to new growth	With organic changes of the nervous system	Psychoneuroses	Manic-depressive	Dementia praecox (schizophrenia)	Paranoia and paranoid conditions	With psychopathic personality	With mental deficiency	Other, undiagnosed, and unknown
United States—	402	492	146	9	106	572	5,263	6,053	524	411	867	500
NEW ENGLAND—	54	72	16	4	18	95	574	679	60	71	110	7
Maine—	2	3	—	—	1	3	52	25	1	—	3	—
New Hampshire—	2	5	—	—	1	9	27	50	9	5	4	2
Vermont—	1	3	1	—	—	10	27	14	5	1	2	1
Massachusetts—	25	45	9	—	15	66	515	408	38	51	75	—
Rhode Island—	2	1	1	—	—	1	29	32	1	2	4	3
Connecticut—	2	15	5	4	1	4	124	150	6	14	24	1
MIDDLE ATLANTIC—	85	188	26	1	15	161	1,091	1,578	58	181	151	40
New York—	62	154	12	1	12	104	774	1,223	54	154	97	9
New Jersey—	7	14	11	—	2	40	131	155	15	22	15	15
Pennsylvania—	14	20	3	—	1	17	186	200	9	5	19	16
EAST NORTH CENTRAL—	59	97	22	1	25	155	1,044	1,519	75	47	206	110
Ohio—	8	17	7	—	2	19	179	166	17	5	12	5
Indiana—	3	9	—	—	—	6	85	71	8	2	9	2
Illinois—	55	57	8	—	11	78	447	765	24	20	124	60
Michigan—	7	1	4	1	6	28	134	164	14	9	18	41
Wisconsin—	6	13	3	—	4	24	199	155	12	11	43	2
WEST NORTH CENTRAL—	42	42	6	1	9	35	361	431	20	18	69	29
Minnesota—	13	9	1	—	5	9	62	89	6	3	17	5
Iowa—	10	18	2	1	—	6	92	75	5	6	15	3
Missouri—	7	6	2	—	1	4	75	142	2	2	22	12
North Dakota—	5	2	—	—	5	6	21	25	1	1	5	—
South Dakota—	3	5	—	—	1	5	38	22	5	4	2	—
Nebraska—	2	1	—	—	—	—	23	37	1	1	4	7
Kansas—	2	1	1	—	1	7	52	43	2	1	8	2
SOUTH ATLANTIC—	53	53	19	—	11	48	804	515	25	22	106	51
Delaware—	1	—	—	—	—	1	15	4	3	2	3	—
Maryland—	10	6	3	—	5	14	68	101	6	5	25	1
Dist. of Columbia	1	3	1	—	1	5	35	85	3	1	2	3
Virginia—	18	—	1	—	2	1	182	67	3	2	26	11
West Virginia—	8	14	1	—	—	3	62	42	—	2	—	—
North Carolina—	2	2	4	—	1	5	92	65	2	4	15	1
South Carolina—	5	6	8	—	1	11	112	56	5	1	14	2
Georgia—	2	—	1	—	1	9	198	62	—	2	12	6
Florida—	6	2	—	—	—	1	42	37	1	5	7	7
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL—	26	2	8	—	4	21	450	322	17	11	101	52
Kentucky—	10	1	—	—	1	8	78	69	4	4	41	16
Tennessee—	8	—	4	—	—	3	109	97	—	2	15.	14
Alabama—	2	1	4	—	2	6	189	109	11	—	24	—
Mississippi—	6	—	—	—	1	4	54	47	2	5	21	2
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL—	44	52	40	—	12	25	401	525	30	26	69	12
Arkansas—	2	5	5	—	2	7	41	81	7	3	22	8
Louisiana—	7	—	2	—	3	5	29	52	—	4	8	—
Oklahoma—	5	10	23	—	3	5	129	129	16	7	21	3
Texas—	30	17	12	—	4	8	202	261	7	12	18	1
MOUNTAIN—	26	7	2	2	5	15	118	128	21	5	16	6
Montana—	6	—	1	2	—	5	51	19	15	1	6	—
Idaho—	3	1	1	—	—	—	10	3	1	—	—	—
Wyoming—	1	1	—	—	—	2	11	13	—	—	—	—
Colorado—	9	2	—	—	3	4	15	53	3	5	8	6
New Mexico—	1	2	—	—	—	—	4	7	—	—	—	—
Arizona—	1	1	—	—	—	2	13	7	—	1	—	—
Utah—	4	—	—	—	—	2	14	20	2	—	1	—
Nevada—	1	—	—	—	—	—	6	—	—	1	—	—
PACIFIC—	35	19	7	—	11	19	440	538	20	50	59	55
Washington—	9	6	—	—	1	1	57	80	6	6	7	5
Oregon—	10	8	—	—	2	5	46	65	6	4	5	—
California—	16	5	7	—	8	13	537	593	8	20	47	28

TABLE 26.—READMISSIONS TO STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, BY MENTAL DISORDER,
 BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938—Continued

DIVISION AND STATE	WITHOUT PSYCHOSIS								
	Total	Epilepsy	Mental deficiency	Alcoholism	Drug addiction	Personality disorders due to epidemic encephalitis	Psychopathic personality	Primary behavior disorders	Other, unclassified, and unknown
United States-----	2,460	93	265	1,273	190	15	217	41	366
NEW ENGLAND-----	269	8	42	84	23	2	59	3	48
Maine-----	6	—	2	2	1	—	1	—	—
New Hampshire-----	14	—	3	3	—	—	6	1	1
Vermont-----	25	1	4	11	7	—	1	—	1
Massachusetts-----	169	4	27	46	—	2	44	2	44
Rhode Island-----	19	1	1	5	7	—	3	—	2
Connecticut-----	36	2	5	17	8	—	4	—	—
MIDDLE ATLANTIC-----	138	6	15	51	4	5	28	11	20
New York-----	67	2	7	21	1	1	16	8	11
New Jersey-----	44	3	1	22	2	2	7	2	5
Pennsylvania-----	27	1	7	8	1	—	5	1	4
EAST NORTH CENTRAL-----	862	29	54	487	71	5	46	23	147
Ohio-----	22	1	4	7	—	2	5	—	3
Indiana-----	12	—	2	2	—	—	3	—	5
Illinois-----	493	21	34	243	34	2	19	3	137
Michigan-----	52	—	7	10	4	—	9	2	—
Wisconsin-----	303	7	7	225	35	1	10	18	2
WEST NORTH CENTRAL-----	141	1	15	91	9	1	8	1	15
Minnesota-----	17	—	1	10	1	—	4	—	1
Iowa-----	60	—	1	52	6	—	—	—	1
Missouri-----	34	—	5	11	2	—	2	1	13
North Dakota-----	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
South Dakota-----	4	—	1	1	—	1	1	—	—
Nebraska-----	21	1	3	17	—	—	—	—	—
Kansas-----	5	—	4	—	—	—	1	—	—
SOUTH ATLANTIC-----	326	16	42	187	25	—	24	2	32
Delaware-----	6	5	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
Maryland-----	39	—	11	16	2	—	9	1	—
Dist. of Columbia-----	6	—	2	1	—	—	2	—	1
Virginia-----	74	2	11	42	4	—	2	1	12
West Virginia-----	63	7	8	28	8	—	3	—	9
North Carolina-----	80	2	3	65	8	—	1	—	1
South Carolina-----	43	—	7	26	1	—	4	—	5
Georgia-----	6	—	—	2	—	—	2	—	2
Florida-----	9	—	—	7	—	—	1	—	1
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	193	12	33	96	28	—	10	—	14
Kentucky-----	41	6	9	12	10	—	2	—	2
Tennessee-----	47	—	6	53	3	—	—	—	5
Alabama-----	35	1	14	12	2	—	6	—	—
Mississippi-----	70	5	4	39	13	—	2	—	7
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	200	11	53	55	18	4	16	—	63
Arkansas-----	84	8	18	29	6	1	4	—	18
Louisiana-----	46	1	8	2	—	—	3	—	32
Oklahoma-----	24	—	5	6	4	—	6	—	3
Texas-----	46	2	2	18	8	3	5	—	10
MOUNTAIN-----	88	8	20	54	8	—	8	1	9
Montana-----	41	7	5	19	7	—	2	—	1
Idaho-----	4	—	—	4	—	—	—	—	—
Wyoming-----	5	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	2
Colorado-----	19	—	8	8	—	—	3	—	—
New Mexico-----	7	—	2	—	—	—	—	—	5
Arizona-----	7	1	1	1	1	—	3	—	—
Utah-----	6	—	4	2	—	—	—	—	—
Nevada-----	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
PACIFIC-----	243	2	11	188	6	—	18	—	18
Washington-----	4	1	2	—	—	—	1	—	—
Oregon-----	15	—	4	4	4	—	3	—	—
California-----	224	1	5	184	2	—	14	—	18

Rates of readmission per 100 discharges.—Some mental disorders are, by their very nature, more recurrent than others. While temporarily the patient may be fully recovered, relapses are frequent. Consequently the number of discharges from the hospital constitute an excellent base on which to draw comparisons among readmissions. Psychoses with epidemic encephalitis, with convulsive disorders, manic-depressive psychosis, dementia praecox and mental deficiency have rates of readmission higher than the average rate for all psychoses. Rates of readmission are higher among females than among males.

TABLE 27.—READMISSIONS TO STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE PER 100 DISCHARGES,
BY SEX, BY MENTAL DISORDER: 1938 AND 1937

(Rates not shown when there are fewer than 100 discharges)

MENTAL DISORDER	1938			1937		
	Total	Male	Female	Total	Male	Female
Total-----	37.2	33.7	42.1	39.0	36.2	43.0
With psychosis-----	40.6	37.6	44.2	42.2	39.7	45.2
General paresis-----	24.6	24.0	26.2	25.8	25.4	26.9
With other forms of syphilis of the C.N.S.-----	23.7	23.0	25.2	26.8	30.0	22.4
With epidemic encephalitis-----	47.0	—	—	57.9	62.7	—
With other infectious diseases-----	18.6	23.9	12.9	17.2	15.6	20.3
Alcoholic-----	27.2	27.6	24.9	27.8	28.1	26.0
Due to drugs and other exogenous poisons-----	18.9	22.3	15.9	22.5	20.7	24.3
Traumatic-----	29.9	31.6	—	27.1	27.3	—
With cerebral arteriosclerosis-----	38.9	35.3	45.6	40.1	38.9	41.8
With other disturbances of circulation-----	20.7	19.7	21.9	25.8	26.0	—
With convulsive disorders-----	48.2	47.1	49.8	48.7	49.8	47.3
Senile-----	39.8	37.5	42.6	44.5	38.4	51.2
Involutional psychoses-----	31.5	27.5	35.0	35.6	32.0	34.2
Due to metabolic, etc., diseases-----	22.2	20.9	22.9	15.2	13.2	16.4
Due to new growth-----	—	—	—	—	—	—
With organic changes of the nervous system-----	31.7	30.4	33.6	45.3	45.3	45.3
Psychoneuroses-----	23.1	23.4	23.0	24.7	25.1	24.4
Manic-depressive-----	48.6	44.6	51.5	50.5	46.8	53.2
Dementia praecox (schizophrenia)-----	50.1	47.3	53.7	52.7	50.1	55.9
Paranoia and paranoid conditions-----	35.9	33.0	38.9	39.3	34.9	43.4
With psychopathic personality-----	40.1	38.2	44.0	39.7	41.5	36.3
With mental deficiency-----	48.1	44.0	52.9	46.8	48.5	45.0
Other, undiagnosed, and unknown-----	26.3	26.2	26.4	30.9	29.6	32.9
Without psychosis-----	22.5	22.3	23.3	24.6	25.3	22.2
Epilepsy-----	28.7	27.1	31.6	39.4	39.3	—
Mental deficiency-----	26.7	25.9	28.0	25.2	25.3	19.4
Alcoholism-----	22.9	22.5	25.4	27.2	27.5	25.4
Drug addiction-----	32.2	34.4	29.3	40.6	44.0	36.0
Personality disorders due to epidemic encephalitis-----	—	—	—	—	—	—
Psychopathic personality-----	27.2	27.1	27.3	23.9	24.9	21.5
Primary behavior disorders-----	18.1	22.6	12.7	23.2	—	—
Other, unclassified, and unknown-----	15.7	15.5	16.2	15.1	15.4	14.6

DISCHARGES—Condition.—When a patient is discharged from the hospital, he is separated from the books and the hospital relinquishes its supervision over his activities. In some hospitals it is the practice to place all patients first on parole and to discharge them from parole after a trial period when it seems that the patient is again able to carry on his normal activities. In other hospitals no parole is employed before discharge and all patients are directly discharged from the hospital. Generally speaking, those hospitals that are better able to conduct follow-up activities are more likely to retain a greater number of patients on parole.

The terminology used in classifying mental patients according to condition on discharge is defined as follows:

Recovered indicates the condition of a patient who has regained his normal mental health so that he may be considered as having practically the same mental status as he had previous to the onset of the psychosis.

Improved denotes any degree of mental gain less than recovery.

Unimproved denotes no mental gain.

Without psychosis refers to patients who had no psychosis at the time of admission to the hospital. These patients are not classified as recovered, improved, or unimproved. Such designation would not be meaningful and would tend to confuse the significance of the results for psychotic patients.

There is without doubt much variation of opinion among the States in measuring condition of the patient on discharge. However, in all probability, there are real differences among discharged patients as well.

Almost half of all patients discharged from the hospital were indicated as improved. Slightly more than one-fourth were recovered. The proportion of patients recovered was greater for females than for males. In numbers, there were more males than females discharged as recovered. This difference was due to the unusually large number of discharges without psychosis among males.

Commonly, there are many more patients discharged as improved than as recovered, but these conditions are so dependent upon personal judgment that any distinction between them cannot be stringently regarded. However, it is possible that if the terms were applied in the same way, considerable differences would still exist. Among single mental disorders, there was considerable variation in numbers of patients discharged as unimproved. Epidemic encephalitis, senile dementia and psychosis with organic changes of the nervous system include a large proportion of unimproved patients among those discharged.

Rate of discharge.—The rate of discharge of patients with each mental disorder is based on the total number of admissions with that mental disorder. It should be understood, however, that these figures do not indicate discharges of the same patients whose admission is reported. Some of the patients discharged may have been admitted in a previous year and some of the admissions have not yet been discharged.

TABLE 28.—PATIENTS DISCHARGED FROM STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE AND RATE PER 100 ADMISSIONS, BY SEX AND CONDITION ON DISCHARGE: 1938 AND 1937

CONDITION ON DISCHARGE AND SEX	NUMBER		PERCENT DISTRIBUTION		RATE PER 100 ADMISSIONS ¹	
	1938	1937	1938	1937	1938	1937
Total-----	56,756	52,377	100.0	100.0	56.5	53.1
With psychosis-----	45,841	42,838	80.8	81.8	51.9	49.3
Recovered-----	15,142	13,760	26.7	26.3	17.1	15.8
Improved-----	25,514	23,793	45.0	45.4	28.9	27.4
Unimproved-----	4,734	4,558	8.3	8.7	5.4	5.2
Unclassified-----	451	727	0.8	1.4	0.5	0.8
Without psychosis-----	10,915	9,539	19.2	18.2	90.1	81.4
Male-----	33,558	30,768	100.0	100.0	58.9	54.4
With psychosis-----	25,002	23,319	74.5	75.8	52.3	49.1
Recovered-----	7,913	7,517	23.6	23.8	16.5	15.4
Improved-----	14,029	12,835	41.8	41.7	29.3	27.0
Unimproved-----	2,822	2,711	8.4	8.8	5.9	5.7
Unclassified-----	238	456	0.7	1.5	0.5	1.0
Without psychosis-----	8,556	7,449	25.5	24.2	93.5	81.8
Female-----	23,198	21,609	100.0	100.0	53.3	51.4
With psychosis-----	20,839	19,519	89.8	90.3	51.4	49.5
Recovered-----	7,229	6,443	31.2	29.8	17.8	16.3
Improved-----	11,485	10,958	49.5	50.7	28.3	27.8
Unimproved-----	1,912	1,847	8.2	8.5	4.7	4.7
Unclassified-----	213	271	0.9	1.3	0.5	0.7
Without psychosis-----	2,359	2,090	10.2	9.7	79.5	79.9

¹Rates for patients with psychosis discharged as recovered, improved, and unimproved based on total admissions with psychosis; rates for patients discharged without psychosis based on total admissions without psychosis.

Distribution of discharges, by mental disorder.—Discharges as recovered and as improved yield more nearly comparable figures if considered in combination. The largest proportion of discharges in recovered and improved condition occurred among those psychoses due to exogenous causes (syphilis, alcohol, and drugs), as well as among patients with other infectious diseases, psychoneuroses, manic-depressive psychosis, and with psychopathic personality.

TABLE 29.—PATIENTS DISCHARGED FROM STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, BY CONDITION ON DISCHARGE AND SEX, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938

DIVISION AND STATE	NUMBER DISCHARGED			WITH PSYCHOSIS								WITHOUT PSYCHOSIS	
				Recovered		Improved		Unimproved		Unclassified			
	Total	Male	Female	Male	Female	Male	Female	Male	Female	Male	Female	Male	Female
United States	56,756	33,558	23,198	7,913	7,229	14,029	11,485	2,822	1,912	238	213	8,556	2,359
NEW ENGLAND	5,169	2,934	2,235	897	671	1,065	1,079	516	244	1	2	655	239
Maine	268	149	119	71	72	58	35	10	5	—	—	30	7
New Hampshire	314	183	131	51	32	86	67	14	16	—	—	52	16
Vermont	240	156	84	29	29	39	32	28	15	1	2	59	6
Massachusetts	3,042	1,691	1,351	499	308	627	749	168	156	—	—	397	138
Rhode Island	267	176	91	46	35	64	56	22	5	—	—	44	17
Connecticut	1,038	579	459	221	195	211	160	74	49	—	—	75	55
MIDDLE ATLANTIC	11,156	6,128	5,028	2,245	1,902	2,906	2,516	370	396	8	1	599	213
New York	7,569	4,163	3,406	1,659	1,371	1,996	1,662	284	299	—	—	224	74
New Jersey	1,444	784	660	287	272	295	273	40	46	—	—	162	69
Pennsylvania	2,143	1,181	962	299	259	615	581	46	51	8	1	213	70
EAST NORTH CENTRAL	12,200	7,414	4,786	1,400	1,334	3,249	2,528	640	341	28	12	2,097	571
Ohio	2,024	1,151	875	480	504	492	322	35	14	9	—	135	33
Indiana	852	457	395	43	76	352	289	38	18	—	3	24	9
Illinois	5,930	3,686	2,244	474	439	1,647	1,255	260	138	9	5	1,296	407
Michigan	1,732	961	751	174	163	520	441	153	99	5	4	131	44
Wisconsin	1,662	1,159	523	229	152	238	221	154	72	7	—	511	78
WEST NORTH CENTRAL	4,760	2,880	1,680	739	650	1,165	925	299	159	9	7	666	139
Minnesota	871	536	355	86	104	296	191	72	19	—	2	82	19
Iowa	965	645	322	224	209	57	40	96	48	2	2	264	25
Missouri	1,462	772	690	168	146	394	430	69	58	2	—	139	56
North Dakota	345	247	98	73	29	120	45	32	22	2	—	20	2
South Dakota	269	164	105	35	26	107	70	8	5	—	—	14	4
Nebraska	389	269	120	23	15	121	84	17	5	—	—	108	16
Kansas	459	249	210	130	121	70	65	5	2	3	3	41	19
SOUTH ATLANTIC	7,521	4,752	2,769	741	749	1,777	1,530	378	265	45	51	1,811	374
Delaware	128	74	54	37	20	23	21	1	4	—	—	13	9
Maryland	694	415	279	43	23	265	201	43	30	—	1	64	24
Dist. of Col.	439	319	120	79	46	104	54	125	59	—	—	11	1
Virginia	1,517	973	544	269	279	173	113	52	39	1	—	478	113
West Virginia	768	459	309	37	21	155	148	32	30	40	40	195	70
North Carolina	1,848	1,349	499	121	129	347	219	59	47	—	—	822	104
South Carolina	842	489	553	36	81	277	222	8	22	—	—	168	28
Georgia	895	458	437	118	145	238	227	57	54	—	—	45	11
Florida	390	216	174	1	5	195	145	1	—	4	10	15	14
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL	4,516	2,600	1,916	239	239	1,201	1,135	368	283	14	41	776	218
Kentucky	1,097	638	459	18	34	400	358	46	18	1	3	173	48
Tennessee	1,004	589	415	44	45	315	243	68	92	—	—	162	55
Alabama	1,224	677	547	120	104	269	297	177	100	—	—	111	46
Mississippi	1,191	696	495	57	56	217	239	77	73	13	38	532	89
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL	4,694	2,698	1,996	593	632	1,226	1,013	87	62	114	97	676	192
Arkansas	1,138	753	385	1	—	365	504	16	—	—	—	371	81
Louisiana	417	218	199	27	41	88	119	2	7	15	4	86	28
Oklahoma	1,238	716	522	75	91	490	373	18	7	57	52	76	19
Texas	1,901	1,011	690	490	500	283	217	51	48	44	61	145	64
MOUNTAIN	1,227	719	508	166	176	285	219	65	17	6	1	197	95
Montana	279	147	132	35	34	50	53	—	4	—	—	64	41
Idaho	98	65	35	51	20	20	9	5	—	1	1	8	3
Wyoming	58	38	20	4	1	26	17	2	—	1	—	5	2
Colorado	278	171	107	8	24	82	69	30	7	—	—	51	7
New Mexico	45	28	17	7	4	8	4	5	—	—	—	10	9
Arizona	203	115	90	68	70	14	2	—	1	—	—	31	17
Utah	216	124	92	11	21	71	53	16	3	—	—	26	15
Nevada	50	35	17	4	2	14	12	9	2	4	—	2	1
PACIFIC	5,513	3,433	2,080	893	876	1,155	740	299	145	13	1	1,073	318
Washington	769	430	339	170	149	184	129	27	46	3	1	46	14
Oregon	629	437	192	121	93	176	77	54	9	10	—	76	13
California	4,115	2,566	1,549	602	634	795	534	218	90	—	—	951	291

TABLE 30.—PATIENTS DISCHARGED FROM STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE,
BY MENTAL DISORDER, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938

DIVISION AND STATE	Total discharges	WITH PSYCHOSIS										
		Total with Psychosis	General paresis	With other forms of syphilis of the C. N. S.	With epidemic encephalitis	With other infec- tious diseases	Alcoholic	Due to drugs and other exogenous poisons	Traumatic	With cerebral arteriosclerosis	With other dis- turbances of circulation	
United States	56,756	45,841	2,629	598	164	210	3,781	339	331	2,620	261	1,098
NEW ENGLAND	5,169	4,275	117	22	10	18	497	28	22	317	24	118
Maine	268	251	5	3	—	1	28	1	—	10	1	3
New Hampshire	514	246	12	7	—	2	11	—	1	21	—	7
Vermont	240	175	—	1	1	1	8	1	3	10	—	4
Massachusetts	3,042	2,507	57	8	6	10	529	22	11	217	20	63
Rhode Island	267	206	11	—	—	1	18	5	5	9	—	7
Connecticut	1,058	910	32	3	3	3	103	1	4	50	3	34
MIDDLE ATLANTIC	11,156	10,544	565	119	72	52	1,109	55	124	756	37	172
New York	7,569	7,271	411	79	63	34	824	34	97	582	20	114
New Jersey	1,444	1,213	62	25	3	11	102	6	18	107	13	16
Pennsylvania	2,143	1,860	92	15	6	7	183	15	9	67	4	42
EAST NORTH CENTRAL	12,200	9,532	805	68	17	28	1,014	52	58	613	31	147
Ohio	2,024	1,856	205	20	7	7	174	23	10	69	9	11
Indiana	852	819	85	10	—	5	32	6	2	53	1	10
Illinois	5,950	4,227	327	14	5	8	611	12	24	342	13	95
Michigan	1,732	1,557	140	18	3	8	83	6	9	51	7	12
Wisconsin	1,662	1,073	48	6	2	—	114	5	13	98	1	19
WEST NORTH CENTRAL	4,760	3,953	200	43	19	19	187	29	23	227	29	102
Minnesota	871	770	29	9	4	7	39	2	6	42	5	10
Iowa	965	678	31	5	1	7	30	7	1	17	1	18
Missouri	1,462	1,267	91	23	3	5	68	15	11	119	4	43
North Dakota	345	323	7	—	7	—	15	—	1	16	18	17
South Dakota	269	251	6	—	—	—	15	—	3	12	1	8
Nebraska	389	265	19	1	1	—	3	—	1	7	—	5
Kansas	459	399	17	5	3	—	19	5	—	14	—	1
SOUTH ATLANTIC	7,521	5,536	256	119	7	18	315	74	25	176	46	174
Delaware	128	106	2	1	2	—	34	1	1	3	—	3
Maryland	694	606	26	7	3	1	94	9	2	15	1	20
Dist. of Col.	439	427	28	7	2	—	16	2	1	25	1	5
Virginia	1,517	926	40	12	—	4	66	4	2	20	5	26
West Virginia	768	503	55	19	—	5	29	1	6	22	4	4
North Carolina	1,848	922	28	66	—	1	14	15	2	37	—	21
South Carolina	842	646	16	2	—	1	24	8	3	29	35	44
Georgia	895	839	34	—	—	—	18	22	4	14	—	39
Florida	390	361	27	5	—	6	20	12	4	11	—	12
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL	4,516	3,520	155	55	14	13	54	49	18	140	56	157
Kentucky	1,097	876	56	25	2	4	16	13	6	41	35	22
Tennessee	1,004	807	52	8	1	7	15	11	6	31	1	29
Alabama	1,224	1,067	50	19	11	1	15	19	2	32	—	66
Mississippi	1,191	770	37	3	—	1	10	6	4	36	20	40
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL	4,694	3,824	206	105	16	42	92	25	18	125	14	119
Arkansas	1,158	686	28	28	—	25	11	2	5	39	1	46
Louisiana	417	301	20	4	—	8	5	5	1	8	—	5
Oklahoma	1,238	1,143	79	55	10	4	41	11	7	54	5	53
Texas	1,901	1,594	79	38	6	5	35	7	7	24	8	15
MOUNTAIN	1,227	955	60	23	5	7	49	12	8	31	10	19
Montana	279	174	12	3	—	2	4	—	—	6	—	—
Idaho	98	87	1	1	—	1	7	1	—	—	1	—
Wyoming	58	51	6	3	—	—	—	1	1	—	1	—
Colorado	278	220	20	1	5	1	9	3	4	12	—	6
New Mexico	45	26	2	4	—	—	5	—	1	—	—	1
Arizona	203	155	5	7	—	3	9	5	2	5	6	7
Utah	216	175	11	—	—	—	11	1	1	7	1	4
Nevada	50	47	3	4	—	—	6	1	—	—	1	1
PACIFIC	5,513	4,122	265	44	4	13	464	15	35	235	14	90
Washington	769	709	41	9	2	—	38	5	6	39	6	16
Oregon	629	540	26	7	—	1	80	7	8	18	2	15
California	4,115	2,873	198	28	2	12	346	3	21	178	6	59

TABLE 30.—PATIENTS DISCHARGED FROM STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE,
BY MENTAL DISORDER, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938—Continued

DIVISION AND STATE	WITH PSYCHOSIS—Continued											
	Senile	Involutional Psychoses	Due to other metabolic, etc., diseases	Due to new growth	With organic changes of the nervous system	Psychoneuroses	Manic-depressive	Dementia praecox (schizophrenia)	Paranoia and par- anoid conditions	With psychopathic personality	With mental de- ficiency	
United States	1,009	1,560	659	28	334	2,471	10,840	12,036	903	1,024	1,804	1,142
NEW ENGLAND	69	180	64	2	35	281	976	1,074	118	120	151	34
Maine	4	8	5	—	5	24	97	25	4	—	5	4
New Hampshire	5	13	4	—	1	26	46	63	9	3	5	12
Vermont	5	8	1	—	—	16	57	59	10	1	8	3
Massachusetts	44	105	42	2	22	175	544	602	58	77	90	5
Rhode Island	2	14	6	—	2	8	36	62	8	4	6	6
Connecticut	13	34	6	—	7	32	196	283	27	35	37	4
MIDDLE ATLANTIC	156	458	65	8	54	726	1,995	2,788	130	451	376	96
New York	100	331	54	4	32	445	1,350	2,031	73	371	250	12
New Jersey	9	64	15	1	5	112	238	249	28	63	40	28
Pennsylvania	47	65	18	3	17	169	407	488	29	17	106	56
EAST NORTH CENTRAL	130	301	105	4	82	668	1,795	2,462	265	118	386	385
Ohio	24	90	35	—	14	123	391	441	108	28	52	15
Indiana	20	44	8	—	7	47	156	261	19	19	23	11
Illinois	65	108	35	—	25	269	629	1,089	61	32	189	278
Michigan	17	18	21	2	27	128	325	463	49	33	59	78
Wisconsin	6	41	6	2	11	101	294	208	26	6	63	3
WEST NORTH CENTRAL	114	202	28	6	32	197	1,046	1,014	80	91	178	87
Minnesota	24	37	4	2	16	44	194	225	31	11	15	14
Iowa	16	63	7	2	4	36	214	118	25	21	35	19
Missouri	40	44	7	—	9	42	271	577	6	9	62	18
North Dakota	18	20	—	1	1	16	68	71	1	26	20	—
South Dakota	6	27	—	—	1	8	88	46	5	8	7	12
Nebraska	5	5	4	—	—	10	65	91	6	10	21	15
Kansas	7	8	6	1	1	41	146	86	6	6	18	9
SOUTH ATLANTIC	136	117	120	3	30	212	1,834	1,129	50	76	243	176
Delaware	3	2	1	—	1	6	29	11	1	3	2	—
Maryland	22	10	14	—	5	51	123	147	14	15	39	8
Dist. of Col.	10	11	2	—	3	21	46	209	17	5	5	13
Virginia	28	2	5	—	—	8	466	118	3	3	64	50
West Virginia	20	42	20	1	6	22	115	125	1	3	3	2
North Carolina	22	26	30	—	2	49	285	220	5	18	59	22
South Carolina	9	19	32	1	6	46	220	104	7	3	17	20
Georgia	3	—	14	1	5	18	454	109	1	8	41	54
Florida	19	5	2	—	2	11	98	86	1	18	15	7
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL	135	37	70	3	39	128	1,011	996	48	24	177	141
Kentucky	5	8	1	—	7	25	204	236	18	7	71	22
Tennessee	34	2	21	1	1	17	252	260	1	10	29	60
Alabama	16	17	29	—	5	62	412	241	29	2	44	15
Mississippi	28	10	19	2	26	24	163	259	—	5	33	44
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL	128	126	145	1	23	126	975	1,081	91	45	178	147
Arkansas	22	30	18	—	5	42	119	161	19	1	40	46
Louisiana	19	7	—	—	—	19	54	110	5	3	21	7
Oklahoma	30	21	63	1	7	41	220	250	34	19	78	80
Texas	57	68	64	—	11	24	580	560	33	20	39	14
MOUNTAIN	46	28	25	1	18	26	216	261	41	10	26	15
Montana	12	7	1	—	5	8	69	21	19	—	5	2
Idaho	2	5	3	—	2	1	19	24	7	3	6	3
Wyoming	2	—	—	—	—	2	10	21	5	1	—	—
Colorado	9	7	—	1	4	7	19	90	3	3	11	5
New Mexico	2	1	—	—	—	—	5	8	1	—	—	—
Arizona	5	1	16	—	8	3	38	26	1	2	1	5
Utah	11	5	3	—	1	5	51	53	6	1	3	—
Nevada	3	2	—	—	—	—	7	18	1	—	—	—
PACIFIC	95	111	59	—	21	107	994	1,251	84	91	89	61
Washington	16	18	7	—	2	15	186	217	42	21	16	7
Oregon	25	29	5	—	3	38	99	138	15	11	14	1
California	54	64	29	—	16	54	709	896	27	59	59	53

TABLE 30.—PATIENTS DISCHARGED FROM STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE,
BY MENTAL DISORDER, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938—Continued

DIVISION AND STATE	WITHOUT PSYCHOSIS								
	Total	Epilepsy	Mental deficiency	Alcoholism	Drug addiction	Personality disorders due to epidemic encephalitis	Psychopathic personality	Primary behavior disorders	Other, unclassified, and unknown
United States	10,915	324	994	5,571	590	87	799	226	2,324
NEW ENGLAND	894	22	137	255	45	8	169	18	240
Maine	37	1	4	14	2	—	5	1	10
New Hampshire	68	3	6	14	3	—	9	1	31
Vermont	65	4	10	26	10	—	1	2	12
Massachusetts	535	10	82	125	5	3	128	9	175
Rhode Island	61	1	10	17	15	1	9	1	9
Connecticut	128	3	25	59	14	3	17	4	3
MIDDLE ATLANTIC	812	28	108	249	17	22	144	70	174
New York	298	7	57	68	2	10	59	44	71
New Jersey	251	9	28	85	9	6	43	16	35
Pennsylvania	283	12	43	96	6	6	42	10	68
EAST NORTH CENTRAL	2,668	59	210	1,218	147	15	160	72	767
Ohio	168	5	20	49	4	1	32	4	53
Indiana	53	—	2	5	2	—	4	2	20
Illinois	1,703	39	123	711	75	7	52	10	688
Michigan	175	5	48	74	5	4	30	2	7
Wisconsin	589	10	17	581	65	5	42	54	19
WEST NORTH CENTRAL	807	8	76	508	29	5	45	23	115
Minnesota	101	1	8	58	2	1	21	5	7
Iowa	287	—	7	253	10	—	6	1	10
Missouri	195	5	41	66	14	1	8	3	57
North Dakota	22	—	—	22	—	—	—	—	—
South Dakota	18	—	1	7	—	1	2	—	7
Nebraska	124	1	10	96	—	—	1	8	8
Kansas	60	1	9	6	3	—	7	8	26
SOUTH ATLANTIC	2,185	81	178	1,502	156	5	78	16	169
Delaware	22	1	8	7	1	1	2	2	—
Maryland	88	6	10	38	2	—	18	7	7
Dist. of Columbia	12	—	2	2	—	—	8	—	—
Virginia	591	6	75	439	38	4	7	1	23
West Virginia	265	18	30	123	24	—	11	6	53
North Carolina	926	47	24	732	82	—	11	—	30
South Carolina	196	3	23	117	8	—	11	—	34
Georgia	56	—	5	28	1	—	7	—	15
Florida	29	—	3	16	—	—	5	—	7
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL	996	47	100	401	89	1	37	—	521
Kentucky	221	6	21	123	22	—	17	—	32
Tennessee	197	7	22	97	10	1	6	—	54
Alabama	157	3	1	2	—	—	—	—	151
Mississippi	421	31	56	179	57	—	14	—	84
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL	870	51	129	215	51	24	80	2	518
Arkansas	452	32	79	95	19	3	21	—	203
Louisiana	116	7	16	23	1	—	14	—	55
Oklahoma	95	6	20	31	7	—	16	—	15
Texas	207	6	14	66	24	21	29	2	45
MOUNTAIN	292	15	22	114	22	4	26	5	86
Montana	105	9	8	66	10	2	4	5	5
Idaho	11	—	—	6	4	—	1	—	—
Wyoming	7	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	7
Colorado	58	—	9	24	1	1	10	—	13
New Mexico	19	1	5	—	—	—	1	—	14
Arizona	48	—	—	1	2	1	3	—	41
Utah	41	3	2	17	5	—	7	2	5
Nevada	3	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	3
PACIFIC	1,391	15	34	1,109	34	5	60	20	114
Washington	60	8	8	6	2	3	20	4	9
Oregon	89	—	10	38	15	—	13	5	12
California	1,242	7	16	1,065	19	2	27	13	93

TABLE 31.—PATIENTS WITH PSYCHOSES DISCHARGED FROM STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, BY CONDITION ON DISCHARGE AND SEX, BY PSYCHOSES: 1938

PSYCHOSIS	PATIENTS DISCHARGED			RECOVERED		IMPROVED		UNIMPROVED AND UNCLASSIFIED	
	Total	Male	Female	Male	Female	Male	Female	Male	Female
Total	45,841	25,002	20,839	7,913	7,229	14,029	11,485	3,060	2,125
General paresis	2,629	1,935	694	236	89	1,434	543	265	62
With other forms of syphilis of the C. N. S.	598	396	202	64	38	280	145	52	19
With epidemic encephalitis	164	96	68	13	15	58	41	25	12
With other infectious diseases	210	109	101	57	62	47	38	5	1
Alcoholic	3,781	3,254	527	1,986	520	1,140	194	128	15
Due to drugs and other exogenous poisons	339	157	182	87	125	58	52	12	7
Traumatic	351	291	40	76	14	182	25	53	1
With cerebral arteriosclerosis	2,620	1,480	1,140	264	196	1,005	745	211	199
With other disturbances of circulation	261	147	114	35	29	97	69	17	16
With convulsive disorders	1,098	650	448	101	69	405	307	144	72
Senile	1,009	542	467	40	33	354	294	148	140
Involutional psychoses	1,560	411	1,149	141	437	229	606	41	106
Due to other metabolic, etc., diseases	659	235	424	94	191	115	191	26	42
Due to new growth	28	16	12	2	2	11	7	3	5
With organic changes of the nervous system	334	194	140	22	27	125	80	47	33
Psychoneuroses	2,471	1,026	1,445	359	474	571	855	96	116
Manic-depressive	10,840	4,566	6,274	2,464	3,617	1,809	2,319	293	338
Dementia praecox (schizophrenia)	12,036	6,689	5,347	1,034	891	4,617	3,794	1,038	662
Paranoia and paranoid conditions	903	469	434	92	101	301	272	76	61
With psychopathic personality	1,024	688	336	365	174	256	144	67	18
With mental deficiency	1,804	986	818	260	222	545	477	181	119
Other, undiagnosed, and unknown	1,142	665	477	123	105	390	287	152	85

TABLE 32.—NUMBER OF PATIENTS WITH PSYCHOSIS DISCHARGED FROM STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE PER 100 ADMISSIONS OF SAME PSYCHOSIS, BY CONDITION ON DISCHARGE, BY SEX AND PSYCHOSES: 1938 AND 1937

PSYCHOSIS AND SEX	PATIENTS DISCHARGED		CONDITION ON DISCHARGE					
			Recovered		Improved		Unimproved and unclassified	
	1938	1937	1938	1937	1938	1937	1938	1937
Total with psychosis	51.9	49.3	17.1	15.8	28.9	27.4	5.9	6.1
General paresis	38.9	37.6	4.8	4.2	29.2	28.3	4.8	5.0
With other forms of syphilis of the C. N. S.	48.9	45.6	8.3	7.7	34.7	32.0	5.8	5.9
With epidemic encephalitis	49.5	40.7	8.5	5.3	29.9	28.6	11.2	8.7
With other infectious diseases	59.3	54.7	33.6	26.4	24.0	23.0	1.7	5.3
Alcoholic	84.7	79.4	51.7	50.2	29.9	25.7	3.2	3.5
Due to drugs and other exogenous poisons	89.2	84.8	55.3	48.8	28.9	31.7	5.0	4.5
Traumatic	58.1	54.8	15.8	17.0	36.3	35.4	6.0	4.4
With cerebral arteriosclerosis	22.9	23.2	4.0	3.5	15.3	16.1	3.6	5.6
With other disturbances of circulation	43.4	32.6	10.3	11.5	27.6	16.5	5.5	4.7
With convulsive disorders	51.9	50.2	8.0	7.1	33.7	31.4	10.2	11.7
Senile	14.5	14.6	1.1	0.9	9.3	9.5	4.1	4.2
Involutional psychoses	49.9	45.1	18.5	17.1	26.7	25.9	4.7	4.2
Due to other metabolic, etc., diseases	53.1	62.6	22.9	23.9	24.6	32.2	5.5	6.5
Due to new growth	21.2	20.5	3.0	1.5	13.6	12.1	4.5	6.8
With organic changes of the nervous system	43.7	37.4	6.4	6.3	26.8	22.8	10.5	8.3
Psychoneuroses	88.1	83.9	29.7	27.5	50.8	45.9	7.6	10.5
Manic-depressive	78.1	72.3	43.8	39.6	29.7	28.4	4.5	4.3
Dementia praecox (schizophrenia)	53.7	50.7	8.6	7.2	37.5	35.9	7.6	7.6
Paranoia and paranoid conditions	58.9	56.3	12.6	8.5	37.4	38.2	8.9	9.6
With psychopathic personality	80.9	79.9	42.6	40.3	31.6	32.7	6.7	7.0
With mental deficiency	52.7	48.7	14.1	11.7	29.9	26.5	8.8	10.5
Other, undiagnosed, and unknown	43.8	39.8	8.7	9.5	25.9	19.6	9.1	10.6

TABLE 32.—NUMBER OF PATIENTS WITH PSYCHOSIS DISCHARGED FROM STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE PER 100 ADMISSIONS OF SAME PSYCHOSIS, BY CONDITION ON DISCHARGE, BY SEX AND PSYCHOSIS: 1938 AND 1937—Continued

PSYCHOSIS AND SEX	PATIENTS DISCHARGED		CONDITION ON DISCHARGE					
			Recovered		Improved		Unimproved and unclassified	
	1938	1937	1938	1937	1938	1937	1938	1937
Males with psychoses-----	52.3	49.1	16.5	15.4	29.3	27.0	6.4	6.7
General paresis-----	38.0	36.5	4.6	3.8	28.2	27.4	5.2	5.2
With other forms of syphilis of the C. N. S.-----	48.6	58.4	7.9	6.0	34.4	28.7	6.4	3.7
With epidemic encephalitis-----	43.8	39.8	5.9	2.7	26.5	27.3	11.4	9.8
With other infectious diseases-----	57.4	47.8	30.0	25.7	24.7	16.5	2.6	5.7
Alcoholic-----	86.4	79.7	52.7	50.7	30.3	25.4	3.4	3.7
Due to drugs and other exogenous poisons-----	83.1	95.7	46.0	54.0	30.7	36.9	6.3	4.8
Traumatic-----	58.6	58.3	15.3	18.2	36.6	35.1	6.6	5.0
With cerebral arteriosclerosis-----	22.6	22.6	4.0	3.0	15.4	16.0	3.2	3.6
With other disturbances of circulation-----	45.1	30.3	9.7	9.1	28.4	16.7	5.0	4.5
With convulsive disorders-----	54.5	50.0	8.5	6.9	34.0	30.5	12.1	12.6
Senile-----	14.8	14.6	1.1	1.1	9.6	9.3	4.0	4.3
Involutional psychoses-----	53.4	45.5	18.3	16.8	29.8	23.7	5.3	5.0
Due to other metabolic, etc., diseases-----	47.4	59.2	19.0	17.4	23.2	34.7	5.2	7.1
Due to new growth-----	22.5	—	2.8	—	15.5	—	4.2	—
With organic changes of the nervous system-----	41.6	37.4	4.7	3.5	26.8	25.1	10.1	8.8
Psychoneuroses-----	89.1	81.5	31.2	29.4	49.6	42.0	8.3	10.2
Manic-depressive-----	81.9	75.9	44.2	41.7	32.4	29.1	5.3	5.1
Dementia praecox (schizophrenia)-----	56.3	52.9	8.7	7.0	38.9	36.8	8.7	9.2
Paranoia and paranoid conditions-----	63.5	57.8	12.4	7.2	40.6	38.8	10.5	11.8
With psychopathic personality-----	80.7	75.6	42.8	39.3	30.0	29.0	7.9	7.3
With mental deficiency-----	54.3	46.3	14.3	10.3	30.0	25.3	10.0	10.7
Other, undiagnosed, and unknown-----	44.2	41.2	8.2	9.8	25.9	19.7	10.1	11.7
Females with psychoses-----	51.4	49.5	17.8	16.3	28.3	27.8	5.2	5.4
General paresis-----	41.6	40.7	5.3	5.2	32.5	31.0	3.7	4.6
With other forms of syphilis of the C. N. S.-----	49.3	53.9	9.3	11.1	35.4	38.5	4.6	4.3
With epidemic encephalitis-----	60.7	42.2	13.4	4.4	36.6	31.1	10.7	6.7
With other infectious diseases-----	61.6	62.4	37.8	27.3	23.2	30.2	0.6	4.9
Alcoholic-----	75.8	77.2	46.0	47.4	27.9	27.6	1.9	2.3
Due to drugs and other exogenous poisons-----	95.3	76.0	64.4	44.6	27.2	27.5	3.7	3.9
Traumatic-----	54.8	—	19.2	—	34.2	—	1.4	—
With cerebral arteriosclerosis-----	23.4	24.1	4.0	4.4	15.3	16.1	4.1	3.7
With other disturbances of circulation-----	43.7	36.0	11.1	14.9	26.4	16.2	6.1	4.8
With convulsive disorders-----	48.5	50.4	7.5	7.4	33.3	32.5	7.8	10.5
Senile-----	14.3	14.6	1.0	0.8	9.0	9.8	4.3	4.0
Involutional psychoses-----	48.8	45.0	18.5	17.2	25.7	23.9	4.5	5.9
Due to other metabolic, etc., diseases-----	56.8	64.6	25.6	27.9	25.6	30.6	5.6	6.1
Due to new growth-----	19.7	—	3.3	—	11.5	—	4.9	—
With organic changes of the nervous system-----	46.8	37.5	9.0	10.3	26.8	19.6	11.0	7.7
Psychoneuroses-----	87.4	85.7	28.7	26.0	51.7	48.9	7.0	10.8
Manic-depressive-----	75.5	69.9	43.6	38.2	27.9	27.9	4.1	3.7
Dementia praecox (schizophrenia)-----	50.7	48.2	8.4	7.5	36.0	34.9	6.3	5.8
Paranoia and paranoid conditions-----	54.9	55.0	12.8	9.6	34.4	37.6	7.7	7.8
With psychopathic personality-----	81.6	89.7	42.2	42.6	35.0	41.0	4.4	6.2
With mental deficiency-----	51.0	51.6	13.8	15.3	29.7	28.0	7.4	10.4
Other, undiagnosed, and unknown-----	43.2	37.7	9.5	9.2	26.0	19.6	7.7	9.0

NOTE: Rate not shown where base is less than 100.

DEATHS—Trend in death rates.—The trend in death rates, expressed per 1,000 patients under treatment in the hospital during the year, has shown a consistent decline, with but slight variability from 1926 through 1938. From one point of view, this is contrary to what might be expected, because, during this 12-year period, so many more aged patients than heretofore have found their way into the hospital. The decrease in death rate is undoubtedly due to advances in methods of treatment over this period of years. Among patients with mental disease, the death rate is many times as high as in the general population.

The death rate expressed per 100 admissions to the hospital does not generally show the same stability as the rate per 1,000 under treatment. However, it has also shown a consistent decline over this period of years. The death

301129 O-41—5

rate per 100 admissions was the same for males and females in 1938, whereas the rate per 1,000 patients under treatment was 70.4 for males and 60.2 for females. This was due to larger numbers of male than of female admissions, but smaller numbers of male resident patients in the hospital.

TABLE 33.—DEATHS OF PATIENTS IN STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE AND RATE PER 1,000 PATIENTS UNDER TREATMENT AND PER 100 ADMISSIONS: 1926-1938

YEAR	NUMBER OF PATIENTS WHO DIED DURING THE YEAR			DEATHS PER 1,000 PATIENTS UNDER TREATMENT ¹			DEATHS PER 100 ADMISSIONS		
	Total	Male	Female	Total	Male	Female	Total	Male	Female
1938-----	30,977	17,582	13,395	65.6	70.4	60.2	30.8	30.8	30.8
1937-----	32,752	18,756	13,996	71.3	77.0	64.9	33.2	33.2	33.3
1936-----	32,004	18,476	13,528	71.9	78.0	65.0	33.7	34.1	33.2
1935-----	29,297	16,896	12,401	68.3	73.9	62.0	32.6	32.9	32.2
1934-----	29,098	16,606	12,492	69.9	74.5	64.5	33.2	32.6	34.0
1933-----	27,517	15,772	11,745	68.5	73.4	62.8	31.8	31.5	32.4
1932-----	27,146	15,584	11,562	70.4	75.5	64.5	32.7	32.4	33.0
1931-----	26,794	15,767	11,027	72.0	79.1	63.8	32.5	33.0	31.9
1930-----	26,923	15,626	11,297	75.5	81.7	68.3	34.3	34.2	34.5
1929-----	27,866	15,890	11,976	80.6	86.2	74.3	36.9	36.5	37.3
1928-----	26,492	15,266	11,226	79.0	85.1	72.0	36.1	35.9	36.4
1927-----	24,692	14,588	10,124	76.3	84.1	67.3	35.6	36.5	34.4
1926-----	25,315	14,586	10,729	80.6	86.6	73.5	38.7	38.9	38.5

¹"Under treatment" includes number of resident patients at end of year plus total who were discharged and those who died in the hospital during the year.

Death rate per 1,000 patients under treatment.—There is considerable variation in the death rates among the States. It should not be construed that in those States where the death rate is high, there is inferior type of hospital treatment. Sex, age distribution, types of mental disorder, the completeness of provision of hospital facilities, among other considerations, bear much influence.

TABLE 34.—DEATHS OF PATIENTS IN STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, AND RATE PER 1,000 PATIENTS UNDER TREATMENT, BY SEX, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938 AND 1937

DIVISION AND STATE	NUMBER OF DEATHS						RATE PER 1,000 PATIENTS UNDER TREATMENT ¹					
	1938			1937			1938			1937		
	Total	Male	Female	Total	Male	Female	Total	Male	Female	Total	Male	Female
United States	30,977	17,582	13,395	32,752	18,756	13,996	65.6	70.4	60.2	71.3	77.0	64.9
NEW ENGLAND	2,944	1,580	1,364	3,151	1,680	1,471	64.0	68.8	59.2	69.8	74.2	65.3
Maine	213	135	78	216	152	84	66.0	82.2	49.2	69.2	81.0	56.4
New Hampshire	172	103	69	167	76	91	65.6	79.0	52.3	66.0	60.8	71.0
Vermont	87	49	38	80	45	35	62.1	62.3	61.9	59.0	58.4	59.9
Massachusetts	1,651	828	823	1,904	970	934	61.1	62.1	60.0	71.7	74.2	69.2
Rhode Island	210	109	101	224	124	100	67.8	69.8	65.8	75.7	81.7	69.3
Connecticut	611	356	255	560	333	227	70.8	81.6	59.7	64.8	75.8	53.5
MIDDLE ATLANTIC	7,721	4,009	3,712	8,035	4,219	3,816	67.4	68.5	66.3	71.7	73.2	70.0
New York	5,878	2,859	2,819	5,865	3,016	2,849	69.1	68.6	69.7	73.4	73.9	72.8
New Jersey	957	515	442	924	514	410	74.7	78.4	70.7	74.3	79.7	68.5
Pennsylvania	1,086	635	451	1,246	689	557	55.6	61.7	48.8	63.0	66.2	59.5
E. NORTH CENTRAL	5,862	3,412	2,450	6,238	3,651	2,587	64.2	68.3	59.3	71.0	75.7	65.2
Ohio	1,239	685	554	1,470	814	656	56.7	58.8	54.3	68.0	70.9	64.7
Indiana	687	392	295	790	451	359	71.0	79.2	62.4	82.7	93.4	71.8
Illinois	2,816	1,658	1,158	2,848	1,673	1,175	73.8	79.1	67.2	77.8	83.2	71.4
Michigan	933	556	377	918	580	358	52.7	57.0	47.5	55.9	63.0	46.9
Wisconsin	187	121	66	212	135	79	48.4	45.5	54.8	56.4	51.5	67.1
W. NORTH CENTRAL	2,568	1,555	1,013	3,000	1,809	1,191	58.7	65.3	50.8	69.2	76.4	60.4
Minnesota	636	383	253	772	451	341	57.6	62.6	51.5	68.9	69.9	67.6
Iowa	452	289	163	637	395	242	56.4	64.3	46.3	77.5	85.8	67.0
Missouri	696	403	293	765	478	287	67.5	75.4	58.6	78.4	92.9	62.2
North Dakota	96	66	30	101	60	41	41.6	47.6	32.5	44.2	44.7	43.4
South Dakota	110	76	34	123	88	35	55.5	68.1	39.3	63.0	78.2	42.4
Nebraska	228	127	101	239	131	108	50.6	52.0	49.0	54.2	55.0	53.3
Kansas	350	211	139	365	226	137	62.9	72.8	52.2	65.4	77.7	51.8
SOUTH ATLANTIC	3,795	2,209	1,586	3,815	2,205	1,612	63.3	69.2	56.6	67.2	74.0	59.7
Delaware	103	58	45	78	47	31	75.0	79.8	69.6	59.5	66.8	51.0
Maryland	525	299	226	533	292	241	68.9	76.0	61.3	73.0	78.3	67.5
Dist. of Col.	268	146	122	325	215	110	41.9	34.6	56.0	51.0	50.6	51.9
Virginia	843	476	367	801	444	357	74.6	79.3	69.3	71.4	75.2	67.1
West Virginia	410	266	144	373	254	139	81.6	95.9	63.9	85.5	95.4	72.7
North Carolina	552	314	238	598	309	289	60.7	64.7	56.2	78.3	84.5	72.6
South Carolina	397	230	167	405	239	166	70.8	80.1	60.9	79.7	93.0	66.1
Georgia	420	249	171	420	249	171	49.1	62.9	37.2	49.1	62.9	37.2
Florida	277	171	106	282	174	108	55.8	66.8	44.1	57.7	68.9	45.8
E. SOUTH CENTRAL	2,344	1,381	963	2,341	1,400	941	84.2	95.5	72.1	85.1	97.0	71.9
Kentucky	759	469	290	765	485	282	94.9	110.3	77.4	94.2	110.0	75.6
Tennessee	417	242	175	492	306	186	61.5	68.6	53.8	73.8	86.5	59.4
Alabama	542	295	247	605	357	248	75.5	80.5	69.8	85.4	101.0	69.9
Mississippi	626	375	251	479	254	225	107.0	124.0	88.9	84.8	85.4	84.0
W. SOUTH CENTRAL	2,324	1,394	930	2,376	1,461	915	64.0	73.7	53.1	66.8	78.2	54.3
Arkansas	514	300	214	500	347	153	88.5	97.1	78.8	87.5	112.5	58.2
Louisiana	404	261	143	463	279	184	60.9	79.1	42.9	65.2	77.1	52.8
Oklahoma	564	344	220	603	374	229	63.7	67.3	58.8	67.4	71.7	61.4
Texas	842	489	353	810	461	349	55.6	66.0	45.6	58.7	68.1	49.8
MOUNTAIN	780	492	268	938	595	343	63.9	70.9	54.8	78.9	87.5	67.3
Montana	170	118	52	178	120	58	72.5	82.6	56.7	77.2	84.2	65.8
Idaho	88	57	31	103	50	23	78.8	86.6	67.5	91.9	122.1	49.4
Wyoming	41	23	16	52	31	21	61.0	55.3	70.3	76.0	76.4	80.5
Colorado	240	152	88	306	185	121	56.2	65.6	45.0	74.4	82.1	65.0
New Mexico	63	35	28	73	48	25	67.9	67.6	68.3	77.0	91.1	59.4
Arizona	90	50	40	113	66	47	78.2	77.2	79.5	106.2	107.7	104.2
Utah	66	39	27	79	40	39	50.9	57.6	45.6	61.6	59.9	63.4
Nevada	22	18	4	34	25	9	52.8	65.2	28.4	86.7	98.4	65.2
PACIFIC	2,639	1,550	1,089	2,858	1,738	1,120	65.4	69.2	60.6	73.5	80.1	65.2
Washington	539	310	229	550	333	217	72.5	76.1	68.2	76.8	84.4	67.5
Oregon	441	280	161	496	337	159	83.5	89.7	74.5	93.4	107.9	72.7
California	1,659	960	699	1,812	1,068	744	60.0	63.1	56.1	68.6	73.0	63.3

¹ "Under treatment" includes number of patients resident at end of year plus total who were discharged and those who died in the hospital during the year.

Distribution of deaths.—The proportion of deaths in the hospital was greatest among patients with cerebral arteriosclerosis and with senile dementia. This is not unusual, for these two diseases are the psychoses of old-age. Dementia praecox and general paresis also rank high in the proportion of deaths they cause. This does not mean that the death rate is higher among these psychoses than among some of the others, for it is not, but merely that there is a larger proportion of patients with these disorders.

TABLE 35.—DEATHS OF PATIENTS IN STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, BY MENTAL DISORDER: 1938 AND 1937

(Percent not shown where less than 0.1)

MENTAL DISORDER	NUMBER		PERCENT DISTRIBUTION	
	1938	1937	1938	1937
Total-----	30,977	32,752	100.0	100.0
With psychosis-----	30,213	31,953	97.5	97.6
General paresis-----	3,515	3,421	10.7	10.4
With other forms of syphilis of the C. N. S.-----	528	520	1.7	1.6
With epidemic encephalitis-----	101	123	0.3	0.4
With other infectious diseases-----	162	220	0.5	0.7
Alcoholic-----	551	672	1.8	2.1
Due to drugs and other exogenous poisons-----	41	46	0.1	0.1
Traumatic-----	126	108	0.4	0.3
With cerebral arteriosclerosis-----	6,821	7,067	22.0	21.6
With other disturbances of circulation-----	396	387	1.3	1.2
With convulsive disorders-----	919	951	3.0	2.9
Senile-----	5,379	5,779	17.4	17.6
Involuntional psychoses-----	679	716	2.2	2.2
Due to other metabolic, etc., diseases-----	551	637	1.8	1.9
Due to new growth-----	114	96	0.4	0.3
With organic changes of the nervous system-----	418	475	1.3	1.5
Psychoneuroses-----	153	152	0.5	0.5
Manic-depressive-----	2,600	2,815	8.4	8.6
Dementia praecox (schizophrenia)-----	5,242	5,641	16.9	17.2
Paranoia and paranoid conditions-----	413	433	1.3	1.3
With psychopathic personality-----	82	108	0.3	0.3
With mental deficiency-----	913	882	2.9	2.7
Other, undiagnosed, and unknown-----	709	705	2.3	2.1
Without psychosis-----	764	799	2.5	2.4
Epilepsy-----	104	75	0.3	0.2
Mental deficiency-----	255	313	0.8	1.0
Alcoholism-----	83	60	0.3	0.2
Drug addiction-----	16	27	0.1	0.1
Personality disorders due to epidemic encephalitis-----	8	6	—	—
Psychopathic personality-----	14	21	—	0.1
Primary behavior disorders-----	4	10	—	—
Other, unclassified, and unknown-----	280	287	0.9	0.9

TABLE 36.—DEATHS OF PATIENTS IN STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, BY MENTAL DISORDER,
 BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938

DIVISION AND STATE	Total deaths	WITH PSYCHOSIS										
		Total with psychosis	General paresis	With other forms of syphilis of the C. N. S.	With epidemic encephalitis	With other infectious diseases	Alcoholic	Due to drugs and other exogenous poisons	Traumatic	With cerebral arteriosclerosis	With other disturbances of circulation	With convulsive disorders
United States	30,977	30,213	3,315	528	101	162	551	41	126	6,821	396	919
NEW ENGLAND	2,944	2,932	156	25	8	7	122	3	7	912	43	100
Maine	213	211	18	3	—	—	7	—	—	52	—	10
New Hampshire	172	170	7	3	1	—	6	—	1	62	1	9
Vermont	87	87	5	—	1	1	—	—	—	30	—	1
Massachusetts	1,651	1,646	76	9	5	4	85	3	3	540	22	53
Rhode Island	210	208	16	1	—	1	4	—	1	49	8	7
Connecticut	611	610	34	9	1	1	20	—	2	179	12	20
MIDDLE ATLANTIC	7,721	7,692	720	113	35	47	181	8	58	2,189	80	166
New York	5,678	5,673	536	73	26	37	136	5	52	1,731	51	100
New Jersey	957	947	84	21	3	10	19	—	3	309	15	22
Pennsylvania	1,086	1,072	100	19	6	—	26	3	3	149	14	44
EAST NORTH CENTRAL	5,862	5,677	837	57	18	13	111	5	21	1,456	69	102
Ohio	1,239	1,229	214	13	4	4	27	2	3	217	20	13
Indiana	687	682	133	3	3	2	6	1	2	130	9	11
Illinois	2,816	2,676	346	23	8	5	80	2	11	869	21	50
Michigan	933	910	121	17	3	2	17	—	5	174	18	24
Wisconsin	187	180	23	1	—	—	1	—	—	66	1	4
WEST NORTH CENTRAL	2,568	2,497	209	34	9	7	26	5	3	496	26	68
Minnesota	636	621	36	3	2	—	15	—	—	144	3	19
Iowa	452	445	23	4	1	4	7	1	—	71	5	14
Missouri	696	667	82	21	3	—	3	2	3	149	11	18
North Dakota	96	96	5	—	—	—	—	—	—	17	2	2
South Dakota	110	109	9	1	2	—	—	—	—	11	2	1
Nebraska	228	214	22	2	—	2	—	—	—	26	2	13
Kansas	350	345	32	3	1	1	1	2	—	78	1	1
SOUTH ATLANTIC	3,795	3,617	492	101	11	37	26	9	8	496	90	167
Delaware	105	105	15	—	1	1	4	—	1	52	—	—
Maryland	525	508	66	13	1	—	6	3	—	65	7	30
Dist. Columbia	268	267	53	2	2	4	4	—	—	56	1	6
Virginia	843	806	81	26	6	17	1	1	1	117	9	21
West Virginia	410	343	61	19	1	8	2	—	1	27	5	8
North Carolina	552	525	66	24	—	2	2	—	1	55	—	26
South Carolina	397	372	42	2	—	—	3	1	1	35	68	31
Georgia	420	420	67	2	—	—	4	—	2	78	—	30
Florida	277	275	43	13	—	5	—	4	1	35	—	15
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL	2,344	2,251	281	70	4	8	12	3	11	231	39	141
Kentucky	759	736	70	25	2	1	8	2	5	39	8	40
Tennessee	417	410	54	12	—	1	—	1	2	65	2	19
Alabama	542	517	26	31	2	4	—	—	2	65	1	51
Mississippi	626	588	131	2	—	2	4	—	2	66	28	31
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL	2,324	2,200	313	74	9	24	8	3	3	259	26	80
Arkansas	514	448	56	19	—	15	—	—	1	74	4	12
Louisiana	404	383	68	11	2	1	4	—	1	34	5	17
Oklahoma	564	543	62	13	6	4	3	2	—	109	7	39
Texas	842	825	127	31	1	4	1	1	1	42	10	12
MOUNTAIN	780	744	68	30	5	4	7	2	5	118	3	22
Montana	170	157	14	6	—	1	4	—	—	29	—	3
Idaho	88	88	7	3	—	1	1	—	1	12	—	3
Wyoming	41	40	5	—	—	—	—	—	1	7	—	2
Colorado	240	236	22	3	4	1	1	—	—	54	—	5
New Mexico	65	60	3	12	—	—	—	2	—	2	1	2
Arizona	90	85	9	3	1	1	—	—	1	13	1	3
Utah	66	57	5	—	—	—	—	—	2	1	1	3
Nevada	22	21	3	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	1
PACIFIC	2,639	2,603	239	24	2	15	58	3	10	662	20	73
Washington	539	535	42	8	1	2	7	—	3	127	3	24
Oregon	441	434	19	5	1	—	6	1	4	102	6	13
California	1,659	1,634	178	13	—	13	45	2	3	433	11	36

TABLE 36.—DEATHS OF PATIENTS IN STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, BY MENTAL DISORDER, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938—Continued

DIVISION AND STATE	WITH PSYCHOSIS—Continued											
	Senile	Involutorial psychoses	Due to other metabolic, etc., diseases	Due to new growth	With organic changes of the nervous system	Psychoneuroses	Manic-depressive	Dementia praecox (schizophrenia)	Paranoia and paranoid conditions	With psychopathic personality	With mental deficiency	Other, undiagnosed and unknown
United States	5,379	679	551	114	418	155	2,600	5,242	413	82	913	709
NEW ENGLAND	472	101	66	13	55	18	188	485	44	7	83	17
Maine	44	7	4	1	5	1	23	33	2	—	2	1
New Hampshire	31	7	5	—	4	—	4	17	6	—	3	3
Vermont	15	3	2	1	1	2	8	6	2	1	7	1
Massachusetts	243	60	33	8	34	13	102	276	20	5	50	2
Rhode Island	48	9	7	1	2	1	10	31	3	—	3	6
Connecticut	91	15	15	2	11	1	41	122	11	1	18	4
MIDDLE ATLANTIC	1,354	242	65	40	92	31	418	1,515	110	25	150	53
New York	1,053	180	26	32	56	22	245	1,140	65	19	77	11
New Jersey	123	25	24	6	11	3	59	145	19	4	14	28
Pennsylvania	178	37	15	2	25	6	114	230	26	2	59	14
EAST NORTH CENTRAL	763	135	86	12	89	48	428	974	94	21	145	193
Ohio	164	51	28	5	13	10	157	195	57	15	31	8
Indiana	110	25	4	2	8	2	69	126	7	—	18	11
Illinois	353	44	35	—	56	20	111	461	18	3	75	145
Michigan	133	9	16	3	28	12	67	181	52	5	15	28
Wisconsin	23	6	5	2	4	4	24	11	—	—	6	1
WEST NORTH CENTRAL	600	48	22	13	35	14	232	461	17	10	110	54
Minnesota	146	9	9	6	6	3	54	122	2	5	24	13
Iowa	115	17	2	1	3	7	58	81	6	2	21	2
Missouri	166	8	5	2	6	1	41	91	3	—	37	17
North Dakota	16	—	—	—	5	—	16	30	—	2	5	—
South Dakota	26	6	1	3	1	—	3	39	—	—	2	2
Nebraska	61	1	1	—	1	—	22	49	3	—	6	3
Kansas	70	7	6	1	15	5	38	49	3	1	17	17
SOUTH ATLANTIC	689	44	86	8	48	9	523	524	35	5	162	47
Delaware	17	1	2	1	—	—	11	6	4	—	5	4
Maryland	158	10	14	—	14	2	36	65	9	1	25	3
Dist. Columbia	42	7	3	1	2	—	7	61	9	—	3	4
Virginia	212	3	7	—	4	—	179	85	1	—	28	7
West Virginia	77	9	6	5	6	1	49	39	1	3	14	1
North Carolina	70	5	21	—	10	3	69	103	3	—	35	8
South Carolina	35	5	19	—	4	1	40	70	3	—	7	5
Georgia	24	—	12	1	7	2	84	63	3	—	30	11
Florida	74	4	2	—	1	—	28	32	—	1	15	4
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL	391	11	89	5	37	7	286	395	12	3	114	101
Kentucky	205	6	15	—	6	4	94	130	4	2	48	22
Tennessee	69	2	13	4	3	1	50	53	1	—	14	46
Alabama	70	1	32	—	5	—	81	101	7	—	35	5
Mississippi	47	2	29	1	23	2	61	111	—	1	17	28
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL	412	35	88	7	22	5	246	338	33	4	99	112
Arkansas	85	3	27	—	2	3	17	60	2	—	21	47
Louisiana	85	2	2	—	1	1	20	84	4	—	16	25
Oklahoma	80	5	31	5	14	—	38	68	11	1	23	25
Texas	162	25	28	2	5	1	171	126	16	5	39	15
MOUNTAIN	207	14	12	7	16	4	78	94	25	4	7	12
Montana	42	—	2	2	2	2	25	9	12	—	4	—
Idaho	25	2	1	—	3	—	12	7	4	—	—	6
Wyoming	10	1	1	1	—	—	7	5	—	—	—	—
Colorado	84	4	1	5	3	1	5	40	2	—	2	1
New Mexico	13	4	1	1	1	—	5	10	2	—	1	—
Arizona	11	1	5	—	7	—	13	6	1	4	—	5
Utah	12	2	1	—	—	1	11	14	4	—	—	—
Nevada	10	—	—	—	—	—	—	3	—	—	—	—
PACIFIC	491	49	37	9	26	17	201	456	45	3	45	120
Washington	152	8	6	1	2	3	48	77	5	1	6	9
Oregon	139	12	1	2	7	4	29	55	21	1	8	—
California	200	29	30	6	17	10	124	324	19	1	29	111

TABLE 36.—DEATHS OF PATIENTS IN STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, BY MENTAL DISORDER,
BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938—Continued

DIVISION AND STATE	Total	WITHOUT PSYCHOSIS								Other, unclassified, and unknown
		Epilepsy	Mental deficiency	Alcoholism	Drug addiction	Personality disorders due to epidemic encephalitis	Psychopathic personality	Primary behavior disorders		
United States-----	764	104	255	83	16	8	14	4	280	
NEW ENGLAND-----	12	—	5	1	—	1	1	—	—	6
Maine-----	2	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	1
New Hampshire-----	2	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
Vermont-----	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Massachusetts-----	5	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	4
Rhode Island-----	2	—	1	—	—	—	1	—	—	—
Connecticut-----	1	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—
MIDDLE ATLANTIC-----	29	—	8	3	—	1	5	1	13	
New York-----	5	—	—	—	—	1	—	1	—	3
New Jersey-----	10	—	2	1	—	—	2	—	—	5
Pennsylvania-----	14	—	6	2	—	—	1	—	—	5
EAST NORTH CENTRAL-----	185	10	45	12	5	1	4	—	108	
Ohio-----	10	—	5	—	—	1	2	—	—	2
Indiana-----	5	3	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
Illinois-----	140	4	21	7	5	—	—	—	103	
Michigan-----	23	3	14	2	—	—	2	—	—	2
Wisconsin-----	7	—	4	3	—	—	—	—	—	—
WEST NORTH CENTRAL-----	71	9	17	7	2	2	3	—	31	
Minnesota-----	15	4	5	3	—	—	2	—	—	1
Iowa-----	7	1	—	4	1	1	—	—	—	—
Missouri-----	29	2	8	—	1	—	1	—	17	
North Dakota-----	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
South Dakota-----	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
Nebraska-----	14	1	3	—	—	1	—	—	9	
Kansas-----	5	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	3	
SOUTH ATLANTIC-----	178	48	85	21	1	—	—	—	23	
Delaware-----	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Maryland-----	17	—	13	1	—	—	—	—	—	3
District of Columbia-----	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
Virginia-----	37	1	21	13	—	—	—	—	—	2
West Virginia-----	67	24	33	2	—	—	—	—	—	8
North Carolina-----	29	23	—	5	1	—	—	—	—	—
South Carolina-----	25	—	16	—	—	—	—	—	9	
Georgia-----	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Florida-----	2	—	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	93	12	30	14	5	—	2	—	30	
Kentucky-----	23	5	14	—	—	—	—	—	4	
Tennessee-----	7	—	6	—	—	—	—	—	1	
Alabama-----	25	2	8	—	—	—	—	—	15	
Mississippi-----	38	5	2	14	5	—	2	—	10	
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	124	19	44	1	2	1	—	2	55	
Arkansas-----	66	12	23	—	2	1	—	—	28	
Louisiana-----	21	4	7	1	—	—	—	—	9	
Oklahoma-----	18	2	9	—	—	—	—	1	6	
Texas-----	19	1	5	—	—	—	—	1	12	
MOUNTAIN-----	36	6	17	3	—	—	—	—	10	
Montana-----	13	2	8	3	—	—	—	—	—	—
Idaho-----	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Wyoming-----	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
Colorado-----	4	1	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
New Mexico-----	3	2	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Arizona-----	5	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	5	
Utah-----	9	1	6	—	—	—	—	—	2	
Nevada-----	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	
PACIFIC-----	36	—	6	21	1	2	1	1	4	
Washington-----	4	—	2	—	—	1	—	—	1	
Oregon-----	7	—	3	—	—	—	1	1	2	
California-----	25	—	1	21	1	1	—	—	1	

Duration of hospital life.—Of all patients with psychosis who died in the hospital, the largest proportion of deaths occurred within 1 month, and the next largest proportion within from 1 to 3 months from time of admission. Many patients are given prolonged care outside the hospital until finally their condition is so acute that it becomes necessary to seek their admission. This accounts for the large number of deaths after short hospitalization.

After 3 months of hospitalization, there is an abrupt decline in the proportion of deaths that occur. The interval which claimed the next largest proportion was after hospital residence of from 5 through 9 years. The distribution shows inconsiderable variation among males and females. It should be noted that the class intervals of the distribution of duration of hospital life are of unequal length.

Of patients without psychosis admitted to State hospitals for mental disease, there was an analogous distribution of duration of hospital life before death. If the patient lives beyond a 3-month period, his chances of surviving for a number of years are quite favorable. Each mental disorder displays its own pattern of distribution. The number of deaths due to cerebral arteriosclerosis and senile dementia varied inversely as the length of hospital life. Dementia praecox with slight variation displayed an almost steadily rising number of deaths with length of hospital residence. Manic-depressive psychosis claimed many deaths at first, then lapsed for a time, and caused increased numbers again after a period of years. Deaths due to psychoneuroses are fairly large in number within 1 year after admission. After that the distribution is indiscriminate.

TABLE 37.—DEATHS OF PATIENTS IN STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, BY SEX, BY DURATION OF HOSPITAL LIFE: 1938

DURATION OF HOSPITAL LIFE	WITH PSYCHOSIS						WITHOUT PSYCHOSIS					
	Number			Percent distribution			Number			Percent distribution		
	Total	Male	Female	Total	Male	Female	Total	Male	Female	Total	Male	Female
Total-----	30,213	17,048	13,165	100.0	100.0	100.0	764	534	230	100.0	100.0	100.0
Less than 1 month--	4,776	2,836	1,940	15.8	15.6	14.7	159	116	43	20.8	21.7	18.7
1-3 months-----	4,428	2,620	1,808	14.7	15.4	13.7	81	61	20	10.6	11.4	8.7
4-6 months-----	2,296	1,317	979	7.6	7.7	7.4	54	37	17	7.0	6.9	7.4
7-11 months-----	2,080	1,200	880	6.9	7.0	6.7	58	45	13	7.6	8.4	5.7
1 year-----	2,572	1,462	1,110	8.5	8.6	8.4	42	30	12	5.5	5.6	5.2
2 years-----	2,052	1,204	848	6.9	7.1	6.4	52	35	17	6.8	6.6	7.4
3-4 years-----	2,718	1,443	1,275	9.0	8.5	9.7	68	44	24	8.9	8.2	10.4
5-9 years-----	3,461	1,889	1,572	11.5	11.1	11.9	103	76	27	13.5	14.2	11.7
10-19 years-----	2,798	1,493	1,305	9.3	8.8	9.9	89	56	33	11.6	10.5	14.3
20 years and over--	2,849	1,471	1,378	9.4	8.5	10.5	56	32	24	7.3	6.0	10.4
Unknown-----	183	113	70	0.6	0.7	0.5	2	2	---	0.3	0.4	---

TABLE 38.—DEATHS OF MALE PATIENTS IN STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, BY DURATION OF HOSPITAL LIFE, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938

DIVISION AND STATE	Total	Less than 1 month	1-3 months	4-6 months	7-11 months	1 year	2 years	3-4 years	5-9 years	10-19 years	20 years and over	Un-known
United States	17,582	2,952	2,681	1,354	1,245	1,492	1,239	1,487	1,965	1,549	1,503	115
NEW ENGLAND-----	1,580	299	258	150	94	151	77	125	153	158	177	-----
Maine-----	135	27	19	12	6	17	10	8	8	16	12	-----
New Hampshire-----	103	18	17	7	9	9	6	8	7	10	12	-----
Vermont-----	49	7	8	4	3	4	6	4	6	3	4	-----
Massachusetts-----	828	154	106	65	52	70	39	64	83	77	108	-----
Rhode Island-----	109	21	26	10	5	6	4	7	12	9	9	-----
Connecticut-----	356	62	62	32	19	25	12	32	37	43	32	-----
MIDDLE ATLANTIC-----	4,009	663	593	274	262	329	282	362	403	313	399	39
New York-----	2,859	461	448	219	202	266	186	246	343	208	249	51
New Jersey-----	515	120	87	27	29	42	34	48	58	41	29	-----
Pennsylvania-----	635	82	58	28	31	21	62	68	92	64	121	8
E. NORTH CENTRAL-----	5,412	628	559	247	215	184	255	307	398	292	272	75
Ohio-----	685	84	109	40	28	61	43	78	97	79	66	-----
Indiana-----	392	64	63	40	31	24	22	31	39	32	46	-----
Illinois-----	1,658	377	278	117	110	12	135	135	180	124	115	75
Michigan-----	556	50	93	41	37	64	44	55	75	52	45	-----
Wisconsin-----	121	53	16	9	9	3	11	8	7	5	-----	-----
W. NORTH CENTRAL-----	1,555	263	217	115	104	137	121	129	159	162	148	-----
Minnesota-----	383	51	57	27	25	30	29	40	47	40	37	-----
Iowa-----	289	58	30	17	20	25	19	19	29	27	45	-----
Missouri-----	403	94	70	50	18	39	37	31	27	34	23	-----
North Dakota-----	66	1	8	11	14	11	11	5	5	-----	-----	-----
South Dakota-----	76	13	7	3	6	7	5	7	5	10	13	-----
Nebraska-----	127	13	15	8	3	11	9	11	17	29	11	-----
Kansas-----	211	33	30	19	18	14	11	16	29	22	19	-----
SOUTH ATLANTIC-----	2,209	374	287	185	161	232	163	193	233	212	169	-----
Delaware-----	58	14	11	4	5	6	2	7	4	2	3	-----
Maryland-----	299	57	34	20	34	32	24	18	34	24	22	-----
Dist. Columbia-----	146	11	15	12	9	19	10	12	21	17	20	-----
Virginia-----	476	83	77	40	45	47	33	39	45	32	37	-----
West Virginia-----	266	41	27	15	11	37	18	21	26	33	55	-----
N. Carolina-----	314	65	56	21	29	22	16	20	33	34	20	-----
S. Carolina-----	230	54	43	20	15	24	14	13	23	17	7	-----
Georgia-----	249	23	-----	38	-----	28	35	49	19	37	20	-----
Florida-----	171	28	24	15	13	17	11	14	28	16	5	-----
E. SOUTH CENTRAL-----	1,381	204	195	153	142	141	114	99	141	110	82	-----
Kentucky-----	469	69	75	43	27	39	28	27	67	53	41	-----
Tennessee-----	242	49	41	24	32	26	13	15	19	19	6	-----
Alabama-----	295	24	36	42	42	50	23	27	34	20	17	-----
Mississippi-----	375	62	43	44	41	46	50	52	21	18	18	-----
W. SOUTH CENTRAL-----	1,394	214	231	98	103	151	106	123	163	120	84	1
Arkansas-----	300	69	58	28	24	35	20	21	19	19	7	-----
Louisiana-----	261	33	43	19	25	39	18	22	21	20	20	-----
Oklahoma-----	344	53	49	22	17	37	29	33	56	33	15	-----
Texas-----	489	59	81	29	36	40	39	47	67	48	42	1
MOUNTAIN-----	492	74	66	36	39	50	35	41	56	45	50	-----
Montana-----	118	16	20	4	8	9	5	7	19	16	14	-----
Idaho-----	57	9	7	5	7	9	4	2	7	3	4	-----
Wyoming-----	23	5	5	2	1	-----	2	2	1	2	3	-----
Colorado-----	152	15	16	11	12	19	18	18	15	13	12	-----
New Mexico-----	35	8	4	4	1	4	2	2	5	2	3	-----
Arizona-----	50	8	6	6	7	6	2	2	4	4	5	-----
Utah-----	39	7	3	3	3	3	1	5	3	4	7	-----
Nevada-----	18	6	2	1	-----	-----	1	3	2	1	2	-----
PACIFIC-----	1,550	233	295	116	125	157	86	110	169	137	122	-----
Washington-----	310	48	46	23	30	42	18	24	31	21	27	-----
Oregon-----	280	63	37	22	20	27	17	22	38	21	13	-----
California-----	980	122	212	71	75	88	51	64	100	95	82	-----

TABLE 39.—DEATHS OF FEMALE PATIENTS IN STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, BY DURATION OF HOSPITAL LIFE, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938

DIVISION AND STATE	Total	Less than 1 month	1-3 months	4-6 months	7-11 months	1 year	2 years	3-4 years	5-9 years	10-19 years	20 years and over	Unknown
United States	13,395	1,983	1,828	996	893	1,122	865	1,299	1,599	1,338	1,402	70
NEW ENGLAND	1,364	210	182	118	85	134	76	101	143	138	177	---
Maine	78	12	10	10	7	5	5	2	9	6	12	---
New Hampshire	69	16	5	8	2	7	8	6	7	5	5	---
Vermont	38	3	5	2	1	2	5	5	8	3	6	---
Massachusetts	823	127	115	66	52	79	42	54	80	89	119	---
Rhode Island	101	17	13	12	6	11	4	8	15	8	7	---
Connecticut	255	35	36	20	17	30	12	26	24	27	28	---
MIDDLE ATLANTIC	3,712	569	521	285	274	325	250	343	396	318	413	18
New York	2,819	442	425	234	220	254	167	242	277	235	310	13
New Jersey	442	71	67	32	25	62	28	49	46	33	29	---
Pennsylvania	451	56	29	19	29	9	55	52	73	50	74	5
E. NORTH CENTRAL	2,450	370	380	162	141	111	161	242	316	248	268	51
Ohio	554	60	65	35	25	53	51	54	81	73	79	---
Indiana	295	38	56	21	17	18	14	31	39	35	46	---
Illinois	1,158	226	201	78	76	6	85	126	124	99	86	51
Michigan	377	17	66	23	17	31	26	30	69	41	57	---
Wisconsin	66	29	14	5	6	3	5	1	5	—	—	—
W. NORTH CENTRAL	1,013	153	111	65	65	96	59	97	131	126	110	---
Minnesota	253	58	22	21	15	15	13	28	37	31	35	---
Iowa	163	21	15	15	11	25	5	14	15	27	19	---
Missouri	293	53	42	17	12	27	19	24	40	33	26	---
North Dakota	30	—	6	2	6	2	8	2	4	—	—	—
South Dakota	34	5	2	1	1	4	4	4	4	5	6	---
Nebraska	101	16	9	1	7	11	4	8	17	12	16	---
Kansas	139	22	17	8	13	16	6	17	14	18	8	---
SOUTH ATLANTIC	1,586	220	171	108	108	159	104	158	197	182	178	---
Delaware	45	7	4	4	6	3	4	3	8	3	5	---
Maryland	226	30	29	16	10	23	17	15	33	22	31	---
Dist. Columbia	122	10	18	5	11	15	13	14	9	12	15	---
Virginia	367	67	51	21	26	29	22	46	55	30	40	---
West Virginia	144	15	17	5	8	13	8	18	19	23	18	---
N. Carolina	238	24	20	19	20	28	13	23	32	34	25	---
S. Carolina	167	33	18	13	18	19	7	5	20	16	20	---
Georgia	171	23	—	22	—	19	13	24	21	29	20	---
Florida	106	11	14	4	9	10	7	12	20	13	6	---
E. SOUTH CENTRAL	963	132	100	102	87	104	76	110	120	72	59	1
Kentucky	290	33	27	50	25	30	19	25	40	31	31	1
Tennessee	175	28	25	20	14	11	12	15	29	13	8	---
Alabama	247	13	19	27	25	33	30	41	34	15	10	---
Mississippi	251	58	29	25	25	30	15	29	17	13	10	---
W. SOUTH CENTRAL	950	131	123	56	49	77	57	100	135	117	85	---
Arkansas	214	38	36	13	23	25	12	14	22	20	11	---
Louisiana	14	19	15	4	8	7	13	23	25	16	17	---
Oklahoma	220	37	30	16	5	22	13	36	28	20	13	---
Texas	553	37	44	23	15	23	19	27	62	61	44	---
MOUNTAIN	288	48	58	18	10	32	25	33	39	27	18	---
Montana	52	12	8	3	1	5	5	3	9	4	4	---
Idaho	31	11	5	2	—	1	3	5	3	2	1	---
Wyoming	18	2	2	2	—	2	2	2	1	5	—	---
Colorado	88	6	10	4	1	15	12	14	11	10	5	---
New Mexico	28	4	3	5	1	5	2	3	7	—	2	---
Arizona	40	10	10	1	7	2	—	4	3	3	5	---
Utah	27	3	2	3	—	4	—	2	5	3	5	---
Nevada	4	—	—	—	—	—	5	—	—	—	1	---
PACIFIC	1,089	150	202	81	74	84	57	115	122	110	94	---
Washington	229	51	24	23	13	16	17	22	20	20	25	---
Oregon	161	58	11	9	12	16	9	19	16	19	12	---
California	699	61	167	49	49	52	31	74	86	71	59	---

TABLE 40.—DEATHS OF MALE PATIENTS IN STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, BY DURATION OF HOSPITAL LIFE, BY MENTAL DISORDER: 1938

MENTAL DISORDER	Total	Less than 1 month	1-5 months	4-6 months	7-11 months	1 year
Total-----	17,582	2,952	2,681	1,354	1,245	1,492
With psychosis-----	17,048	2,836	2,620	1,317	1,200	1,462
General paresis-----	2,592	341	562	284	219	279
With other forms of syphilis of the C. N. S.-----	337	44	73	28	56	30
With epidemic encephalitis-----	61	2	4	3	2	2
With other infectious diseases-----	97	32	31	8	5	8
Alcoholic-----	444	91	40	16	18	29
Due to drugs and other exogenous poisons-----	20	3	2	2	2	2
Traumatic-----	109	14	17	12	8	8
With cerebral arteriosclerosis-----	4,025	907	813	426	393	409
With other disturbances of circulation-----	217	95	53	20	10	13
With convulsive disorders-----	536	39	25	18	26	38
Senile-----	2,819	635	578	270	240	274
Involutional psychoses-----	225	31	34	15	17	26
Due to other metabolic, etc., disease-----	238	72	45	19	15	28
Due to new growth-----	55	20	17	5	2	4
With organic changes of the nervous system-----	252	32	37	16	17	28
Psychoneuroses-----	75	4	17	6	7	5
Manic-depressive-----	1,103	147	94	55	59	92
Dementia praecox (schizophrenia)-----	2,883	88	74	75	80	141
Paranoia and paranoid conditions-----	196	—	10	10	4	11
With psychopathic personality-----	57	3	1	3	2	2
With mental deficiency-----	512	14	17	13	24	28
Other, undiagnosed, and unknown-----	395	222	76	18	14	5
Without psychosis-----	534	116	61	37	45	30
Epilepsy-----	60	4	2	7	3	5
Mental deficiency-----	166	3	8	5	13	11
Alcoholism-----	68	29	9	5	10	1
Drug addiction-----	12	4	2	1	1	1
Personality disorders due to epidemic encephalitis-----	5	—	1	1	—	1
Psychopathic personality-----	12	1	2	1	2	1
Primary behavior disorders-----	3	—	—	—	1	1
Other, unclassified, and unknown-----	208	75	37	17	15	9
	2 years	5-4 years	5-9 years	10-19 years	20 years and over	Unknown
Total-----	1,259	1,487	1,965	1,549	1,503	115
With psychosis-----	1,204	1,443	1,889	1,493	1,471	113
General paresis-----	238	225	266	142	25	11
With other forms of syphilis of the C. N. S.-----	32	37	29	22	6	—
With epidemic encephalitis-----	12	2	23	10	—	1
With other infectious diseases-----	5	—	1	5	2	—
Alcoholic-----	18	30	64	72	64	2
Due to drugs and other exogenous poisons-----	2	—	2	1	4	—
Traumatic-----	12	10	10	12	5	1
With cerebral arteriosclerosis-----	307	342	312	79	19	18
With other disturbances of circulation-----	4	14	6	2	—	—
With convulsive disorders-----	40	65	114	112	57	2
Senile-----	229	226	234	112	18	3
Involutional psychoses-----	17	18	22	18	26	1
Due to other metabolic, etc., disease-----	16	19	12	7	5	—
Due to new growth-----	1	4	—	2	—	—
With organic changes of the nervous system-----	16	28	52	18	7	1
Psychoneuroses-----	2	12	9	7	5	1
Manic-depressive-----	58	104	148	164	170	12
Dementia praecox (schizophrenia)-----	142	213	431	525	860	54
Paranoia and paranoid conditions-----	7	14	35	35	69	1
With psychopathic personality-----	3	6	13	12	12	—
With mental deficiency-----	34	65	94	125	94	4
Other, undiagnosed, and unknown-----	9	9	12	11	23	1
Without psychosis-----	35	44	76	56	32	2
Epilepsy-----	1	7	14	10	7	—
Mental deficiency-----	16	24	30	37	19	—
Alcoholism-----	3	1	7	2	1	—
Drug addiction-----	1	—	—	1	—	1
Personality disorders due to epidemic encephalitis-----	2	—	—	—	—	—
Psychopathic personality-----	—	—	3	2	—	—
Primary behavior disorders-----	—	—	1	—	—	—
Other, unclassified, and unknown-----	12	12	21	4	5	1

TABLE 41.—DEATHS OF FEMALE PATIENTS IN STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, BY DURATION OF HOSPITAL LIFE, BY MENTAL DISORDER: 1938

MENTAL DISORDER	Total	Less than 1 month	1-3 months	4-6 months	7-11 months	1 year
Total-----	15,395	1,983	1,828	996	893	1,122
With psychosis-----	15,165	1,940	1,808	979	880	1,110
General paresis-----	725	107	155	88	67	67
With other forms of syphilis of the C. N. S.-----	191	25	28	21	20	23
With epidemic encephalitis-----	40	3	5	3	1	6
With other infectious diseases-----	65	21	15	5	3	3
Alcoholic-----	107	19	22	4	3	7
Due to drugs and other exogenous poisons-----	21	5	5	1	—	2
Traumatic-----	17	4	6	—	—	—
With cerebral arteriosclerosis-----	2,796	580	592	281	272	301
With other disturbances of circulation-----	179	67	32	19	12	21
With convulsive disorders-----	383	21	22	10	17	24
Senile-----	2,560	557	427	268	238	313
Involutional psychoses-----	454	57	87	47	29	33
Due to other metabolic, etc., diseases-----	513	108	52	29	20	20
Due to new growth-----	59	22	12	5	6	2
With organic changes of the nervous system-----	186	18	22	10	11	16
Psychoneuroses-----	78	4	15	5	12	8
Manic-depressive-----	1,497	229	141	79	72	124
Dementia praecox (schizophrenia)-----	2,559	102	81	68	76	93
Paranoia and paranoid conditions-----	217	1	5	4	4	12
With psychopathic personality-----	25	—	3	—	1	2
With mental deficiency-----	401	11	19	20	7	27
Other, undiagnosed, and unknown-----	314	181	62	12	9	6
Without psychosis-----	230	43	20	17	13	12
Epilepsy-----	44	2	3	2	2	3
Mental deficiency-----	89	5	4	5	5	5
Alcoholism-----	15	7	5	5	—	1
Drug addiction-----	4	2	—	2	—	—
Personality disorders due to epidemic encephalitis-----	5	1	—	—	—	—
Psychopathic personality-----	2	—	1	—	—	—
Primary behavior disorders-----	1	—	—	—	1	—
Other, unclassified, and unknown-----	72	28	9	5	5	3
Total-----	865	1,299	1,599	1,338	1,402	70
With psychosis-----	848	1,275	1,572	1,305	1,378	70
General paresis-----	52	75	69	52	10	3
With other forms of syphilis of the C. N. S.-----	12	19	30	14	1	—
With epidemic encephalitis-----	2	8	7	4	—	1
With other infectious diseases-----	3	4	5	4	2	—
Alcoholic-----	6	8	9	17	12	—
Due to drugs and other exogenous poisons-----	1	1	4	2	—	—
Traumatic-----	1	2	2	2	—	—
With cerebral arteriosclerosis-----	171	287	218	65	16	13
With other disturbances of circulation-----	8	5	8	4	1	2
With convulsive disorders-----	54	60	93	58	44	—
Senile-----	244	299	260	114	39	1
Involutional psychoses-----	32	30	51	48	36	4
Due to other metabolic, etc., diseases-----	22	27	27	7	1	—
Due to new growth-----	1	6	3	—	2	—
With organic changes of the nervous system-----	10	34	27	14	4	—
Psychoneuroses-----	6	4	8	11	5	—
Manic-depressive-----	75	119	191	212	245	12
Dementia praecox (schizophrenia)-----	129	213	435	541	792	29
Paranoia and paranoid conditions-----	11	14	33	57	75	1
With psychopathic personality-----	—	3	6	7	3	—
With mental deficiency-----	24	46	75	87	82	3
Other, undiagnosed, and unknown-----	6	13	11	5	8	1
Without psychosis-----	17	24	27	33	24	—
Epilepsy-----	3	6	9	10	4	—
Mental deficiency-----	7	8	12	21	19	—
Alcoholism-----	1	—	—	—	—	—
Drug addiction-----	—	—	—	—	—	—
Personality disorders due to epidemic encephalitis-----	1	1	—	—	—	—
Psychopathic personality-----	—	1	—	—	—	—
Primary behavior disorders-----	—	—	—	—	—	—
Other, unclassified, and unknown-----	5	8	6	2	1	—

Cause of death.—Most deaths of mental patients are due to diseases of the circulatory system. Diseases of the nervous and of the respiratory system occur next in frequency of fatality, the former being responsible for almost twice as many deaths among males as among females. As was noted previously, a large proportion of deaths occur with dementia praecox and manic-depressive psychosis. Most of these patients develop diseases of the respiratory system and of the circulatory system.

TABLE 42.—DEATHS OF PATIENTS IN STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, BY SEX,
BY CAUSE OF DEATH: 1938

(Percent not shown where less than 0.1)

CAUSE	NUMBER			PERCENT DISTRIBUTION		
	Total	Male	Female	Total	Male	Female
Total-----	30,977	17,582	13,395	100.0	100.0	100.0
Infectious and parasitic diseases-----	2,372	1,312	1,060	7.7	7.5	7.9
Cancers and other malignant tumors-----	1,145	499	646	3.7	2.8	4.8
Rheumatic diseases, nutritional diseases, diseases of the endocrine glands, and other general diseases-----	588	228	360	1.9	1.3	2.7
Diseases of the blood and blood-making organs-----	252	168	84	0.8	1.0	0.6
Chronic poisonings and intoxicants-----	163	140	23	0.5	0.8	0.2
Diseases of the nervous system and of the organs of special sense-----	5,417	3,515	1,902	17.5	20.0	14.2
Diseases of the circulatory system-----	12,855	7,194	5,661	41.5	40.9	42.3
Diseases of the respiratory system-----	5,118	2,774	2,344	16.5	15.8	17.5
Diseases of the digestive system-----	712	368	344	2.3	2.1	2.6
Diseases of the genito-urinary system-----	704	369	335	2.3	2.1	2.5
Diseases of pregnancy, child-birth, and puerperal state-----	10	-----	10	-----	-----	0.1
Diseases of the skin and cellular tissue-----	118	82	36	0.4	0.5	0.3
Diseases of the bones and organs of locomotion-----	34	19	15	0.1	0.1	0.1
Congenital malformations-----	9	4	5	-----	-----	-----
Diseases of early infancy-----	5	3	2	-----	-----	-----
Senility-----	659	415	244	2.1	2.4	1.8
Violent and accidental deaths-----	511	314	197	1.6	1.8	1.5
Ill-defined causes-----	305	178	127	1.0	1.0	0.9

TABLE 43.—CAUSES OF DEATHS OF PATIENTS IN STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, BY SEX, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938

DIVISION AND STATE	Total deaths			Infectious and parasitic diseases		Cancer and other malignant tumors		Rheumatic and other general diseases		Diseases of the blood and blood-making organs		Chronic poisonings and intoxicants	
				Male	Female	Male	Female	Male	Female	Male	Female	Male	Female
	Total	Male	Female	Male	Female	Male	Female	Male	Female	Male	Female	Male	Female
United States	30,977	17,582	13,395	1,312	1,060	499	646	228	360	168	84	140	23
NEW ENGLAND-----	2,944	1,580	1,364	101	87	69	82	19	30	19	15	70	---
Maine-----	213	135	78	10	10	3	5	---	---	---	---	---	---
New Hampshire-----	172	103	69	---	---	1	3	1	2	---	1	---	---
Vermont-----	87	49	38	---	2	4	---	---	1	---	---	---	---
Massachusetts-----	1,651	828	823	70	64	45	49	8	18	15	5	68	---
Rhode Island-----	210	109	101	---	---	5	5	2	5	---	---	---	---
Connecticut-----	611	356	255	21	11	11	20	8	4	4	9	2	---
MIDDLE ATLANTIC-----	7,721	4,009	3,712	340	268	126	169	24	62	13	21	18	1
New York-----	5,678	2,859	2,819	163	111	94	130	17	42	10	19	12	1
New Jersey-----	957	515	442	76	74	16	15	5	10	1	---	5	---
Pennsylvania-----	1,086	635	451	101	83	16	24	2	10	2	2	1	---
EAST NORTH CENTRAL-----	5,862	3,412	2,450	322	271	96	110	25	27	25	9	8	8
Ohio-----	1,239	685	554	87	82	18	25	6	11	14	3	1	---
Indiana-----	687	392	295	37	32	5	13	7	3	4	2	---	---
Illinois-----	2,816	1,658	1,158	146	122	48	48	7	6	5	2	6	8
Michigan-----	933	556	377	49	34	21	22	5	6	2	2	1	---
Wisconsin-----	187	121	66	3	1	4	2	---	1	---	---	---	---
WEST NORTH CENTRAL-----	2,568	1,555	1,013	96	78	50	54	19	15	15	4	4	1
Minnesota-----	636	363	253	11	10	16	18	5	2	1	1	1	---
Iowa-----	452	289	165	28	22	10	6	4	---	5	1	1	---
Missouri-----	696	405	293	51	21	8	12	2	5	3	1	2	1
North Dakota-----	96	66	30	2	2	2	2	6	4	4	---	---	---
South Dakota-----	110	76	34	13	7	4	6	---	---	---	---	---	---
Nebraska-----	228	127	101	---	1	1	3	---	3	---	---	---	---
Kansas-----	350	211	139	11	15	9	7	2	1	2	1	---	---
SOUTH ATLANTIC-----	3,795	2,209	1,586	118	76	81	101	25	36	14	13	16	1
Delaware-----	103	58	45	---	2	5	---	---	1	2	1	---	---
Maryland-----	525	299	226	15	5	7	4	---	2	4	1	---	---
Dist. Columbia-----	268	146	122	15	10	8	10	2	1	---	1	---	---
Virginia-----	843	476	367	32	29	5	19	5	10	1	---	4	---
West Virginia-----	410	266	144	39	16	8	5	4	2	1	2	4	1
North Carolina-----	552	314	238	5	7	38	43	5	9	3	4	3	---
South Carolina-----	397	230	167	4	4	1	2	4	11	---	---	1	---
Georgia-----	420	249	171	---	1	8	9	3	3	1	---	1	---
Florida-----	277	171	106	8	4	4	4	2	---	5	---	1	---
EAST SOUTH CEN. & L.	2,344	1,381	963	65	56	15	38	66	96	71	12	---	2
Kentucky-----	759	469	290	---	5	17	2	10	24	5	---	1	---
Tennessee-----	417	242	175	7	4	4	9	1	2	7	2	---	---
Alabama-----	542	295	247	15	8	4	4	18	53	2	1	---	---
Mississippi-----	626	375	251	43	24	6	8	45	51	38	4	---	1
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	2,324	1,394	930	101	99	23	23	33	70	3	6	1	---
Arkansas-----	514	300	214	24	30	3	5	5	18	---	2	---	---
Louisiana-----	404	261	145	17	12	2	9	4	4	1	2	---	---
Oklahoma-----	564	344	220	28	26	6	4	8	9	---	2	1	---
Texas-----	842	489	355	32	31	12	15	16	39	2	---	---	---
MOUNTAIN-----	780	492	288	40	35	13	13	6	4	5	1	6	3
Montana-----	170	118	52	4	4	4	1	2	1	---	3	1	---
Idaho-----	88	57	51	4	3	---	1	---	---	---	---	1	---
Wyoming-----	41	23	18	---	4	2	1	2	1	---	---	---	---
Colorado-----	240	152	88	7	5	1	2	---	1	1	---	---	---
New Mexico-----	63	35	28	3	3	2	6	1	---	1	---	3	1
Arizona-----	90	50	40	11	7	1	---	---	2	---	---	---	---
Utah-----	66	39	27	10	13	1	1	2	1	---	---	---	---
Nevada-----	22	18	4	1	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---
PACIFIC-----	2,639	1,550	1,089	129	110	26	46	11	20	3	3	17	7
Washington-----	539	310	229	19	16	3	13	2	4	2	2	1	1
Oregon-----	441	280	161	17	8	6	7	4	2	1	1	1	1
California-----	1,659	960	699	93	86	17	26	5	14	---	---	15	5

TABLE 43.—CAUSES OF DEATHS OF PATIENTS IN STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, BY SEX, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938—Continued

DIVISION AND STATE	Diseases of the nervous system and of the organs of special sense		Diseases of the circulatory system		Diseases of the respiratory system		Diseases of the digestive system		Diseases of the genito-urinary system		Diseases of pregnancy, childbirth, and puerperal state	
	Male	Female	Male	Female	Male	Female	Male	Female	Male	Female	Male	Female
United States-----	5,515	1,902	7,194	5,661	2,774	2,344	368	344	369	335	---	10
NEW ENGLAND-----	249	126	619	574	266	275	51	36	40	53	---	---
Maine-----	38	8	50	43	28	6	3	2	---	1	---	---
New Hampshire-----	14	1	58	44	22	13	4	1	---	1	---	---
Vermont-----	5	2	35	26	4	4	---	---	1	2	---	---
Massachusetts-----	106	69	294	356	136	160	25	23	28	37	---	---
Rhode Island-----	11	6	43	34	40	40	3	3	---	2	---	---
Connecticut-----	75	40	139	71	36	52	16	7	11	10	---	---
MIDDLE ATLANTIC-----	657	352	1,945	2,053	624	583	84	59	80	74	---	2
New York-----	471	242	1,423	1,649	498	486	54	43	45	56	---	---
New Jersey-----	89	52	234	226	50	39	17	10	8	8	---	2
Pennsylvania-----	97	58	288	178	76	58	13	6	27	10	---	---
EAST NORTH CENTRAL-----	798	425	1,411	1,039	469	334	70	80	39	40	---	1
Ohio-----	156	87	255	212	93	77	18	19	14	18	---	1
Indiana-----	125	71	158	112	29	32	4	17	7	7	---	---
Illinois-----	381	203	755	556	197	117	30	29	12	10	---	---
Michigan-----	121	58	197	139	102	74	18	15	6	5	---	---
Wisconsin-----	17	6	46	20	48	34	---	---	---	---	---	---
WEST NORTH CENTRAL-----	308	174	580	351	286	227	27	22	40	16	---	2
Minnesota-----	65	29	123	63	122	101	3	2	11	---	---	---
Iowa-----	87	68	104	36	21	16	10	6	2	3	---	---
Missouri-----	74	29	182	136	58	62	7	5	12	6	---	1
North Dakota-----	3	3	30	8	5	2	2	3	1	2	---	---
South Dakota-----	14	8	19	3	4	1	---	1	3	1	---	---
Nebraska-----	25	24	45	43	39	22	2	1	3	1	---	---
Kansas-----	40	13	77	62	39	23	5	4	8	3	---	1
SOUTH ATLANTIC-----	507	299	920	578	360	334	45	57	33	45	---	---
Delaware-----	5	1	23	17	21	18	2	2	2	---	---	---
Maryland-----	53	19	157	126	47	50	3	5	7	6	---	---
Dist. of Columbia-----	6	17	60	48	26	17	8	8	1	3	---	---
Virginia-----	125	77	237	135	37	66	12	11	6	14	---	---
West Virginia-----	52	18	97	47	36	34	3	7	4	2	---	---
North Carolina-----	82	31	108	91	49	32	4	10	2	5	---	---
South Carolina-----	72	63	107	49	36	30	---	1	2	5	---	---
Georgia-----	85	53	61	34	68	52	10	8	4	5	---	---
Florida-----	27	20	70	31	40	35	3	7	5	5	---	---
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	173	107	480	273	251	202	29	36	36	49	---	2
Kentucky-----	60	41	155	71	122	83	13	6	16	13	---	---
Tennessee-----	36	20	82	60	56	55	1	4	10	5	---	---
Alabama-----	61	39	127	57	35	35	---	13	4	20	---	1
Mississippi-----	16	7	116	85	38	29	15	13	6	11	---	1
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	380	176	452	232	216	176	23	29	51	28	---	2
Arkansas-----	95	48	105	50	24	29	5	10	26	11	---	---
Louisiana-----	54	5	113	56	54	50	4	---	5	3	---	---
Oklahoma-----	84	47	127	57	44	30	7	7	11	8	---	2
Texas-----	147	76	107	69	94	67	7	12	9	6	---	---
MOUNTAIN-----	76	51	169	109	67	31	12	7	26	7	---	1
Montana-----	28	10	41	24	3	---	6	1	5	---	---	---
Idaho-----	8	5	20	9	12	8	1	1	---	1	---	1
Wyoming-----	1	3	10	4	1	---	1	1	---	---	---	---
Colorado-----	26	23	54	33	32	13	3	1	15	4	---	---
New Mexico-----	---	11	8	9	6	1	2	---	---	---	---	---
Arizona-----	5	9	18	19	6	3	1	---	---	---	---	---
Utah-----	5	3	14	5	---	---	---	1	3	1	---	---
Nevada-----	4	2	8	1	1	---	---	---	3	1	---	---
PACIFIC-----	367	192	618	452	233	182	27	18	24	23	---	---
Washington-----	63	41	102	73	87	54	11	3	1	13	---	---
Oregon-----	11	25	146	73	38	30	8	1	9	2	---	---
California-----	293	126	370	306	108	98	8	14	14	8	---	---

TABLE 43.—CAUSES OF DEATHS OF PATIENTS IN STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, BY SEX, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938—Continued

DIVISION AND STATE	Diseases of the skin and cellular tissue		Diseases of the bones and organs of locomotion		Congenital malformations		Diseases of early infancy		Senility		Violent and accidental deaths		Ill-defined causes	
	Male	Female	Male	Female	Male	Female	Male	Female	Male	Female	Male	Female	Male	Female
United States	82	36	19	15	4	5	3	2	415	244	314	197	178	127
NEW ENGLAND	11	9	1	2	—	—	1	—	30	33	33	40	1	2
Maine	2	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	1	—	—
New Hampshire	2	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	2	—	—
Vermont	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—
Massachusetts	4	5	—	1	—	—	1	—	—	2	27	32	1	2
Rhode Island	1	1	1	1	—	—	—	—	1	3	2	1	—	—
Connecticut	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	29	28	2	3	—	—
MIDDLE ATLANTIC	16	8	5	5	—	—	—	1	6	10	58	31	13	13
New York	11	2	3	1	—	—	—	—	5	3	45	24	8	10
New Jersey	2	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	1	—	10	4	1	—
Pennsylvania	3	5	2	3	—	—	—	1	—	7	5	3	4	3
EAST NORTH CENTRAL	19	4	3	—	—	—	—	—	43	50	73	45	11	7
Ohio	4	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	5	5	16	11	—	1
Indiana	2	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	15	6	—	—
Illinois	11	2	1	—	—	—	—	—	38	45	20	10	1	—
Michigan	2	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	20	16	10	6
Wisconsin	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	2	2	—	—
WEST NORTH CENTRAL	4	3	2	1	4	2	—	—	52	27	37	21	29	15
Minnesota	1	1	—	—	5	1	—	—	3	7	6	7	12	11
Iowa	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	8	1	9	4	—	—
Missouri	1	2	1	—	1	1	—	—	7	3	9	7	5	1
North Dakota	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	9	2	2	2	—	—
South Dakota	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	16	6	1	1	—	—
Nebraska	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	4	2	6	—	1	1
Kansas	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	5	6	4	—	11	2
SOUTH ATLANTIC	18	4	1	2	—	—	2	—	24	10	28	20	17	10
Delaware	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—
Maryland	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	6	5	—	—
Dist. of Columbia	12	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	7	5	1	1	—
Virginia	3	1	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	8	3	—	1	—
West Virginia	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	8	4	4	1	6	5
North Carolina	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	12	5	3	1	—	—
South Carolina	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	—	—	1	2	—	—	—
Georgia	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	1	2	1	5	3
Florida	2	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	3	—	1	—	—	—
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL	1	2	4	3	—	—	—	—	120	59	12	9	58	37
Kentucky	1	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	49	29	1	—	21	13
Tennessee	—	1	2	—	—	—	—	—	17	1	5	3	14	9
Alabama	—	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	12	—	4	3	17	11
Mississippi	—	—	2	1	—	—	—	—	42	29	2	3	6	4
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL	4	4	1	—	—	—	—	1	68	36	13	6	25	32
Arkansas	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	11	11	1	—	1	—
Louisiana	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	5	2	1	—	1	—
Oklahoma	1	2	1	—	—	—	—	1	19	12	2	3	5	10
Texas	3	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	33	11	9	3	18	22
MOUNTAIN	2	2	1	2	—	—	3	—	32	8	22	7	15	4
Montana	1	—	1	2	—	—	2	—	16	3	4	3	—	—
Idaho	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	5	1	2	—	4	2
Wyoming	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	1	—	—	9	—
Colorado	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	8	3	5	3	—	—
New Mexico	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	1	2	1	—
Arizona	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	2	—	4	—	—	1
Utah	—	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	4	—	—	—
Nevada	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—
PACIFIC	7	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	40	11	38	18	9	7
Washington	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	8	5	9	4	—	2
Oregon	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	32	8	6	3	—	—
California	5	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	23	11	9	5

OVERCROWDING.—Each succeeding year there is a greater number of patients resident in State hospitals. There is a constantly increasing number of beds provided to care for these patients, but at no time has the number of beds been sufficient to furnish adequate facilities for all patients. As soon as additional construction is undertaken, there is a greater influx of patients than the construction was intended to accommodate. Consequently there is almost always a certain amount of overcrowding in most State hospitals. It is preferable to express this overcrowding in relation to figures of rated capacity, rather than to numbers of beds, for beds can be crowded into space never intended to hold them. Many hospitals contain one-bed rooms, spaciously constructed, and as a result, are made to hold two or three beds. Day-rooms have been provided in construction plans so that patients may move about unhampered; when it becomes necessary to use these rooms at night for beds, which are crowded into the corners as best they can be by day, a patient's freedom becomes cramped. Few persons enjoy such enforced proximity at all times to their fellows.

Over the period 1926 through 1938 there has not been great change in the degree of overcrowding, but it has varied slightly above and below 10 percent. This may, in some hospitals, not be too great an excess, but in others it evokes serious problems of administration and makes adequate therapeutic care of patients difficult.

TABLE 44.—AVERAGE PATIENT POPULATION AND NORMAL CAPACITY OF STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASES: 1926-1938

YEAR	Average daily resident patient population	Normal capacity of hospitals	EXCESS OF POPULATION OVER CAPACITY	
			Number	Percent
1938	381,708	348,809	32,899	9.4
1937	369,489	335,237	36,252	10.9
1936	358,429	321,708	36,721	11.4
1935	347,620	312,158	35,462	11.4
1934	336,637	302,759	33,878	11.2
1933	327,812	295,703	32,109	10.9
1932	307,939	279,807	28,132	10.1
1931	296,700	270,585	26,115	9.7
1930	278,829	247,407	31,422	12.7
1929	269,892	244,599	25,293	10.3
1928	264,072	239,471	24,601	10.3
1927	256,009	232,572	23,437	10.1
1926	248,852	232,521	16,531	7.1

There was apparently hospital construction in certain of the States during 1938. Rhode Island, New Jersey, Michigan, Missouri, South Carolina, Alabama, and California show large decreases in the proportion of overcrowding from the previous year.

Similarly, there are a number of States whose degree of overcrowding has increased seriously in that 1-year period. The greatest overcrowding is recorded in Iowa, Delaware, Georgia, Kentucky, and Colorado.

301129 O-41—6

TABLE 45.—AVERAGE RESIDENT PATIENT POPULATION AND NORMAL CAPACITY OF STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938 AND 1937

(A minus sign (-) denotes excess of capacity over population)

DIVISION AND STATE	AVERAGE DAILY RESIDENT PATIENT POPULATION		NORMAL CAPACITY OF HOSPITALS		EXCESS OF POPULATION OVER CAPACITY			
					Number		Percent	
	1938	1937	1938	1937	1938	1937	1938	1937
United States-----	381,708	369,489	348,809	333,237	32,899	36,252	9.4	10.9
NEW ENGLAND-----	37,529	36,581	32,866	31,279	4,663	5,302	14.2	17.0
Maine-----	2,685	2,547	2,376	2,180	309	387	13.0	17.9
New Hampshire-----	2,091	2,055	1,650	1,660	441	395	26.7	23.8
Vermont-----	1,054	1,050	833	1,000	221	50	26.5	5.0
Massachusetts-----	22,124	21,628	19,408	19,321	2,716	2,307	14.0	11.9
Rhode Island-----	2,524	2,466	3,000	1,550	-476	915	-15.9	59.1
Connecticut-----	7,051	6,835	5,599	5,588	1,452	1,247	25.9	22.3
MIDDLE ATLANTIC-----	95,291	92,661	86,350	84,177	8,941	8,484	10.4	10.1
New York-----	68,487	66,081	62,053	61,116	6,434	4,965	10.4	8.1
New Jersey-----	10,365	9,949	9,500	8,400	865	1,549	9.1	18.4
Pennsylvania-----	16,439	16,631	14,797	14,661	1,642	1,970	11.1	13.4
EAST NORTH CENTRAL-----	72,767	69,871	68,070	64,419	4,697	5,452	6.9	8.5
Ohio-----	18,991	18,204	15,210	14,786	3,781	3,418	24.9	23.1
Indiana-----	8,040	7,922	7,759	7,496	281	426	3.6	5.7
Illinois-----	28,802	27,473	29,139	27,892	-337	-419	-1.2	-1.5
Michigan-----	14,885	14,265	14,048	12,531	817	1,934	5.8	15.7
Wisconsin-----	2,069	2,007	1,914	1,914	155	93	8.1	4.9
WEST NORTH CENTRAL-----	36,556	35,882	33,924	32,392	2,432	3,490	7.2	10.8
Minnesota-----	9,594	9,556	9,266	9,271	328	285	3.5	3.1
Iowa-----	6,537	6,555	5,034	5,184	1,603	1,491	31.8	28.9
Missouri-----	8,058	7,761	8,046	6,558	12	1,203	0.1	18.3
North Dakota-----	1,854	1,832	2,000	2,000	-146	-168	-7.3	-8.4
South Dakota-----	1,524	1,611	1,285	1,285	339	326	26.4	25.4
Nebraska-----	3,855	3,811	3,866	3,666	-11	145	-0.3	4.0
Kansas-----	4,734	4,656	4,427	4,448	307	208	6.9	4.7
SOUTH ATLANTIC-----	47,829	45,709	45,131	42,061	2,698	3,648	6.0	8.7
Delaware-----	1,115	1,075	850	790	265	295	31.2	37.8
Maryland-----	6,224	5,991	6,402	6,183	-178	-192	-2.8	-3.1
District of Columbia-----	5,723	5,472	6,100	5,800	-377	-328	-6.2	-5.7
Virginia-----	8,799	8,508	8,604	7,984	195	524	2.3	6.6
West Virginia-----	3,836	3,210	3,293	2,714	543	496	16.5	18.3
North Carolina-----	6,500	6,197	6,835	6,569	-335	-372	-4.9	-5.7
South Carolina-----	4,171	3,906	3,752	3,031	419	875	11.2	28.9
Georgia-----	7,187	7,187	5,000	5,000	2,187	2,187	45.7	43.7
Florida-----	4,274	4,163	4,295	4,000	-21	163	-0.5	4.1
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	21,061	20,509	18,395	17,845	2,666	2,664	14.5	14.9
Kentucky-----	6,315	6,300	4,400	4,400	1,915	1,900	43.5	43.2
Tennessee-----	5,316	5,124	5,045	5,045	271	79	5.4	1.6
Alabama-----	5,408	5,280	4,800	4,300	608	980	12.7	22.8
Mississippi-----	4,022	3,805	4,150	4,100	-128	-295	-3.1	-7.2
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	29,192	28,129	28,213	27,211	979	918	3.5	3.4
Arkansas-----	4,173	3,944	4,200	3,700	-27	244	-0.6	6.6
Louisiana-----	5,708	5,507	5,700	5,600	8	-95	0.1	-1.7
Oklahoma-----	7,211	6,950	5,970	5,920	1,241	1,030	20.8	17.4
Texas-----	12,100	11,728	12,343	11,991	-243	-263	-2.0	-2.2
MOUNTAIN-----	10,093	9,798	8,790	8,815	1,303	983	14.8	11.2
Montana-----	1,897	1,845	1,715	1,715	182	130	10.6	7.6
Idaho-----	925	918	850	850	75	68	8.8	8.0
Wyoming-----	553	542	604	593	-51	-51	-8.4	-8.6
Colorado-----	3,687	3,538	2,760	2,640	927	898	33.6	34.0
New Mexico-----	786	753	720	700	66	53	9.2	7.6
Arizona-----	863	831	735	935	128	-104	17.4	-11.1
Utah-----	1,016	1,011	1,066	1,014	-50	-5	-4.7	-0.3
Nevada-----	366	360	340	368	26	-8	7.6	-2.2
PACIFIC-----	51,590	50,349	27,070	25,038	4,520	5,311	16.7	21.2
Washington-----	6,089	5,775	5,776	5,518	313	257	5.4	4.7
Oregon ¹ -----	4,220	4,124	4,065	4,060	155	64	3.8	1.6
California-----	21,281	20,450	17,229	15,460	4,052	4,990	23.5	32.3

¹ Including Morningside Hospital. The excess of population over capacity when Morningside Hospital is excluded is 4.2 percent for 1938 and 2.0 percent for 1937.

ADMINISTRATIVE STAFF.—There were 66,619 full-time employees in State hospitals at the end of 1938, and an additional 298 part-time workers. Most part-time employees were employed in the capacity of dentist, pharmacist, nurse, attendant, or social worker.

Male physicians numbered 1,544 and female ones 213. There was an almost equal number of males and females among "other nurses and attendants," but graduate nurses were predominantly female. There is paucity of male graduate nurses in this field of medicine.

There were 58 psychologists and psychometrists. Not every hospital maintains an employee in this category. Of dentists there were 164 on full-time basis. Many are employed part-time. It is difficult, unless one also takes part-time employees into consideration, to estimate the amount of dental care given to patients.

There were 41,101 nurses and attendants in the State hospitals of the country as a whole. Ten percent were graduate nurses. These are either registered nurses or graduate psychiatric nurses. No attempt has been made here to differentiate between them.

Social workers have assumed an increasingly important role in the scheme of operation of an adequate hospital. There are 275 in the country as a whole; 14 States employed none. There are some States in which social workers are employed in one hospital but not in others. The number of hospitals without social workers was 67.

The number of patients per total officer and employee affords one method of comparison of the adequacy of personnel in each State. In the country as a whole, there were 5.7 patients per employee. This ratio was least adequate in the State of Montana—11.4 to 1—and best in the State of New Hampshire—3.8 to 1. The District of Columbia and Wisconsin have been excluded in this consideration.

TABLE 46.—ADMINISTRATIVE STAFF OF STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE AND NUMBER OF PATIENTS PER EMPLOYEE, BY SEX, BY OCCUPATION: 1938 AND 1937

OCCUPATION	1938 ¹			1937 ¹			NUMBER OF PATIENTS PER EMPLOYEE ²	
	Total	Male	Female	Total	Male	Female	1938	1937
Total-----	66,619	35,697	30,922	63,188	33,987	29,201	5.7	5.8
Physicians-----	1,757	1,544	213	1,641	1,443	198	216.6	224.5
Superintendents-----	177	176	1	175	174	1	2,150.3	2,104.8
Assistant physicians-----	1,232	1,063	169	1,145	988	157	308.9	321.7
Pathologists-----	98	84	14	66	54	12	3,883.6	5,581.0
Medical internes-----	137	125	12	159	144	15	2,778.1	2,316.6
Clinical directors and assistants-----	113	96	17	96	83	13	3,368.1	3,836.9
Psychologists and psychometrists-----	58	30	28	58	33	25	6,562.0	6,350.8
Dentists-----	164	162	2	161	159	2	2,320.7	2,287.9
Pharmacists-----	127	103	24	122	107	15	2,996.8	3,019.2
Graduate nurses-----	3,836	472	3,366	3,591	453	5,138	99.2	106.2
Other nurses and attendants-----	37,263	19,055	18,228	35,077	18,000	17,077	10.2	10.5
Occupational therapists-----	821	179	642	783	166	617	463.6	470.4
Industrial supervisors and instructors-----	480	549	131	357	253	104	792.9	1,031.8
Social workers-----	275	20	255	267	16	251	1,584.0	1,379.6
Stewards-----	270	245	25	241	222	19	1,409.6	1,528.4
Clerical employees-----	2,212	559	1,653	2,091	530	1,561	172.1	176.2
Other employees-----	19,354	12,999	6,355	18,799	12,605	6,194	19.7	19.6

¹ Data include 174 hospitals in 1938 and 173 hospitals in 1937.

² Based on average daily resident patient population of hospitals reporting administrative staff. These averages were 380,595 for 1938 and 368,345 for 1937.

TABLE 47.—ADMINISTRATIVE STAFF OF STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE AND NUMBER OF PATIENTS PER EMPLOYEE, BY OCCUPATION, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938

DIVISION AND STATE	All officers and employees	OFFICERS AND EMPLOYEES						
		Superintendents	Assistant physicians	Internes	Psychologists and psychometrists	Dentists	Pharmacists	Graduate nurses
United States—	66,619	177	1,443	137	58	164	127	3,838
NEW ENGLAND—	8,546	21	178	3	17	17	14	722
Maine—	524	2	9	—	1	1	—	34
New Hampshire—	553	1	9	—	2	1	—	47
Vermont—	203	1	4	—	—	—	1	20
Massachusetts—	5,270	15	109	—	15	12	11	512
Rhode Island—	448	1	13	2	1	1	—	29
Connecticut—	1,548	3	34	1	—	2	2	80
MIDDLE ATLANTIC—	22,009	32	431	77	21	45	29	1,754
New York—	16,529	20	300	71	—	29	19	1,313
New Jersey—	2,362	3	61	6	11	9	4	150
Pennsylvania—	3,118	9	70	—	10	7	6	291
EAST NORTH CENTRAL—	11,706	35	265	11	5	27	26	542
Ohio—	2,114	9	47	3	—	4	4	210
Indiana—	1,067	6	24	—	1	4	3	6
Illinois—	4,569	10	118	3	1	11	10	175
Michigan—	3,379	7	64	5	3	7	7	155
Wisconsin—	577	3	12	—	—	1	2	18
WEST NORTH CENTRAL—	5,137	24	110	10	3	16	18	290
Minnesota—	1,249	6	20	2	—	3	2	126
Iowa—	766	5	18	3	—	5	5	48
Missouri—	1,306	4	24	2	—	1	4	33
North Dakota—	304	1	7	1	—	1	1	12
South Dakota—	272	2	5	—	—	2	1	4
Nebraska—	620	3	17	2	—	2	2	20
Kansas—	620	3	19	—	3	2	3	47
SOUTH ATLANTIC—	7,418	20	175	26	9	22	11	513
Delaware—	238	1	10	—	3	1	1	19
Maryland—	955	4	33	—	—	3	1	14
Dist. of Columbia—	1,789	1	29	21	2	1	1	96
Virginia—	915	4	18	1	—	4	2	35
West Virginia—	435	4	22	4	3	3	1	24
North Carolina—	705	3	17	—	—	2	2	30
South Carolina—	712	1	15	—	—	1	1	42
Georgia—	877	1	16	—	—	3	1	34
Florida—	812	1	15	—	1	4	1	19
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL—	2,442	11	48	4	2	9	4	39
Kentucky—	612	5	11	—	1	3	1	7
Tennessee—	598	4	9	4	—	3	1	7
Alabama—	634	2	12	—	—	2	1	10
Mississippi—	598	2	16	—	1	1	1	15
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL—	3,911	12	99	1	—	10	12	42
Arkansas—	576	1	21	—	—	2	1	5
Louisiana—	651	2	15	—	—	2	2	12
Oklahoma—	873	4	18	—	—	1	4	8
Texas—	1,809	5	45	1	—	5	5	17
MOUNTAIN—	1,480	9	30	—	1	5	3	53
Montana—	167	1	4	—	—	1	—	4
Idaho—	104	2	1	—	1	—	1	4
Wyoming—	66	1	1	—	—	—	1	12
Colorado—	702	1	12	—	—	2	1	25
New Mexico—	124	1	2	—	—	1	—	3
Arizona—	123	1	6	—	—	1	—	2
Utah—	155	1	3	—	—	—	—	2
Nevada—	39	1	1	—	—	—	—	1
PACIFIC—	3,970	13	107	5	—	13	10	83
Washington—	811	3	28	1	—	3	3	59
Oregon—	426	3	14	1	—	1	1	11
California—	2,733	7	65	3	—	9	6	13

TABLE 47.—ADMINISTRATIVE STAFF OF STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE AND NUMBER OF PATIENTS PER EMPLOYEE, BY OCCUPATION, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938—Continued

DIVISION AND STATE	OFFICERS AND EMPLOYEES—Continued						Average daily resident population ¹	Number of patients per employee
	Other nurses and attendants	Occupational therapists and assistants	Social workers	Stewards	Clerical employees	Others		
United States—	37,263	821	275	270	2,212	19,854	380,595	² 5.7
NEW ENGLAND—	4,413	105	43	35	291	2,687	36,494	4.3
Maine—	229	4	2	2	17	223	2,685	5.1
New Hampshire—	266	9	1	4	22	191	2,091	3.8
Vermont—	98	3	—	3	5	68	1,054	5.2
Massachusetts—	2,622	65	32	21	175	1,685	21,089	4.0
Rhode Island—	260	7	4	1	20	109	2,524	5.6
Connecticut—	938	17	4	4	52	411	7,051	4.6
MIDDLE ATLANTIC—	11,896	278	105	50	807	6,484	95,291	4.3
New York—	9,336	165	74	29	581	4,592	68,487	4.1
New Jersey—	1,113	59	13	8	105	820	10,365	4.4
Pennsylvania—	1,447	54	18	13	121	1,072	16,439	5.3
EAST NORTH CENTRAL—	6,888	212	54	45	422	3,174	72,767	6.2
Ohio—	1,057	23	5	16	48	688	18,991	9.0
Indiana—	634	21	1	6	19	342	8,040	7.5
Illinois—	2,878	100	17	9	194	1,043	28,802	6.3
Michigan—	1,995	64	30	9	140	915	14,865	4.4
Wisconsin—	324	4	1	9	21	186	2,069	3.6
WEST NORTH CENTRAL—	2,587	60	5	35	138	1,841	36,278	7.1
Minnesota—	655	24	1	10	27	373	9,594	7.7
Iowa—	348	7	—	6	30	291	6,637	8.7
Missouri—	654	18	2	8	35	521	8,058	6.2
North Dakota—	187	4	—	1	5	84	1,854	6.1
South Dakota—	123	—	—	2	7	126	1,624	6.0
Nebraska—	355	6	1	4	19	189	3,855	6.2
Kansas—	265	1	1	4	15	257	4,656	7.5
SOUTH ATLANTIC—	4,178	57	29	37	214	2,327	47,829	6.4
Delaware—	107	9	5	2	14	66	1,115	4.7
Maryland—	592	8	5	6	30	239	6,224	6.7
Dist. of Columbia—	968	12	3	1	59	595	5,723	3.2
Virginia—	525	3	1	4	15	303	8,799	9.6
West Virginia—	197	9	12	15	15	126	3,836	6.8
North Carolina—	431	1	—	5	12	202	6,500	9.2
South Carolina—	368	5	2	2	15	250	4,171	5.9
Georgia—	594	9	1	1	18	199	7,187	8.2
Florida—	396	1	—	1	36	337	4,274	5.3
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL—	1,521	43	5	13	64	679	21,061	8.6
Kentucky—	386	10	1	6	14	169	6,315	10.3
Tennessee—	358	2	—	3	17	190	5,316	8.9
Alabama—	419	2	—	2	20	164	5,408	8.5
Mississippi—	358	29	4	2	13	156	4,022	6.7
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL—	2,228	36	16	30	91	1,334	29,192	7.5
Arkansas—	308	7	1	1	17	214	4,173	7.2
Louisiana—	417	3	—	2	11	185	5,708	8.8
Oklahoma—	598	9	2	6	21	202	7,211	8.5
Texas—	905	17	13	21	42	733	12,100	6.7
MOUNTAIN—	896	5	3	9	41	425	10,093	6.8
Montana—	108	—	—	2	6	41	1,897	11.4
Idaho—	49	—	—	—	5	41	925	8.9
Wyoming—	30	—	—	1	2	18	553	8.4
Colorado—	398	1	1	2	14	245	3,687	5.3
New Mexico—	99	1	—	1	3	13	786	6.3
Arizona—	73	—	1	1	8	30	863	7.0
Utah—	113	3	1	1	3	28	1,016	6.6
Nevada—	26	—	—	1	—	9	366	9.4
PACIFIC—	2,656	25	15	16	144	883	31,590	² 8.0
Washington—	458	10	5	5	27	209	6,069	7.5
Oregon—	269	2	2	4	12	106	4,220	² 10.4
California—	1,929	13	8	7	105	568	21,281	7.8

¹ Population of hospitals reporting administrative staff.² Exclusive of Morningside Hospital.

EXPENDITURES.—The total expenditures in the United States in State hospitals for the year 1938 were reported as \$127,470,816. This was an increase of slightly more than \$4,000,000 over the previous year. More than one-tenth of this amount was spent for additions and improvements, leaving \$112,812,589 for maintenance. More than half of maintenance expenditures were devoted to salaries and wages.

The per capita cost of maintenance in the United States in 1938 was \$297.13. The variation among the States was most marked. The highest per capita expenditure was in Massachusetts, \$427.85 in 1938. The lowest was in Kentucky, \$117.82. In Massachusetts there was a correspondingly larger proportionate outlay for salaries and wages. It is customary for States that expend less for their mentally ill also to pay their hospital personnel on a lower standard.

The amount spent for purchased provisions decreased slightly in 1938, as did the per capita cost for this purpose. This change may be caused by variation in the purchase value of the dollar, by changes in food costs, or by increased use of hospital farms. It is important to remember that these provision expenditures take no cognizance of the value of produce raised on the hospital farm, in many cases a sizable proportion of the total. Consequently there is little comparability throughout the States in expenditures for this purpose.

TABLE 48.—ANNUAL EXPENDITURES OF STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, WITH PER CAPITA EXPENDITURE: 1938 AND 1937

CLASS OF EXPENDITURES	AMOUNT ¹		PER CAPITA EXPENDITURE ²	
	1938	1937 ³	1938	1937
Total-----	\$127,470,816	\$123,347,194	\$335.73	\$336.18
Operation and maintenance-----				
Salaries and wages-----	112,812,589	104,472,946	297.13	284.74
Provisions-----	59,449,107	50,506,595	156.58	137.66
Fuel, light, and water-----	24,950,973	24,978,297	65.72	68.08
Other maintenance-----	9,084,165	8,612,387	23.93	23.47
Additions, improvements, and other expenditures-----	19,328,344	20,375,667	50.91	55.53
	14,658,227	18,874,248	38.61	51.44

¹ Data include 172 hospitals for 1938 and 170 for 1937.

² Based on average daily resident population of hospitals with expenditures reported. These averages were 379,678 for 1938 and 366,905 for 1937.

³ Includes 1 hospital reporting expenditures for 8 months, and 2 for 9 months.

TABLE 49.—EXPENDITURES OF STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, WITH PER CAPITA EXPENDITURE FOR MAINTENANCE, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938

DIVISION AND STATE	MAINTENANCE						Average daily resident patient population ¹	Per capita expenditure for maintenance
	Total	Salaries and wages	Provisions	Fuel, light, and water	Other	Additions, improvements, and other expenditures		
United States	\$112,812,589	\$59,449,107	\$24,950,975	\$9,084,165	\$19,528,544	\$14,658,227	379,678	\$297.13
NEW ENGLAND	13,937,657	7,579,458	2,727,998	1,264,436	2,365,765	1,520,644	36,157	385.48
Maine	756,767	375,805	164,199	89,232	127,731	116,975	2,685	281.85
New Hampshire	804,314	394,105	168,984	74,265	166,960	95,450	2,091	384.66
Vermont	300,032	148,297	59,337	32,411	59,987	51,984	1,054	284.66
Massachusetts	8,878,673	4,987,045	1,521,177	793,513	1,577,138	1,088,840	20,752	427.85
Rhode Island	774,450	355,494	166,789	124,136	148,031	10,454	2,524	306.83
Connecticut	2,425,421	1,338,912	647,512	151,079	285,918	156,941	7,051	343.70
MIDDLE ATLANTIC	37,285,252	22,120,469	7,573,043	2,788,083	4,803,657	1,867,786	95,291	391.28
New York	28,192,859	16,874,590	5,844,390	2,065,919	3,407,980	1,520,455	68,487	411.65
New Jersey	3,993,158	2,417,066	651,982	321,519	602,791	150,711	10,565	385.25
Pennsylvania	5,099,235	2,828,813	1,076,671	400,845	792,906	196,622	18,439	310.19
E. NORTH CENTRAL	21,055,672	11,180,286	4,512,679	1,795,597	3,567,110	5,251,206	72,491	290.46
Ohio	3,676,920	1,711,532	786,964	451,978	726,446	325,227	18,991	195.61
Indiana	1,570,294	674,224	350,592	174,514	370,964	1,028,805	7,764	202.25
Illinois	7,478,651	3,986,291	1,747,506	622,426	1,122,428	3,167,521	28,802	259.66
Michigan	7,302,829	4,246,760	1,458,070	462,052	1,135,947	678,522	14,865	491.28
Wisconsin	1,026,978	561,479	169,547	84,627	211,325	51,131	2,069	496.36
W. NORTH CENTRAL	8,182,251	3,459,456	2,052,443	943,301	1,727,071	1,515,642	36,278	225.54
Minnesota	2,011,032	1,036,992	432,503	241,943	299,594	194,853	9,594	209.61
Iowa	1,288,201	483,646	320,638	219,122	264,795	359,952	6,637	194.09
Missouri	2,026,767	799,447	553,525	170,921	502,874	219,888	8,058	251.52
North Dakota	596,583	248,942	125,673	67,069	154,899	89,479	1,854	321.79
South Dakota	425,432	171,452	104,439	43,892	105,649	149,861	1,624	261.97
Nebraska	867,928	332,718	249,894	108,089	177,227	376,585	3,855	225.14
Kansas	966,308	386,239	265,771	92,265	222,033	128,024	4,656	207.54
SOUTH ATLANTIC	12,530,101	5,827,917	3,380,149	751,507	2,570,528	1,502,544	47,829	261.98
Delaware	437,349	212,835	110,580	25,517	88,437	4,259	1,115	392.24
Maryland	1,559,062	673,221	389,901	154,434	341,506	587,215	6,224	250.49
Dist. of Col.	3,771,957	2,523,335	634,830	146,523	467,269	255,264	5,723	659.09
Virginia	1,366,122	515,904	454,556	94,153	501,409	132,950	8,799	155.26
West Virginia	678,563	277,669	203,700	34,875	162,519	105,804	3,836	176.89
N. Carolina	1,152,467	397,104	302,664	67,340	385,559	37,805	6,500	177.30
S. Carolina	1,116,368	414,941	340,593	101,730	259,104	25,282	4,171	267.55
Georgia	1,317,444	532,846	520,458	47,159	216,981	118,045	7,187	183.31
Florida	1,130,769	290,062	422,787	79,776	348,144	235,922	4,274	264.57
E. SOUTH CENTRAL	3,165,639	1,231,079	950,084	265,697	718,779	155,002	21,061	150.31
Kentucky	744,031	305,765	230,438	42,682	165,146	2,760	6,315	117.82
Tennessee	909,887	304,833	348,164	91,789	165,101	23,011	5,316	171.18
Alabama	921,502	362,106	241,514	72,923	244,959	107,768	5,408	170.40
Mississippi	590,219	258,375	129,968	58,303	143,575	21,463	4,022	146.75
W. SOUTH CENTRAL	6,346,241	2,357,180	1,726,567	452,941	1,799,553	1,433,023	29,192	217.40
Arkansas	808,519	281,868	242,485	66,966	217,200	28,469	4,173	193.75
Louisiana	1,153,859	477,258	292,748	103,565	280,488	21,490	5,708	202.15
Oklahoma	1,616,589	550,329	500,078	91,159	475,023	248,308	7,211	224.18
Texas	2,767,274	1,057,725	691,256	191,451	826,842	1,134,756	12,100	228.70
MOUNTAIN	2,492,117	1,181,265	551,867	235,670	523,315	436,876	10,093	246.92
Montana	566,070	152,814	104,547	51,509	77,300	17,120	1,897	192.97
Idaho	230,861	83,321	40,519	29,217	77,804	283,796	925	249.56
Wyoming	124,880	56,153	19,248	13,913	35,566	-----	553	225.46
Colorado	976,272	501,948	221,002	87,040	166,282	37,774	3,587	264.79
New Mexico	203,134	75,544	41,576	20,252	65,862	20,904	786	258.44
Arizona	240,779	120,779	65,300	26,421	28,279	14,893	863	279.00
Utah	266,519	149,858	41,600	15,928	56,433	22,690	1,016	262.42
Nevada	83,902	41,148	15,175	11,390	16,189	39,699	366	229.24
PACIFIC	7,817,559	4,502,017	1,476,143	586,933	1,252,566	977,504	31,286	245.64
Washington	1,469,018	740,992	402,253	127,795	197,978	564,961	6,089	241.26
Oregon ²	679,924	316,333	126,771	108,085	128,735	102,401	3,915	173.63
California	5,568,717	3,444,892	947,119	351,053	925,853	310,142	21,281	265.37

¹ Totals for the United States and for individual States include only population of institutions with expenditures reported.

² Exclusive of Morningside hospital.

VETERANS' ADMINISTRATION HOSPITALS

In 1938 there were 26 Veterans' Administration hospitals in the United States devoted solely to the care of mental patients. Some general hospitals for veterans in addition maintain psychiatric wards. In no case is a patient retained for continued treatment held in the psychiatric ward of one of the general hospitals for any considerable period of time.

The following tables deal only with mental hospitals for veterans. The distribution of these data is by State of hospitalization rather than by State of residence. Veterans' hospitals are located in 23 States. There are only three Veterans' Administration hospitals that admit women as patients. These facilities are in Georgia, Alabama, and California. The number of female patients is very small.

There was an increase from 24,353 to 26,599 patients in hospitals during the course of the year, and a slight increase also in the number of patients on parole. In no other type of mental hospital is the proportion of readmissions so high. They constituted more than half of the number of first admissions.

A veteran rarely experiences difficulty in securing needed hospitalization. He is always entitled to treatment in the public hospitals of the State in which he claims residence, as well as in a veterans' hospital. It is difficult to determine the number of hospitalized mentally-ill veterans, for there may be large numbers in State hospitals, but data on these are not available.

Patients admitted for treatment to a veterans' hospital for the first time show a distribution of mental disorders decidedly different from State hospital admissions. Dementia praecox constitutes the largest admission category, but general paresis runs a close second. There is probably no greater amount of general paresis among first admissions of veterans than would be the case among male first admissions to State hospitals within the same age ranges. There is an abundance also of patients with psychoneuroses. This may be in the main accounted for by the fact that the condition of a psychoneurotic patient is apt to be less acute than a frank psychosis. If overcrowding in the State hospital necessitates refusal to admit some patients, they are the ones most likely to be overlooked. However, a veterans' hospital, with its more abundant facilities, can accommodate them. It may further be observed that many of these patients would be more accurately described and are designated in the nomenclature of the veterans' hospitals as neurotic.

TABLE 50.—MOVEMENT OF PATIENT POPULATION IN VETERANS' ADMINISTRATION HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938¹

DIVISION AND STATE	ON BOOKS AT BEGINNING OF YEAR			ADMISSIONS DURING YEAR			
	Total	In hospital	On parole or otherwise absent	Total	First admissions	Readmissions	Transfers
United States-----	25,461	24,353	1,108	11,651	6,142	3,228	2,281
NEW ENGLAND-----							
Massachusetts-----	1,756	1,668	88	408	107	142	159
MIDDLE ATLANTIC-----	4,874	4,625	249	1,733	830	356	547
New York-----	2,313	2,238	75	1,181	446	251	484
New Jersey-----	1,092	969	123	244	195	30	19
Pennsylvania-----	1,489	1,418	51	308	189	75	44
EAST NORTH CENTRAL-----	6,526	6,384	242	2,063	858	489	716
Ohio-----	1,038	1,014	24	346	105	123	118
Indiana-----	1,545	1,514	31	352	145	159	48
Illinois-----	2,875	2,769	106	832	462	121	249
Michigan-----	909	830	79	444	133	83	228
Wisconsin-----	259	257	2	89	13	3	73
WEST NORTH CENTRAL-----	1,845	1,811	34	479	252	61	166
Minnesota-----	814	803	11	321	188	36	97
Iowa-----	1,031	1,008	23	158	64	25	69
SOUTH ATLANTIC-----	3,068	2,893	173	1,344	778	443	123
Maryland-----	1,127	1,111	16	449	261	70	118
Virginia-----	688	652	36	349	284	60	5
Georgia-----	1,251	1,130	121	546	233	313	-----
Male-----	1,214	1,099	115	530	217	313	-----
Female-----	37	31	6	16	16	-----	-----

¹ These figures report only male patients except where otherwise indicated.

TABLE 50.—MOVEMENT OF PATIENT POPULATION IN VETERANS' ADMINISTRATION HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938¹—Continued

DIVISION AND STATE	ON BOOKS AT BEGINNING OF YEAR			ADMISSIONS DURING YEAR						
	Total	In hospital	On parole or otherwise absent	Total	First admissions	Readmissions	Transfers			
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	2,504	2,378	126	3,445	1,987	1,204	254			
Kentucky-----	281	261	-----	581	425	46	110			
Alabama-----	1,467	1,381	86	2,262	1,392	826	44			
Male-----	1,457	1,381	86	2,261	1,391	826	44			
Female-----	-----	-----	-----	1	1	-----	-----			
Mississippi-----	776	736	40	602	170	332	100			
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	1,939	1,822	117	1,276	813	340	123			
Arkansas-----	979	943	36	705	599	241	65			
Texas-----	960	879	81	571	414	99	58			
MOUNTAIN-----	1,013	988	25	329	201	74	54			
Wyoming-----	457	448	9	38	24	14	-----			
Colorado-----	556	540	16	291	177	60	54			
PACIFIC-----	1,838	1,784	54	574	316	119	139			
Washington-----	737	708	29	244	144	34	66			
California-----	1,101	1,076	25	330	172	85	73			
Male-----	1,084	1,060	24	313	168	81	64			
Female-----	17	16	1	17	4	4	9			
SEPARATIONS DURING YEAR										
	Discharges			Deaths		ON BOOKS AT END OF YEAR				
	Total	Total	From hospital	While on parole	Transfers	In hospital	Total	In hospital	On parole or otherwise absent	
United States-----	9,176	7,480	6,128	1,352	606	1,078	12	27,936	26,599	1,337
NEW ENGLAND-----	244	194	131	63	11	39	-----	1,920	1,827	93
Massachusetts-----	244	194	131	63	11	39	-----	1,920	1,827	93
MIDDLE ATLANTIC-----	940	747	623	124	46	145	2	5,667	5,355	312
New York-----	462	382	333	49	18	61	1	5,032	2,906	126
New Jersey-----	205	161	138	23	11	33	1	1,130	994	136
Pennsylvania-----	272	204	152	52	17	51	-----	1,505	1,455	50
EAST NORTH CENTRAL-----	1,623	1,211	905	306	134	272	6	7,066	6,831	235
Ohio-----	229	183	143	40	16	29	1	1,155	1,136	19
Indiana-----	345	267	214	53	12	67	-----	1,551	1,523	28
Illinois-----	744	543	400	143	67	131	3	2,963	2,863	100
Michigan-----	253	181	115	66	32	38	2	1,100	1,016	84
Wisconsin-----	51	37	33	4	7	7	-----	297	293	4
WEST NORTH CENTRAL-----	303	234	181	53	30	38	1	2,021	1,969	52
Minnesota-----	144	118	105	15	3	22	1	991	964	27
Iowa-----	159	116	78	38	27	16	-----	1,030	1,005	25
SOUTH ATLANTIC-----	1,153	946	743	203	76	131	-----	3,257	3,091	166
Maryland-----	260	204	172	32	15	41	-----	1,316	1,299	17
Virginia-----	333	230	194	36	61	42	-----	704	664	40
Georgia-----	560	512	377	135	-----	48	-----	1,237	1,128	109
Male-----	540	492	366	126	-----	48	-----	1,204	1,096	108
Female-----	20	20	11	9	-----	-----	-----	33	32	1
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	3,039	2,780	2,513	267	22	237	-----	2,910	2,693	217
Kentucky-----	313	288	288	-----	9	16	-----	529	529	-----
Alabama-----	2,205	2,016	1,818	198	-----	190	-----	1,523	1,404	119
Male-----	2,205	2,016	1,818	198	-----	189	-----	1,523	1,404	119
Female-----	1	-----	-----	-----	-----	1	-----	-----	-----	-----
Mississippi-----	520	475	407	69	13	31	-----	858	760	98
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	1,041	880	701	179	71	87	3	2,174	2,002	172
Arkansas-----	550	469	381	88	42	38	1	1,134	1,075	59
Texas-----	491	411	320	91	29	49	2	1,040	927	113
MOUNTAIN-----	218	143	97	46	26	49	-----	1,124	1,099	25
Wyoming-----	80	51	26	25	16	13	-----	415	414	1
Colorado-----	138	92	71	21	10	36	-----	709	685	24
PACIFIC-----	615	345	234	111	190	80	-----	1,797	1,732	65
Washington-----	314	166	131	35	120	28	-----	667	635	32
California-----	301	179	103	76	70	52	-----	1,130	1,097	33
Male-----	291	171	96	75	70	50	-----	1,106	1,074	32
Female-----	10	8	7	1	-----	2	-----	24	23	1

¹ These figures report only male patients except where otherwise indicated.

TABLE 51.—FIRST ADMISSIONS TO VETERANS' ADMINISTRATION HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, BY MENTAL DISORDER, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938¹

DIVISION AND STATE	Total number	WITH PSYCHOSIS													Total without psychosis
		Total	General paresis	With other forms of syphilis of the C. N. S.	With other infectious diseases	Alcoholic	With cerebral arteriosclerosis	With convulsive disorders	Senile	With organic changes of the nervous system	Psychoneuroses	Manic-depressive	Dementia praecox	With psychopathic personality	
United States	6,142	4,080	865	242	47	280	175	129	43	81	335	294	928	79	153 449 2,052
NEW ENGLAND	107	99	15	3	1	18	11	4	1	4	5	3	24	1	4 5 8
Massachusetts	107	99	15	3	1	18	11	4	1	4	5	3	24	1	4 5 8
MIDDLE ATLANTIC	830	623	132	12	6	70	39	15	7	20	67	41	111	19	24 62 207
New York	446	390	81	4	1	48	22	8	6	12	47	27	70	18	13 53 56
New Jersey	195	96	19	4	2	7	8	3	1	7	1	5	23	—	2 16 97
Pennsylvania	189	135	32	4	3	15	9	2	—	1	19	9	18	1	9 13 54
E. NORTH CENTRAL	858	527	132	15	8	52	15	12	6	4	18	51	96	11	19 86 351
Ohio	105	83	9	1	—	6	3	—	—	—	4	4	11	—	45 22
Indiana	145	89	25	2	—	9	2	—	1	—	9	5	19	5	7 7 56
Illinois	462	270	72	12	8	21	5	10	4	3	4	28	61	7	9 26 192
Michigan	153	74	26	—	—	11	5	2	1	—	—	12	6	1	3 7 59
Wisconsin	13	11	—	—	—	5	—	—	—	1	1	2	1	—	1 2
W. NORTH CENTRAL	252	176	34	—	1	17	11	8	3	2	22	16	38	6	7 11 76
Minnesota	188	130	20	—	1	15	5	7	2	1	17	12	29	6	6 9 58
Iowa	64	46	14	—	—	2	6	1	1	1	5	4	9	—	1 2 18
SOUTH ATLANTIC	778	628	140	11	10	40	22	15	7	6	35	52	168	8	30 84 150
Maryland	261	216	58	—	—	5	11	2	5	—	—	15	78	2	5 37 45
Virginia	284	207	47	4	—	13	3	—	3	3	25	25	49	4	12 19 77
Georgia	233	205	35	7	10	22	8	15	1	3	10	12	41	2	13 26 28
Male	217	189	35	7	9	21	8	15	—	3	4	12	40	2	13 22 28
Female	16	16	—	—	1	1	—	—	1	—	6	—	1	—	6 —
E. SOUTH CENTRAL	1,987	1,043	161	178	4	11	16	54	15	30	97	68	255	19	24 113 944
Kentucky	425	382	96	8	—	—	5	10	8	2	14	46	145	16	16 16 43
Alabama	1,292	568	50	170	4	1	11	44	5	28	83	20	110	5	6 35 824
Male	1,291	566	60	170	4	1	11	44	5	28	83	20	110	3	6 35 823
Female	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
Mississippi	170	93	15	—	—	10	—	—	2	—	—	2	—	—	2 62 77
W. SOUTH CENTRAL	813	602	140	7	14	53	22	15	1	10	88	29	152	4	16 51 211
Arkansas	399	342	62	—	12	39	10	7	1	2	84	18	95	—	1 11 57
Texas	414	260	78	7	2	14	12	8	—	8	4	11	57	4	15 40 154
MOUNTAIN	201	165	60	1	—	6	12	2	2	2	1	10	44	5	4 16 36
Wyoming	24	12	—	—	—	1	—	—	1	—	—	4	1	—	5 12
Colorado	177	153	60	1	—	5	12	2	1	2	1	6	43	5	4 11 24
PACIFIC	316	217	51	15	3	13	27	6	3	3	2	24	38	6	5 21 99
Washington	144	71	11	2	—	7	5	2	3	3	—	3	18	6	5 8 73
California	172	146	40	13	3	6	22	4	—	2	21	20	—	2 13 26	
Male	168	142	40	13	3	6	22	4	—	2	18	19	—	2 13 26	
Female	4	4	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	3	1	—	—	—

¹ These figures report only male patients except where otherwise indicated.

COUNTY AND CITY HOSPITALS

County or city hospitals are maintained in only 12 States. In many of these the proportion of patients is small. Pennsylvania, Wisconsin, New Jersey, and Missouri have the largest numbers. Rightfully, these patients should be considered as complementing the State hospital population.

In Wisconsin each incoming patient is allowed the privilege of 1 year's residence in a State hospital. If, at the end of that time, it appears that he will not be further benefited by intensive therapy, he is transferred to a county hospital, of which there are 36, one solely for the tubercular mentally

diseased. These patients are older, on the average, than State hospital patients, constituting in large part patients with psychoses of old-age. They are comparable to continued-treatment patients in State hospitals of other States.

In some county and city hospitals, the patients show the same clinical distribution as patients in State hospitals. In these instances the patient population is drawn from a well-defined area of the State.

Approximately one-eighth of the patients admitted for the first time are diagnosed as "without psychosis" and most of these fall in the category of alcoholism. New Jersey treats large proportions of alcoholics in its county hospitals, almost one-fourth of its first admissions (23 percent) being alcoholics without psychosis.

TABLE 52.—MOVEMENT OF PATIENT POPULATION IN COUNTY AND CITY HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938

DIVISION AND STATE	ON BOOKS AT BEGINNING OF YEAR			ADMISSIONS						
	Total	In hospital	On parole or otherwise absent	Total	First admissions	Readmissions	Transfers			
United States-----	38,735	35,421	3,314	10,317	8,133	1,274	910			
MIDDLE ATLANTIC-----	22,808	20,368	2,440	5,466	4,626	728	112			
New Jersey-----	6,180	5,367	815	2,577	2,274	260	43			
Pennsylvania-----	16,628	15,001	1,627	2,889	2,352	468	69			
EAST NORTH CENTRAL-----	10,350	9,801	549	2,562	1,649	160	753			
Ohio-----	634	634	-----	752	740	3	9			
Michigan-----	19	19	-----	218	218	-----	-----			
Wisconsin-----	9,697	9,148	549	1,592	691	157	744			
WEST NORTH CENTRAL-----	4,166	3,904	262	652	487	120	45			
Iowa-----	339	327	12	65	27	4	34			
Missouri-----	3,827	3,577	250	587	460	116	11			
SOUTH ATLANTIC-----	88	86	2	357	266	91	-----			
Maryland-----	88	86	2	357	266	91	-----			
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	671	643	28	398	342	56	-----			
Tennessee-----	671	643	28	398	342	56	-----			
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	70	70	-----	454	365	89	-----			
Louisiana-----	70	70	-----	454	365	89	-----			
PACIFIC-----	582	549	33	428	398	30	-----			
California-----	582	549	33	428	398	30	-----			
SEPARATIONS										
	Total	Discharges			Transfers	Deaths		Total	In hospital	On parole or otherwise absent
		Total	From hospitals	While on parole		In hospital	While on parole			
United States-----	9,791	4,863	2,647	2,216	1,995	2,848	85	39,261	35,980	3,281
MIDDLE ATLANTIC-----	5,280	3,063	1,275	1,788	509	1,667	41	22,994	20,694	2,300
New Jersey-----	2,461	1,584	1,124	460	259	598	20	6,296	5,519	777
Pennsylvania-----	2,819	1,479	151	1,328	250	1,069	21	16,698	15,175	1,523
EAST NORTH CENTRAL-----	2,245	957	740	217	590	663	35	10,667	10,064	603
Ohio-----	739	476	476	-----	125	138	-----	647	647	-----
Michigan-----	226	86	86	-----	130	10	-----	11	11	-----
Wisconsin-----	1,280	395	178	217	335	515	35	10,009	9,406	603
WEST NORTH CENTRAL-----	609	265	155	110	114	224	6	4,209	3,891	318
Iowa-----	46	2	1	1	20	23	1	358	338	20
Missouri-----	563	263	154	109	94	201	5	3,951	3,553	298
SOUTH ATLANTIC-----	581	94	85	9	276	9	2	64	61	3
Maryland-----	581	94	85	9	276	9	2	64	61	3
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	344	228	147	81	6	110	-----	725	694	31
Tennessee-----	344	228	147	81	6	110	-----	725	694	31
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	482	185	185	-----	280	17	-----	42	42	-----
Louisiana-----	482	185	185	-----	280	17	-----	42	42	-----
PACIFIC-----	450	71	60	11	220	158	1	560	534	26
California-----	450	71	60	11	220	158	1	560	534	26

TABLE 53.—FIRST ADMISSIONS TO COUNTY AND CITY HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, BY MENTAL DISORDER AND SEX, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938

DIVISION AND STATE	All first admissions	Total with psychosis	General paresis	With other forms of epidemic encephalitis of C.N.S.	With other infectious diseases	Alcoholic	Due to drugs and other exogenous poisons	With cerebral traumatic arterio-sclerosis	With other disturbances of circulation	Involuntary pareses	Senile	Due to other metabolic, etc., diseases	Due to new growth	With organic changes of the nervous system																								
	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	P									
			3,731	3,230	443	158	61	31	22	14	5	9	557	67	20	41	32	10	375	327	46	18	79	85	550	497	55	181	41	46	9	5	46	51				
United States—	4,623	3,510																																				
MIDDLE ATLANTIC———																																						
New Jersey———	2,693	1,935	2,020	1,772	232	73	32	21	16	8	3	5	179	29	9	22	9	215	209	31	11	52	58	237	212	39	88	25	23	5	4	16	15					
Pennsylvania———	1,350	924	1,260	971	48	21	2	17	10	6	1	3	95	12	2	5	8	138	149	11	6	15	17	56	81	4	22	15	12	4	2	2	11					
Ohio———	1,343	1,009			164	52	50	4	6	2	2	2	86	17	7	19	14	4	77	60	20	5	37	41	161	131	55	66	10	11	1	—	14	11				
EAST NORTH CENTRAL———																																						
Michigan———	857	792	768	745	61	39	9	2	1	3	2	3	74	14	5	16	6	—	76	56	10	6	130	120	15	85	8	15	5	—	11	9						
Wisconsin———	359	381	345	364	32	20	5	2	—	3	1	3	44	6	—	12	3	—	26	14	5	3	7	2	47	56	12	58	5	10	2	—	4	4				
Iowa———	132	86	116	73	4	5	2	—	—	1	—	1	9	1	5	2	3	—	5	5	2	3	1	10	6	—	2	2	1	—	3	3						
Missouri———	145	121	211	219	50	15	15	6	2	—	—	—	—	15	1	—	—	—	—	1	5	50	55	5	8	3	5	—	—	5	5							
SOUTH ATLANTIC———																																						
Maryland———	145	121	137	115	115	115	18	9	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	39	10	3	1	2	—	16	14	—	2	2	4	3	—	—	1	3	—	—	5	5
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL———																																						
Tennessee———	207	135	184	184	25	11	2	—	1	—	1	—	1	7	1	2	—	—	13	6	—	7	6	21	21	22	—	—	2	2	—	—	1	1	1			
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL———																																						
Louisiana———	221	144	204	131	49	10	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	32	10	—	—	—	—	1	1	2	—	2	2	13	13	—	—	2	2	—	—	8	1			
PACIFIC———																																						
California———	236	162	184	127	8	1	2	—	1	3	—	—	11	2	1	1	2	—	1	2	1	1	40	29	5	2	5	4	95	72	—	—	1	1	—	—	1	1
256	162	184	127	8	1	2	—	1	3	—	—	11	2	1	1	2	—	1	2	1	1	40	29	5	2	5	4	95	72	—	—	1	1	—	—	1	1	

TABLE 53.—FIRST ADMISSIONS TO COUNTY AND CITY HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, BY MENTAL DISORDER AND SEX, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1939--Continued

DIVISION AND STATE	Psycho-neuroses	Manic-depressive	Dementia praecox (schizophrenia)	Paranoia and paranoid conditions	With psychopathic personality	With mental deficiency	Other, undiagnosed, and unknown	WITHOUT PSYCHOSIS												MENTAL DISEASE																
								Total				Epilepsy				Mental deficiency				Alcoholism				Drug addiction				Personality disorders				Psychopathic personality				
								M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F			
United States	62	113	355	527	756	732	101	87	50	21	108	118	178	114	692	280	64	48	97	59	590	66	19	21	11	9	35	30	13	6	63	41				
MIDDLE ATLANTIC-----	27	50	200	327	487	428	45	63	12	12	61	67	77	40	673	161	46	59	50	21	515	50	14	9	8	8	15	9	11	4	34	21				
New Jersey-----	17	27	81	172	148	145	25	45	10	6	21	18	49	28	590	125	40	56	8	2	483	46	15	7	2	3	8	6	10	4	26	19				
Pennsylvania-----	10	25	119	155	339	283	18	2	6	40	49	28	12	85	38	6	3	22	19	32	4	1	2	6	5	7	5	1	—	8	2					
EAST NORTH CENTRAL-----	30	52	77	118	102	107	35	12	6	4	10	18	69	61	89	49	12	1	11	8	45	9	2	7	2	—	10	18	2	2	5	4				
Ohio-----	22	44	53	83	45	47	15	3	1	—	5	4	15	10	14	17	1	—	2	1	—	—	2	1	—	—	8	15	—	—	2	1				
Michigan-----	1	5	13	10	22	13	14	5	3	3	3	5	4	10	5	16	15	2	—	—	2	3	—	—	1	2	—	—	2	1	—	—	5	3		
Wisconsin-----	7	3	11	25	35	47	6	4	2	1	4	1	4	10	64	46	59	19	9	1	9	7	34	5	2	1	—	1	5	2	—	1	—	3		
WEST NORTH CENTRAL-----	3	9	15	29	33	54	5	2	5	—	—	12	8	3	2	—	30	10	1	2	6	4	7	—	5	3	—	—	3	—	—	—	10	1		
Iowa-----	—	—	—	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	2	1	—	—	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—		
Missouri-----	3	9	15	27	33	54	5	2	5	—	—	11	6	2	2	—	30	9	1	1	6	4	7	—	3	5	—	—	3	—	—	—	10	1		
SOUTH ATLANTIC-----	—	1	13	17	26	41	1	2	1	1	5	6	—	—	1	1	8	6	1	2	2	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	5	2	
Maryland-----	—	1	13	17	26	41	1	2	1	1	5	6	—	—	1	1	8	6	1	2	2	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—		
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	1	1	34	23	38	35	13	7	2	1	8	8	7	4	23	6	—	—	9	3	14	1	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—		
Tennessee-----	1	1	34	23	38	35	13	7	2	1	8	8	7	4	23	6	—	—	9	3	14	1	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—		
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	1	—	15	12	68	65	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	8	9	2	5	17	15	1	—	1	2	1	—	—	—	6	—	—	7	11	
Louisiana-----	1	—	15	12	68	65	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	8	9	2	5	17	15	1	—	1	2	1	—	—	—	6	—	—	7	11	
PACIFIC-----	—	—	1	1	2	2	2	4	1	4	3	4	2	2	—	1	52	35	5	4	38	21	7	5	—	—	1	1	1	1	—	—	2	2	2	2
California-----	—	—	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	

PRIVATE HOSPITALS

During 1938, those hospitals from which reports were received showed a decrease in the number of patients hospitalized. Response was had from 193 private hospitals.

There was considerable increase, on the whole, in the number of patients placed on parole. It is evident in observing the distribution of paroled patients by State that parole is used frequently in certain of the private hospitals, and not at all in most of them. Hospitals in Massachusetts, Rhode Island, Connecticut, New York, Pennsylvania, Maryland, and California most frequently employ the practice.

Many more than half of all incoming patients are first admissions. There are twice as many transfers from, as transfers to, these hospitals. It is probable that, when a patient's condition no longer appears to be acute and it is evident that his period of hospitalization will be of long standing, the matter of expense frequently dictates transfer to a public hospital.

Of first admissions with psychosis to private hospitals, dementia praecox, manic-depressive psychosis, and psychoneuroses are the most frequent diagnoses. Alcoholism without psychosis is a predominant problem in some of the States.

TABLE 54.—MOVEMENT OF PATIENT POPULATION IN PRIVATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE,
BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938

DIVISION AND STATE	ON BOOKS AT BEGINNING OF YEAR			ADMISSIONS			
	Total	In hos-pital	On parole or other-wise absent	Total	First admis-sions	Readmis-sions	Transfers
United States-----	11,695	11,046	649	25,202	16,640	7,635	927
NEW ENGLAND-----							
Maine-----	2,123	1,948	175	3,129	1,940	1,074	115
Vermont-----	12	12	---	7	7	---	---
Massachusetts-----	765	755	8	565	333	181	51
Rhode Island-----	518	598	120	606	385	195	26
Connecticut-----	169	151	18	188	188	---	---
MIDDLE ATLANTIC-----	661	632	29	1,763	1,027	698	38
New York-----	2,603	2,208	395	3,889	2,564	1,149	176
New Jersey-----	1,775	1,440	335	2,430	1,579	712	139
Pennsylvania-----	175	175	---	549	336	202	11
EAST NORTH CENTRAL-----	653	593	60	910	649	235	26
Ohio-----	2,392	2,385	7	6,019	4,256	1,500	263
Indiana-----	767	760	7	1,262	1,024	227	11
Illinois-----	71	71	---	451	338	83	10
Michigan-----	445	445	---	1,319	1,009	241	69
Wisconsin-----	742	742	---	1,929	1,204	633	92
WEST NORTH CENTRAL-----	367	367	---	1,078	681	316	81
Minnesota-----	1,243	1,242	1	2,865	1,994	787	84
Iowa-----	20	20	---	177	157	20	---
Missouri-----	642	642	---	998	677	295	26
Nebraska-----	437	436	1	1,171	835	297	39
Kansas-----	86	86	---	185	123	48	14
SOUTH ATLANTIC-----	58	58	---	334	202	127	5
Maryland-----	1,652	1,632	20	3,894	2,342	1,477	75
District of Columbia-----	1,159	1,139	20	1,302	839	407	56
Virginia-----	18	18	---	6	5	1	---
North Carolina-----	130	130	---	670	373	296	1
South Carolina-----	211	211	---	1,020	522	486	12
Georgia-----	23	23	---	261	83	174	4
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	111	111	---	635	520	113	2
Kentucky-----	221	220	1	1,840	869	956	15
Tennessee-----	121	120	1	653	372	278	3
Alabama-----	77	77	---	819	339	468	12
	23	23	---	368	158	210	---

TABLE 54.—MOVEMENT OF PATIENT POPULATION IN PRIVATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE,
BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938—Continued

DIVISION AND STATE	ON BOOKS AT BEGINNING OF YEAR			ADMISSIONS						
	Total	In hospital	On parole or otherwise absent	Total	First admissions	Readmissions	Transfers			
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL—	405	403	2	1,218	926	269	23			
Louisiana—	275	273	2	417	386	26	5			
Texas—	130	130	—	801	540	243	18			
MOUNTAIN—	144	144	—	158	101	39	18			
Colorado—	144	144	—	158	101	39	18			
PACIFIC—	912	864	48	2,190	1,648	384	158			
Washington—	45	45	—	215	146	69	—			
California—	867	819	48	1,975	1,502	315	158			
SEPARATIONS										
Total	Discharges			Transfers	Deaths		Total			
	Total	From hospital	While on parole		In hospital	While on parole				
United States—	25,292	21,810	20,773	1,037	2,065	1,360	37	11,605	10,831	774
NEW ENGLAND—	3,148	2,552	2,348	204	371	220	5	2,104	1,948	156
Maine—	10	5	5	—	1	4	—	9	9	—
Vermont—	551	441	440	1	35	75	—	777	776	1
Massachusetts—	611	503	382	121	52	53	3	513	391	122
Rhode Island—	181	145	145	—	21	15	—	176	151	25
Connecticut—	1,795	1,458	1,376	82	262	73	2	629	621	8
MIDDLE ATLANTIC—	3,793	3,337	2,696	641	207	238	11	2,699	2,198	501
New York—	2,446	2,174	1,647	527	138	129	5	1,759	1,423	336
New Jersey—	530	476	476	—	19	35	—	194	194	—
Pennsylvania—	817	687	573	114	50	74	6	746	581	165
EAST NORTH CENTRAL—	6,159	5,275	5,260	15	568	516	—	2,252	2,236	16
Ohio—	1,300	1,135	1,128	7	81	84	—	729	716	13
Indiana—	449	385	385	—	48	16	—	53	53	—
Illinois—	1,298	1,135	1,127	8	98	65	—	466	466	—
Michigan—	2,031	1,688	1,688	—	226	117	—	640	638	2
Wisconsin—	1,081	932	932	—	115	34	—	364	363	1
WEST NORTH CENTRAL—	2,900	2,400	2,400	—	312	186	—	1,208	1,204	4
Minnesota—	173	155	155	—	10	8	—	24	24	—
Iowa—	1,027	800	800	—	123	104	—	613	610	3
Missouri—	1,183	1,072	1,072	—	75	38	—	425	424	1
Nebraska—	198	116	116	—	52	30	—	73	73	—
Kansas—	319	257	257	—	54	8	—	73	73	—
SOUTH ATLANTIC—	3,895	3,511	3,382	129	270	111	3	1,651	1,611	40
Maryland—	1,270	1,052	923	129	140	76	2	1,191	1,151	40
District of Columbia—	5	2	2	—	3	—	—	19	19	—
Virginia—	667	632	632	—	25	10	—	133	133	—
North Carolina—	1,056	979	979	—	57	20	—	175	175	—
South Carolina—	266	246	246	—	19	—	1	18	18	—
Georgia—	631	600	600	—	26	5	—	115	115	—
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL—	1,870	1,763	1,760	3	79	26	2	191	190	1
Kentucky—	674	632	629	3	27	14	1	100	99	1
Tennessee—	825	789	789	—	25	10	1	71	71	—
Alabama—	371	342	342	—	27	2	—	20	20	—
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL—	1,222	1,093	1,089	4	77	52	—	401	401	—
Louisiana—	417	382	378	4	7	28	—	275	275	—
Texas—	805	711	711	—	70	24	—	126	126	—
MOUNTAIN—	170	138	138	—	16	16	—	132	132	—
Colorado—	170	138	138	—	16	16	—	132	132	—
PACIFIC—	2,135	1,741	1,700	41	185	193	16	967	911	56
Washington—	227	208	208	—	17	2	—	33	33	—
California—	1,908	1,533	1,492	41	168	191	16	934	878	56

TABLE 55.—FIRST ADMISSIONS TO PRIVATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE,

DIVISION AND STATE	TOTAL FIRST ADMISSIONS			TOTAL WITH PSYCHOSIS			General paresis	With other forms of syphilis of the C.N.S.		With epidemic encephalitis		With other infectious diseases	
	Total	Male	Female	Total	Male	Female		M	F	M	F	M	F
1 United States	16,640	8,439	8,201	12,747	5,655	7,092	195	56	47	34	13	14	33
2 NEW ENGLAND	1,940	911	1,029	1,479	609	870	9	4	7	2	1	1	4
3 Maine	7	5	4	6	3	3	1	--	2	--	--	--	--
4 Vermont	353	167	166	254	105	149	5	--	--	1	--	--	1
5 Massachusetts	385	145	240	312	107	205	1	2	--	--	--	--	1
6 Rhode Island	188	86	102	168	72	96	1	1	--	--	--	--	--
7 Connecticut	1,027	510	517	739	322	417	3	1	5	1	1	1	2
8 MIDDLE ATLANTIC	2,564	1,114	1,450	2,166	852	1,314	30	5	6	4	2	4	4
9 New York	1,579	685	894	1,370	542	828	21	3	2	3	2	4	4
10 New Jersey	336	144	192	229	83	146	2	--	--	--	--	--	3
11 Pennsylvania	649	285	364	567	227	340	7	2	4	1	--	--	--
12 EAST NORTH CENTRAL	4,256	2,114	2,142	3,179	1,384	1,795	71	25	9	4	7	3	12
13 Ohio	1,024	521	503	822	382	440	14	6	6	2	1	--	3
14 Indiana	358	193	145	275	147	128	6	2	--	--	1	--	--
15 Illinois	1,009	483	526	781	317	464	22	15	--	1	3	1	1
16 Michigan	1,204	594	610	735	300	435	24	3	1	--	3	1	1
17 Wisconsin	661	323	358	566	238	328	5	1	2	1	--	--	1
18 WEST NORTH CENTRAL	1,994	1,105	889	1,447	684	763	27	8	9	3	1	2	3
19 Minnesota	157	82	75	121	52	69	2	2	--	--	--	--	--
20 Iowa	677	363	314	590	299	291	12	4	1	1	--	1	2
21 Missouri	835	480	355	480	206	274	10	1	6	2	--	1	1
22 Nebraska	123	70	53	100	51	49	1	1	1	--	--	--	1
23 Kansas	202	110	92	156	76	80	2	--	1	--	1	--	--
24 SOUTH ATLANTIC	2,342	1,414	928	1,636	866	770	11	4	5	1	1	--	6
25 Maryland	839	391	448	697	282	415	4	2	--	1	--	--	1
26 Dist. Columbia	5	—	5	5	—	5	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
27 Virginia	373	296	77	314	249	65	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
28 North Carolina	522	329	193	257	151	106	2	--	2	--	--	--	1
29 South Carolina	83	38	45	81	38	43	—	1	--	--	--	--	--
30 Georgia	520	360	160	282	146	136	5	1	3	1	--	--	5
31 EAST SOUTH CENTRAL	869	516	353	512	233	279	5	1	8	--	--	1	8
32 Kentucky	572	206	166	250	117	133	2	1	5	--	--	1	4
33 Tennessee	339	220	119	175	84	91	3	--	2	--	--	4	2
34 Alabama	158	90	68	87	32	55	—	—	1	--	--	--	1
35 WEST SOUTH CENTRAL	926	376	550	756	236	520	15	3	2	15	1	--	1
36 Louisiana	386	88	298	356	65	291	3	1	2	15	1	--	--
37 Texas	540	288	252	400	171	229	12	2	--	--	--	--	1
38 MOUNTAIN	101	45	56	83	33	50	1	--	--	--	--	2	1
39 Colorado	101	45	56	83	33	50	1	--	--	--	--	2	1
40 PACIFIC	1,648	844	804	1,489	758	731	24	6	1	5	--	1	1
41 Washington	146	65	81	122	56	66	7	1	--	2	--	--	--
42 California	1,502	779	723	1,367	702	665	17	5	1	3	--	1	1

MENTAL DISEASE

91

BY MENTAL DISORDER AND SEX, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938

Alcoholic		Due to drugs and other exogenous poisons		Traumatic		With cerebral arterio-sclerosis		With other disturbances of circulation		With convulsive disorders		Senile		Involutional psychoses		Due to other metabolic, etc., diseases		Due to new growth		With organic changes of the nervous system		
		M	F																			
625	177	105	115	44	12	337	368	55	35	24	41	372	570	215	726	37	82	16	15	38	40	
57	12	8	6	1	2	57	74	10	6	3	3	43	75	36	81	8	10	2	1	7	5	
8	1	2	2	--	--	13	18	8	5	2	--	10	8	7	13	1	1	--	--	1	1	
9	3	2	1	--	--	19	29	--	1	--	--	5	15	1	14	--	2	--	1	1	5	
1	1	1	--	1	1	8	5	--	--	2	3	3	11	10	5	3	1	--	1	2	6	
39	7	3	3	1	1	17	20	2	--	1	1	25	49	17	44	2	4	1	--	4	1	7
90	24	11	13	7	1	64	111	6	5	5	13	40	76	51	188	7	15	1	2	3	3	8
56	14	6	5	3	--	40	72	4	4	4	10	22	40	25	92	3	9	1	2	3	--	9
14	4	3	--	1	--	4	8	1	1	--	2	5	19	5	54	--	1	--	--	--	1	10
20	6	2	8	3	1	20	31	1	--	1	1	13	17	21	62	4	5	--	--	--	2	11
140	41	19	30	25	6	91	69	16	11	4	5	110	110	35	184	7	22	6	4	3	9	12
40	7	7	16	14	--	24	13	2	5	1	1	25	38	10	61	5	8	2	1	--	4	13
6	4	1	1	--	--	16	4	1	--	--	--	5	3	3	2	1	1	--	--	--	--	14
28	13	5	8	5	--	28	20	5	2	1	1	31	50	7	34	1	9	3	--	2	3	15
33	7	1	3	3	6	13	14	6	3	1	3	35	23	5	42	--	--	1	1	2	16	
33	10	5	2	1	--	10	18	2	1	1	--	14	16	10	45	--	4	1	2	--	--	17
90	11	13	10	1	2	45	29	6	6	7	4	72	98	39	79	2	7	1	2	2	6	18
5	2	1	--	--	--	4	5	2	--	--	--	2	8	--	--	--	--	--	--	2	19	
60	4	3	1	1	1	23	7	3	--	--	--	45	59	14	36	1	5	--	1	--	--	20
16	4	7	9	--	1	8	12	1	6	--	1	13	15	20	35	1	1	--	1	1	21	
6	--	1	--	--	--	6	2	--	--	1	1	10	11	2	3	--	1	1	--	--	22	
3	1	1	--	--	--	2	3	--	--	6	2	2	5	3	5	--	--	--	2	3	25	
108	22	20	31	4	--	28	32	4	1	5	3	25	51	19	64	6	11	5	4	13	11	24
14	7	3	6	2	--	16	20	1	1	3	1	7	25	5	26	4	3	1	--	2	2	25
6	--	1	--	2	--	--	2	2	--	--	--	3	8	1	9	--	--	--	--	--	26	
40	6	3	3	--	--	5	7	--	--	2	--	8	5	5	7	--	--	--	1	1	28	
24	3	1	--	--	--	2	--	--	--	--	--	2	5	1	5	--	2	--	--	--	29	
24	6	12	22	--	--	7	3	1	--	--	2	5	6	9	16	2	6	4	4	10	8	30
45	6	15	8	1	--	11	7	--	--	5	10	12	9	26	2	4	--	--	4	2	31	
31	4	2	1	1	--	7	4	--	--	1	6	5	3	12	--	4	--	--	4	2	32	
8	2	6	3	--	--	4	5	--	--	1	2	6	5	11	1	--	--	--	--	--	33	
6	--	7	4	--	--	--	--	--	--	1	2	1	1	3	1	--	--	--	--	--	34	
15	30	12	9	2	--	14	16	2	1	--	--	9	32	17	45	2	10	--	--	2	--	35
7	27	4	3	1	--	5	5	--	--	--	--	5	18	2	12	--	3	--	--	--	--	36
8	5	8	6	1	--	11	11	2	1	--	--	6	14	15	33	2	7	--	--	2	--	37
4	--	1	1	--	--	8	5	1	2	--	1	7	8	3	--	--	--	--	1	--	38	
4	--	1	1	--	--	8	5	1	2	--	1	7	8	3	--	--	--	--	1	--	39	
76	31	6	7	5	1	21	25	10	3	--	9	56	108	9	56	3	3	1	2	3	4	40
13	2	1	4	--	--	2	1	4	1	--	2	6	1	9	1	1	--	2	2	2	41	
63	29	5	3	5	1	19	24	6	2	--	9	54	102	8	47	2	2	--	2	1	2	42

301129 O-41-7

TABLE 55.—FIRST ADMISSIONS TO PRIVATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE.

DIVISION AND STATE	Psycho-neuroses		Manic-depressive		Dementia praecox (schizophrenia)		Paranoia and paranoid conditions		With psychopathic personality		With mental deficiency		Other, undiagnosed, and unknown	
	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F
1 United States-----	515	972	860	1,627	1,108	1,360	163	283	96	127	80	62	681	329
2 NEW ENGLAND-----	79	150	102	195	132	166	19	36	1	7	7	7	16	23
3 Maine-----	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
4 Vermont-----	15	39	7	16	19	57	2	4	—	—	3	3	5	—
5 Massachusetts-----	14	33	54	66	13	14	5	12	—	—	1	2	1	6
6 Rhode Island-----	7	20	16	16	13	24	2	3	—	—	—	—	2	5
7 Connecticut-----	43	58	45	95	87	90	10	17	1	7	3	2	10	12
8 NORTH ATLANTIC-----	104	168	157	341	153	218	28	23	12	13	11	9	60	74
9 New York-----	87	138	111	242	104	145	18	19	7	11	7	5	12	9
10 New Jersey-----	6	8	18	31	14	15	4	1	2	2	—	1	4	15
11 Pennsylvania-----	11	22	28	68	35	58	6	3	3	—	4	3	44	50
12 EAST NORTH CENTRAL-----	153	306	200	337	303	402	57	68	26	18	18	12	81	117
13 Ohio-----	56	60	64	67	76	109	11	23	12	10	5	2	4	6
14 Indiana-----	3	11	5	11	20	12	19	6	—	—	7	—	54	70
15 Illinois-----	21	50	37	104	94	133	9	8	2	2	2	5	10	22
16 Michigan-----	35	134	43	71	70	88	10	16	11	5	2	3	2	5
17 Wisconsin-----	38	51	51	84	43	60	8	15	1	1	2	2	11	14
18 WEST NORTH CENTRAL-----	25	65	96	177	173	154	15	16	5	5	9	6	45	66
19 Minnesota-----	1	6	15	24	4	10	1	2	—	—	—	—	13	9
20 Iowa-----	3	24	17	43	92	63	4	11	1	1	4	3	15	25
21 Missouri-----	12	22	36	62	48	59	4	2	2	4	3	—	18	30
22 Nebraska-----	—	12	25	5	2	3	1	—	—	1	—	1	1	—
23 Kansas-----	9	13	16	23	24	20	3	1	—	—	1	3	—	1
24 SOUTH ATLANTIC-----	80	130	138	187	124	149	6	24	28	17	21	12	209	9
25 Maryland-----	51	78	70	109	73	102	5	12	16	13	3	1	4	—
26 District of Columbia-----	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
27 Virginia-----	6	10	17	21	4	5	—	7	—	—	1	—	206	2
28 North Carolina-----	13	17	26	29	20	17	—	5	9	1	16	7	2	2
29 South Carolina-----	1	8	5	13	2	4	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	1
30 Georgia-----	9	17	20	15	25	21	1	—	3	2	1	2	—	—
31 EAST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	24	52	45	98	36	28	4	8	2	—	—	4	4	9
32 Kentucky-----	10	22	22	52	18	15	2	1	—	—	—	1	—	2
33 Tennessee-----	10	21	16	21	17	11	1	2	2	—	—	3	3	5
34 Alabama-----	4	9	7	25	1	4	1	5	—	—	—	—	1	2
35 WEST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	17	42	41	134	49	81	11	48	13	34	3	3	8	17
36 Louisiana-----	4	16	7	71	4	30	9	43	7	30	2	2	6	15
37 Texas-----	13	26	34	63	45	51	2	5	6	4	1	1	2	2
38 MOUNTAIN-----	1	4	4	5	2	13	2	4	—	1	—	—	—	—
39 Colorado-----	1	4	4	5	2	13	2	4	—	1	—	—	—	—
40 PACIFIC-----	30	55	77	155	136	149	21	56	9	32	11	9	258	14
41 Washington-----	—	1	10	24	9	10	3	2	—	—	—	—	—	—
42 California-----	30	54	67	151	127	139	18	54	9	32	11	9	258	14

BY MENTAL DISORDER AND SEX, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938—Continued

WITHOUT PSYCHOSIS																		
Total	Male	Female	Epi-lepsy		Mental deficiency		Alcoholism		Drug addiction		Personality disorders due to epidemic encephalitis		Psychopathic personality		Primary behavior disorders		Other, unclassified, and unknown	
			M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F
3,893	2,784	1,109	73	38	35	30	1,982	354	244	186	9	8	89	75	37	60	315	358
461	302	159	15	5	3	2	186	60	15	14	---	---	11	7	2	3	70	68
1	---	1	--	--	--	--	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	1	3
79	62	17	--	--	3	1	46	5	12	7	---	---	1	--	---	---	4	4
73	38	35	1	--	--	--	29	15	1	3	---	---	4	3	---	3	14	5
20	14	6	--	--	--	--	9	2	---	---	---	---	5	2	---	2	--	6
288	188	100	14	5	--	1	102	38	2	4	---	---	1	2	2	1	67	49
398	262	136	3	1	10	5	179	55	20	14	1	1	17	12	5	2	27	46
209	143	66	1	--	4	4	102	40	14	9	---	1	15	7	5	1	2	4
107	61	46	--	1	3	--	32	4	1	--	---	1	--	---	---	24	40	10
82	58	24	2	--	3	1	45	11	5	5	1	---	1	4	---	1	1	11
1,077	730	347	24	15	4	5	446	72	45	46	6	2	26	22	14	12	165	173
202	139	63	2	1	2	1	84	14	16	8	1	1	7	10	4	1	23	27
63	46	17	1	--	1	--	32	5	2	1	---	4	--	---	---	6	11	14
228	166	62	4	--	1	1	134	21	15	21	---	---	3	7	4	3	5	9
469	294	175	15	14	--	1	137	24	6	11	5	1	10	3	6	8	115	113
115	85	30	2	--	--	2	59	8	6	5	---	2	2	---	---	16	13	17
547	421	126	16	4	14	6	331	32	16	13	1	1	7	6	10	27	26	37
36	50	6	--	--	--	--	28	5	2	1	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	19
87	64	25	7	3	1	--	48	4	1	3	---	---	3	2	---	4	11	20
355	274	81	8	--	11	6	211	17	12	8	1	---	4	2	7	23	20	25
23	19	4	--	--	--	--	17	---	---	---	---	---	2	2	2	---	22	22
46	34	12	1	1	2	--	27	6	1	1	---	1	---	1	2	2	1	23
706	548	158	2	3	1	9	449	58	74	58	1	1	12	15	3	6	6	8
142	109	33	--	2	1	--	87	15	7	3	---	1	9	5	2	3	3	4
59	47	12	--	--	--	1	35	8	11	---	---	---	3	---	1	--	27	26
265	178	87	2	1	--	--	145	20	26	55	1	---	1	6	1	3	2	28
2	---	2	--	--	--	--	---	---	---	---	---	---	1	---	---	1	1	29
238	214	24	--	--	--	8	182	15	30	---	---	2	---	---	---	1	1	30
357	283	74	3	3	--	--	221	30	43	23	---	---	4	2	1	6	11	10
122	89	33	--	1	--	--	76	13	12	7	---	---	1	2	---	6	4	32
164	136	28	3	2	--	--	94	10	24	10	---	---	3	--	1	---	11	6
71	58	13	--	--	--	--	51	7	7	6	---	---	---	---	---	---	--	34
170	140	30	2	2	--	--	109	12	17	6	---	2	10	7	---	1	2	--
30	23	7	--	1	--	--	14	2	4	---	---	4	3	---	1	1	--	
140	117	23	2	1	--	--	95	10	13	6	---	2	6	4	---	1	1	37
18	12	6	2	--	--	--	5	2	4	3	---	---	---	---	---	1	1	38
18	12	6	2	--	--	--	5	2	4	5	---	---	---	---	---	1	1	39
159	86	73	6	5	3	3	56	33	10	9	---	1	2	4	2	3	7	15
24	9	15	--	--	1	2	6	4	1	5	---	---	1	---	1	1	3	41
135	77	58	6	5	2	1	50	29	9	4	---	1	2	3	2	3	6	12

PSYCHOPATHIC HOSPITALS

Data are recorded in the following tables for seven psychopathic hospitals: Boston (Mass.), Syracuse (N.Y.), Iowa, Galveston (Tex.), and Colorado State psychopathic hospitals, New York State Psychiatric Institute, and Cook County (Ill.) Hospital. These patients have not been included with the totals for all hospitals given in the first part of this section. However, if it is desired that totals be combined, the format of the tables is similar and it can readily be done.

There were 618 patients in psychopathic hospitals at the end of 1938 and an additional 146 on parole. The total number of admissions was 10,954. There is far greater turnover of patient population in psychopathic hospitals than in any other type of mental hospital. More than three-fourths of all admissions are new admissions. Alcoholic psychosis comprises a large proportion of admissions, particularly among males. It is second only to dementia praecox among both first admissions and readmissions, and is the recorded diagnosis also for a large number of discharges, but no more so than of patients with psychoneuroses and manic-depressive psychosis. Psychopathic personality without psychosis and primary behavior disorders comprise a goodly share of first admissions.

There were 63 physicians, including 13 internes, in the seven psychopathic hospitals. There were seven psychologists and psychometrists, four of them in Massachusetts. Some of the hospitals did not have a full-time dentist on the staff.

The per capita expenditure for maintenance, based (as in State hospitals) on average daily population, ranged from \$1,772.10 in Galveston State Psychopathic Hospital in Texas to \$3,397.55 in Boston State Psychopathic Hospital in Massachusetts.

TABLE 56.—MOVEMENT OF PATIENT POPULATION IN PSYCHOPATHIC HOSPITALS BY STATES: 1938

STATE	ON BOOKS AT BEGINNING OF YEAR			ADMISSIONS			
	Total	In hospital	On parole or otherwise absent	Total	First admissions	Readmissions	Transfers
United States-----	737	572	165	10,954	8,362	2,584	8
Massachusetts-----	108	71	37	2,185	1,606	575	4
New York-----	318	205	113	926	739	183	4
Illinois-----	117	117	-----	6,182	4,547	1,635	-----
Iowa-----	48	33	15	379	356	43	-----
Texas-----	74	74	-----	446	413	33	-----
Colorado-----	72	72	-----	636	721	115	-----
SEPARATIONS							
STATE	Discharges			Deaths		ON BOOKS AT END OF YEAR	
	Total	From hospitals	On parole or otherwise absent	Transfers	In hospitals	Total	In hospitals
United States-----	10,927	5,329	5,176	153	5,406	190	-----
Massachusetts-----	2,172	2,072	2,042	30	75	25	-----
New York-----	966	698	601	97	253	15	-----
Illinois-----	6,189	1,212	1,212	-----	4,830	127	-----
Iowa-----	372	288	262	26	84	-----	55
Texas-----	424	393	393	-----	24	7	96
Colorado-----	824	666	666	-----	142	16	84

TABLE 57.—ADMISSIONS AND DISCHARGES IN PSYCHOPATHIC HOSPITALS, BY SEX,
BY MENTAL DISORDER: 1938

MENTAL DISORDER	FIRST ADMISSIONS			READMISSIONS			DISCHARGES		
	Total	Male	Female	Total	Male	Female	Total	Male	Female
Total—	8,362	4,707	3,655	2,584	1,546	1,038	5,329	3,072	2,257
With psychosis—	7,087	3,858	3,229	2,359	1,386	973	3,868	2,091	1,777
General paresis—	482	383	99	61	44	17	124	97	27
With other forms of syphilis of the C. N. S.—	57	28	29	8	5	3	10	6	4
With epidemic encephalitis—	11	4	7	2	1	1	3	3	—
With other infectious diseases—	36	14	22	6	1	5	21	11	10
Alcoholic—	999	790	209	596	518	78	568	472	96
Due to drugs and other exogenous poisons—	57	18	39	12	4	8	50	19	31
Traumatic—	41	31	10	11	10	1	29	23	6
With cerebral arteriosclerosis—	445	313	132	63	44	19	146	94	52
With other disturbances of cir- culation—	17	8	9	2	2	—	17	9	8
With convulsive disorders—	103	52	51	64	51	33	81	48	33
Senile—	626	260	366	74	51	43	94	44	50
Involutional psychoses—	236	33	203	34	7	27	82	17	65
Due to other metabolic, etc., diseases—	80	25	55	8	2	6	52	18	34
Due to new growth—	8	3	5	—	—	—	5	2	3
With organic changes of the nervous system—	260	167	93	42	25	17	75	41	34
Psychoneuroses—	549	250	319	84	37	47	540	232	308
Manic-depressive—	506	195	311	282	100	182	558	199	359
Dementia praecox (schizophrenia)—	1,815	925	890	775	408	367	850	457	373
Paranoia and paranoid conditions—	210	78	132	65	20	45	140	53	87
With psychopathic personality—	58	20	38	20	9	11	52	17	35
With mental deficiency—	158	92	66	49	30	19	94	64	30
Other, undiagnosed, and unknown—	333	189	144	101	57	44	297	165	132
Without psychosis—	1,275	849	426	225	160	65	1,461	981	480
Epilepsy—	41	18	23	8	1	7	40	14	26
Mental deficiency—	124	72	52	12	7	5	132	74	58
Alcoholism—	431	356	75	111	93	18	514	425	89
Drug addiction—	19	11	8	7	1	6	42	30	12
Personality disorders due to epidemic encephalitis—	3	3	—	1	1	—	4	4	—
Psychopathic personality—	259	156	83	49	33	16	258	164	94
Primary behavior disorders—	217	123	94	20	11	9	250	143	107
Other, unclassified, and unknown—	201	110	91	17	13	4	221	127	94

TABLE 58.—ADMINISTRATIVE STAFF AND ANNUAL EXPENDITURES OF PSYCHOPATHIC HOSPITALS,
BY STATES: 1938

PERSONNEL AND EXPENDITURES	States reporting	Massa- chusetts	New York	Illi- nois	Iowa	Texas	Colorado
Officers and employees—	908	144	338	192	60	72	102
Physicians—	63	12	12	11	9	8	11
Superintendents—	7	1	2	1	1	1	1
Assistant physicians—	39	9	7	2	6	6	9
Pathologists—	1	—	—	—	—	—	1
Medical internes—	13	2	3	5	2	1	—
Clinical directors and assistants—	3	—	—	3	—	—	—
Psychologists and psychometrists—	7	4	1	—	1	—	1
Dentists—	2	1	1	—	—	—	2
Pharmacists—	4	—	1	—	1	—	—
Graduate nurses—	223	15	100	54	10	10	34
Other nurses and attendants—	250	37	72	78	14	24	25
Occupational therapists—	16	2	9	1	1	1	2
Social workers—	25	6	5	7	3	1	3
Stewards—	6	—	2	—	1	2	1
Clerical employees—	93	26	33	13	6	5	10
Other employees—	219	41	102	28	14	21	13
Expenditures—	\$1,450,811	\$251,864	\$669,102	—	\$121,982	\$217,275	\$190,588
Operation and maintenance—	1,381,555	251,419	661,279	—	119,141	163,035	186,683
Salaries and wages—	928,916	178,995	504,415	—	75,873	62,249	107,384
Provisions—	169,812	26,927	57,128	—	20,033	29,115	36,609
Fuel, light, and water—	66,806	12,774	35,995	—	5,728	6,174	6,155
Other maintenance—	216,021	32,723	63,741	—	17,507	65,495	36,555
Additions, improvements, and other expenditures—	60,256	445	7,823	—	2,841	54,242	3,905
Average daily resident patient population—	610	74	195	134	37	92	78
Per capita cost for maintenance—	\$2,902.43	\$3,397.55	\$3,391.17	—	\$3,220.05	\$1,772.10	\$2,393.37

PART II. PATIENTS IN INSTITUTIONS FOR MENTAL DEFECT AND EPILEPSY

INTRODUCTION

SCOPE OF THE DATA.—Part II of this report is devoted to patients in State, city, and private institutions for mental deficiency and epilepsy. There were 80 State institutions, 78 of which reported, 2 city institutions, and 52 private institutions from which schedules were received.

In three of the Mountain States, no separate institutions are maintained for these patients, but provision is made for them in a designated wing of the State hospital for mental diseases. The two city institutions caring for this type of patient, one in St. Louis and the other in New Orleans, may be considered as complementing the patient population maintained in State institutions in each instance. They are in large part State-supported.

While the number of private institutions that reported is only 76 percent of the total contacted, the percentage of patients included in these reports is undoubtedly far greater, since more complete cooperation is received from larger, better organized institutions.

SIGNIFICANCE OF THE DATA.—As is the case in hospitals for mental disease, the data presenting information concerning institutionalized mental defectives and epileptics do not report the true prevalence and incidence of persons with these deficiencies in the whole population. It has been alleged that no more than 10 percent of the mentally deficient receive institutional treatment. It should not be assumed that each individual recognized as mentally deficient or epileptic requires hospitalization. Adequate social adjustment to a simple routine may be attained by some mentally deficient individuals as satisfactorily outside as inside an institution. The following tables present data only about those mental defectives and epileptics in institutions established specifically for that purpose. In the preceding section, it was pointed out that hospitals for mental diseases care for some such patients in varying proportions throughout the States. Some will also be found in prisons, reformatories, and almshouses.

The facilities that are available in institutions for mental defect and epilepsy show wider interstate variation than in hospitals for mental disease. Particularly in the South the facilities for these patients are meager. It has been found that as the proportion of Negroes in the general population increases, the rate of hospitalization of Negro mental defectives and epileptics decreases. Frequently they may secure admission only to a hospital for mental disease. Complete presentation of data for mental defectives and epileptics in hospitals for mental disease as well as in institutions for mental defect and epilepsy will be found in part III.

TREATMENT OF THE DATA.—To begin with, the data treat of patients in institutions under all types of control. They indicate movement of patient population, resident patient population, and first admissions during the year. Following this complete presentation, more detailed information is given for State institutions. In conclusion, separate data are reported for the city and private institutions.

As in the previous section, totals have been presented for the nine geographic regions in each of the tables, for, again, the regional total may be considered, with few exceptions, to be to a large extent indicative of the conditions in the States contained in each region.

In most instances, statistics for mental defectives and epileptics have been separately presented. This has been difficult of accomplishment insofar as capacity, administrative personnel, and financial expenditures are concerned. Nevertheless, an attempt has been made to segregate institutions caring solely for mental defectives, and those caring solely for epileptics, from those who maintain a combined patient population. More complete explanation of the method of separation will be included with the presentation of these data.

Institution officials were requested as heretofore to classify patients according to the primary cause of admission. The rules for such classification are set forth below:

- a. If the case history shows that the patient was primarily mentally defective and that epilepsy developed at a later period, the patient should be reported on the schedules for mental defectives.
- b. If the case history shows that the patient was primarily epileptic and that mental deterioration developed at a later period, the patient should be reported on the schedules for epileptics.
- c. In all cases where epilepsy is definitely present, and where insufficient data are available to determine the patient's previous mental status, even though mental deficiency is now established, the patient should be reported on the schedules for epileptics.

ALL INSTITUTIONS FOR MENTAL DEFECTIVES AND EPILEPTICS

MOVEMENT OF PATIENT POPULATION.—The presentation of data for all institutions for mental deficiency and epilepsy must necessarily be abbreviated as was the case in hospitals for mental disease, since the complete set of schedules was not forwarded to city or private institutions. In 1938, fewer private institutions reported than in 1937. Two of the State institutions, the Hospital for Epileptics in Indiana and the Northern State Hospital in Enid, Okla., failed to send in schedules for 1938. In an effort to secure figures that were comparable, it was assumed that the 1937 data applied in 1938 for these two institutions. At the end of 1938 there were 119,911 patients on books of all institutions, a slightly larger proportion of males than of females. This was an increase of slightly more than 2,000 patients over the number given for the end of the previous year. There were 105,821 patients in the institution, 14,090 were absent, 13,144 on parole. Each year "family care" is used as treatment for a greater number of patients. There were 946 patients reported in this category at the end of 1938 as compared with 668¹ a year previous.

The total number of admissions during 1938 showed a decrease from the number reported in the previous year and the number of separations is similarly decreased. It is probable that these figures are smaller than should actually be the case because fewer private institutions responded in this year compared with 1937. It should also be remembered that the number of admissions necessarily depends on the facilities that are available and so may be expected to vary from year to year.

It may be noted that the number of male resident patients and admissions is, in every instance, larger than the number of females. This is not the case in State hospitals for mental disease, in spite of the fact that the male admission rate is higher in these hospitals. Among mental defectives and epileptics, it is more likely that home care will be given to females than to males, since the more protected nature of woman's occupation is less likely to reveal even an obvious deficiency.

There has been increase of both mental defective and epileptic patients during the course of the year, the proportionate increase in the former being almost twice the latter.

Care of mental defectives and epileptics is largely a State responsibility. At the end of 1938, 95.0 percent of all patients in these institutions were in hospitals under State control, 0.5 percent under city control, and 4.5 percent under private control. In city institutions, there were few patients on parole and more under family care. Private institutions have not adopted the practice of placing patients under family care, but did have a small number on parole. Among admissions, 89 percent came to State institutions and only 87 percent of all patients separated from institutions came from those under State control. Patients remain longer in State and city institutions than they do in private

¹There were 980 patients reported "in family care" at the end of 1937 in the report, "Mental Defectives and Epileptics in Institutions, 1937." The difference is due to the 312 patients in Michigan who were reported as "in family care" but were on visit to their own families and therefore should have been placed in the category "on parole or otherwise absent."

institutions. Patients transferred to a State institution or admitted there for the first time are more likely to be in need of prolonged attention, while the turnover in private institutions is large.

For mental defectives alone the proportion of patients in State institutions is the same as for the total patient population, but the number of admissions and of separations is somewhat larger. The same situation holds for epileptics. Apparently the large turnover of patients in private institutions is caused by those who are diagnosed as neither mentally defective nor epileptic. These patients probably are classified under the designations post-encephalitic, psychopathic personality, or primary behavior disorders. Patients of this type who cannot afford treatment in a private institution are excluded from institutions under State control because of their severe overcrowding. This type of patient is, however, in all probability, analogous to those diagnosed as "Others without psychosis" in State hospitals for mental diseases.

Some hospitals have adopted a plan of placing patients who have not recovered sufficiently to be paroled or discharged in private homes in the community as boarders, with the object of giving the patient the benefit to be derived from the intimate association and closer contacts and relationships possible in a small family unit. This practice is designated as family care.

At the end of 1938, seven States made use of the practice of family care for mentally defective and epileptic patients. They were New Hampshire, Massachusetts, New York, Indiana, Wisconsin, New Mexico, and Utah.

Some States had no patients absent on parole. They were West Virginia, North Carolina, Georgia, Tennessee, Mississippi, and Montana.

Placing of patients in family care or on parole is one means of determining whether or not they are able to get along in the community, while the institution is still in a position to keep more or less close supervision over their activities. After a patient has been discharged, the institution is no longer intimately concerned with him, and should an adjustment be impossible, readmission is the only recourse. Those States that do not maintain a parole system are, in all likelihood, those in which no social workers are employed or where the number is so few they cannot be spared for follow-up parole work.

TABLE 59.—MOVEMENT OF PATIENT POPULATION IN ALL INSTITUTIONS FOR MENTAL DEFECTIVES AND EPILEPTICS, BY SEX: 1938 AND 1937

CLASS OF PATIENT	1938			1937		
	Total	Male	Female	Total	Male	
Patients on books at beginning of year--	116,644	60,198	56,446	113,760	59,254	54,506
In institution-----	102,528	52,150	50,178	98,765	50,264	48,501
Absent-----	14,316	8,048	6,268	14,995	8,990	6,005
In family care-----	769	355	414	802	381	421
On parole or otherwise absent-----	13,547	7,693	5,854	14,193	8,609	5,584
Admissions during year-----	13,290	7,434	5,856	14,750	8,143	6,607
First admissions-----	11,614	6,281	5,333	12,550	6,753	5,797
Readmissions-----	990	625	365	961	556	405
Transfers from other institutions for mental defectives and epileptics-----	686	528	158	1,239	834	405
Separations during year-----	10,023	5,787	4,236	11,526	7,022	4,304
Discharges-----	6,214	3,484	2,730	6,647	4,156	2,491
Direct from institution-----	2,345	1,221	1,124	(¹)	(¹)	(¹)
While on parole-----	3,869	2,263	1,606	(¹)	(¹)	(¹)
Transfers to other institutions for mental defectives and epileptics-----	970	690	280	1,527	1,055	472
Deaths in institution-----	2,762	1,556	1,206	3,094	1,773	1,321
Deaths while on parole-----	77	57	20	58	38	20
Patients on books at end of year-----	119,911	61,845	58,066	117,184	60,375	56,809
In institution-----	105,821	54,092	51,729	102,333	52,048	50,285
Absent-----	14,090	7,753	6,537	14,851	8,327	6,524
In family care-----	946	386	560	980	445	535
On parole or otherwise absent-----	13,144	7,367	5,777	13,871	7,682	5,989

¹ Breakdown not presented for 1937.

TABLE 60.—MOVEMENT OF MENTAL DEFECTIVE AND EPILEPTIC PATIENTS IN ALL INSTITUTIONS,
BY SEX: 1938

CLASS OF PATIENT	MENTAL DEFECTIVES			EPILEPTICS			Neither mentally defective nor epileptic
	Total	Male	Female	Total	Male	Female	
On books at beginning of year-----	96,502	49,781	46,721	18,996	9,959	9,037	1,146
In institution-----	84,211	42,914	41,297	17,207	8,838	8,369	910
In family care-----	765	352	413	4	3	1	-----
On parole or otherwise absent-----	11,526	6,515	5,011	1,785	1,118	667	236
Admissions during year-----	10,291	5,728	4,563	2,239	1,326	913	760
First admissions-----	8,979	4,819	4,160	1,983	1,154	829	652
Readmissions-----	649	392	257	238	161	77	103
Transfers from other institutions for mental defectives and epileptics-----	663	517	146	18	11	7	5
Separations during year-----	7,399	4,266	3,133	1,920	1,170	750	704
Discharges-----	4,668	2,579	2,089	959	611	348	587
Direct from institution-----	1,544	774	770	280	178	102	521
While on parole-----	3,124	1,805	1,319	679	433	246	66
Transfers to other institutions for mental defectives and epileptics-----	915	663	253	48	24	24	6
Deaths in institution-----	1,754	979	775	897	523	374	111
Deaths while on parole-----	61	45	16	16	12	4	-----
On books at end of year-----	99,394	51,243	48,151	19,315	10,115	9,200	1,202
In institution-----	87,280	44,629	42,651	17,574	9,038	8,536	967
In family care-----	930	380	550	14	6	8	2
On parole or otherwise absent-----	11,184	6,234	4,950	1,727	1,071	656	233

TABLE 61.—MOVEMENT OF PATIENT POPULATION IN INSTITUTIONS FOR MENTAL DEFECTIVES
AND EPILEPTICS, BY TYPE OF CONTROL OF INSTITUTION: 1938

(Percent not shown where less than 0.1 or where base is less than 100)

CLASS OF PATIENT	NUMBER			PERCENT OF TOTAL			
	Total	State	City	Private	State	City	Private
TOTAL¹							
On books at beginning of year-----	116,644	111,364	544	4,736	95.5	0.5	4.1
In institution-----	102,328	97,209	538	4,581	95.0	0.5	4.5
In family care ² -----	769	769	-----	-----	100.0	-----	-----
On parole or otherwise absent-----	13,547	13,386	6	155	98.8	-----	1.1
Admissions during year-----	13,290	11,828	60	1,402	89.0	0.5	10.5
First admissions-----	11,614	10,322	52	1,240	88.9	0.4	10.7
Readmissions-----	990	844	8	138	85.3	0.8	13.9
Transfers from other institutions for mental defectives and epileptics-----	686	662	-----	24	96.5	-----	3.5
Separations during year-----	10,023	8,722	57	1,234	87.0	0.7	12.3
Discharges-----	6,214	5,289	40	885	85.1	0.6	14.2
Direct from hospital-----	2,345	1,427	40	878	60.9	1.7	37.4
While on parole-----	3,869	3,862	-----	7	99.8	-----	0.2
Transfers to other institutions-----	970	810	18	142	83.5	1.9	14.6
Deaths in institution-----	2,762	2,546	9	207	92.2	0.3	7.5
Deaths while on parole-----	77	77	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----
On books at end of year-----	119,911	114,470	537	4,904	95.5	0.4	4.1
In institution-----	105,821	100,540	531	4,750	95.0	0.5	4.5
In family care ² -----	946	946	-----	-----	100.0	-----	-----
On parole or otherwise absent-----	15,144	12,984	6	154	98.8	-----	1.2

¹Total includes persons neither mentally defective nor epileptic.²State institutions only.

TABLE 61.—MOVEMENT OF PATIENT POPULATION IN INSTITUTIONS FOR MENTAL DEFECTIVES AND EPILEPTICS, BY TYPE OF CONTROL OF INSTITUTION: 1938—Continued
(Percent not shown where less than 0.1 or where base is less than 100)

CLASS OF PATIENT	NUMBER			PERCENT OF TOTAL			
	Total	State	City	Private	State	City	Private
MENTAL DEFECTIVES							
On books at beginning of year-----	96,502	92,096	544	3,862	95.4	0.6	4.0
In institution-----	84,211	79,952	538	3,721	94.9	0.6	4.4
In family care ² -----	765	765	-----	-----	100.0	-----	-----
On parole or otherwise absent-----	11,526	11,379	6	141	98.7	-----	1.2
Admissions during year-----	10,291	9,586	60	645	93.1	0.6	6.3
First admissions-----	8,979	8,337	52	590	92.8	0.5	6.6
Readmissions-----	649	607	8	34	93.5	1.2	5.2
Transfers from other institutions-----	663	642	-----	21	96.8	-----	3.2
Separations during year-----	7,399	6,776	67	556	91.6	0.9	7.5
Discharges-----	4,668	4,282	40	346	91.7	0.9	7.4
Direct from institution-----	1,544	1,165	40	339	75.5	2.6	22.0
While on parole-----	3,124	3,117	-----	7	99.8	-----	0.2
Transfers to other institutions-----	916	770	18	128	84.1	2.0	14.0
Deaths in institution-----	1,754	1,663	9	82	94.8	0.5	4.7
Deaths while on parole-----	61	61	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----
On books at end of year-----	99,394	94,906	537	3,951	95.5	0.5	4.0
In institution-----	87,280	82,938	531	3,811	95.0	0.6	4.4
In family care ² -----	930	930	-----	-----	100.0	-----	-----
On parole or otherwise absent-----	11,184	11,038	6	140	98.7	-----	1.3
EPILEPTICS							
On books at beginning of year-----	18,996	18,416	-----	580	96.9	-----	3.1
In institution-----	17,207	16,630	-----	577	96.6	-----	3.4
In family care ² -----	4	4	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----
On parole or otherwise absent-----	1,785	1,782	-----	3	99.8	-----	0.2
Admissions during year-----	2,239	2,133	-----	106	95.3	-----	4.7
First admissions-----	1,983	1,886	-----	97	95.1	-----	4.9
Readmissions-----	238	232	-----	6	97.5	-----	2.5
Transfers from other institutions-----	18	15	-----	3	-----	-----	-----
Separations during year-----	1,920	1,817	-----	103	94.6	-----	5.4
Discharges-----	959	892	-----	67	95.0	-----	7.0
Direct from hospital-----	280	213	-----	67	76.1	-----	23.9
While on parole-----	679	679	-----	-----	100.0	-----	-----
Transfers to other institutions-----	48	34	-----	14	-----	-----	-----
Deaths in institution-----	897	875	-----	22	97.5	-----	2.5
Deaths while on parole-----	16	16	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----
On books at end of year-----	19,315	18,732	-----	583	97.0	-----	3.0
In institution-----	17,574	16,993	-----	581	96.7	-----	3.3
In family care ² -----	14	14	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----
On parole or otherwise absent-----	1,727	1,725	-----	2	99.9	-----	0.1

² State institutions only.

TABLE 62.—MOVEMENT OF PATIENT POPULATION IN ALL INSTITUTIONS FOR MENTAL DEFECTIVES AND EPILEPTICS, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938

DIVISION AND STATE	ON BOOKS AT BEGINNING OF YEAR			ADMISSIONS DURING YEAR				
	Total	In institution	Absent	Total	First admissions	Readmissions	Transfers	
			In family care					
United States-----	116,644	102,328	769	13,547	13,290	11,614	990	686
NEW ENGLAND-----	12,234	10,551	65	1,618	878	772	85	21
Maine-----	1,017	998	—	19	106	105	1	—
New Hampshire-----	656	534	65	37	106	104	2	—
Vermont-----	308	277	—	31	27	26	1	—
Massachusetts-----	7,900	6,952	—	948	526	429	76	21
Rhode Island-----	1,027	655	—	372	65	62	3	—
Connecticut-----	1,346	1,135	—	211	48	46	2	—
MIDDLE ATLANTIC-----	34,626	30,591	203	3,832	4,539	3,780	364	395
New York-----	20,192	17,816	203	2,173	3,297	2,669	307	321
New Jersey-----	6,613	5,474	—	1,139	750	637	43	70
Pennsylvania-----	7,821	7,301	—	520	492	474	14	4
EAST NORTH CENTRAL-----	51,776	26,783	350	4,643	3,302	2,864	225	213
Ohio-----	8,695	7,300	—	1,395	843	696	55	92
Indiana-----	4,000	3,430	324	246	305	282	10	15
Illinois-----	9,151	7,088	—	2,063	1,195	1,087	65	43
Michigan-----	6,675	6,010	—	665	515	426	86	3
Wisconsin-----	3,255	2,955	26	274	444	373	9	62
WEST NORTH CENTRAL-----	14,245	13,514	—	751	1,572	1,413	143	16
Minnesota-----	5,424	3,276	—	148	546	465	75	6
Iowa-----	3,592	3,248	—	144	179	158	11	10
Missouri-----	2,047	2,017	—	30	354	338	16	—
North Dakota-----	911	867	—	44	96	90	6	—
South Dakota-----	701	655	—	46	75	60	15	—
Nebraska-----	1,604	1,465	—	139	110	103	7	—
Kansas-----	2,166	1,986	—	180	212	199	13	—
SOUTH ATLANTIC-----	6,412	5,711	—	701	755	695	47	13
Delaware-----	444	417	—	27	78	67	2	9
Maryland-----	1,148	1,108	—	40	112	104	7	1
District of Columbia-----	760	581	—	179	56	45	11	—
Virginia-----	1,668	1,291	—	377	272	255	17	—
West Virginia-----	81	81	—	—	5	5	—	—
North Carolina-----	693	693	—	—	49	49	—	—
South Carolina-----	744	705	—	39	59	51	8	—
Georgia-----	334	334	—	—	27	26	1	—
Florida-----	540	501	—	39	97	93	1	3
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	2,597	2,460	93	44	188	181	7	—
Kentucky-----	976	846	93	37	49	47	2	—
Tennessee-----	638	638	—	—	60	59	1	—
Alabama-----	639	632	—	7	53	29	4	—
Mississippi-----	544	544	—	—	46	46	—	—
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	4,715	4,256	—	459	815	773	42	—
Louisiana-----	1,050	888	—	162	76	71	5	—
Oklahoma-----	994	992	—	2	88	87	1	—
Texas-----	2,671	2,576	—	295	651	615	36	—
MOUNTAIN-----	2,691	2,462	58	171	412	384	26	2
Montana-----	417	417	—	—	119	101	18	—
Idaho-----	541	541	—	—	34	34	—	—
Wyoming-----	475	562	—	113	53	52	1	—
Colorado-----	629	608	—	21	42	36	2	2
New Mexico-----	86	72	6	8	10	10	—	—
Utah-----	543	462	52	29	174	169	5	—
PACIFIC-----	7,548	6,000	—	1,348	829	752	51	26
Washington-----	1,570	1,423	—	147	175	168	7	—
Oregon-----	1,090	917	—	173	105	84	21	—
California-----	4,688	3,660	—	1,028	549	500	23	26

¹Parole includes patients on escape or visit.

TABLE 62.—MOVEMENT OF PATIENT POPULATION IN ALL INSTITUTIONS FOR MENTAL DEFECTIVES AND EPILEPTICS, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938—Continued

DIVISION AND STATE	SEPARATIONS DURING YEAR							ON BOOKS AT END OF YEAR			
	Total	Discharges			Trans-fers	Deaths		Total	In insti-tution	Absent	
		Total	Direct from insti-tution	While on pa-role		In institu-tion	While on pa-role			In fam-ily care	On pa-role, etc. ¹
United States	10,023	6,214	2,345	3,869	970	2,762	77	119,911	105,821	946	13,144
NEW ENGLAND	779	588	167	421	23	158	10	12,333	10,781	85	1,467
Maine	33	17	8	9	---	16	---	1,090	1,063	---	27
New Hampshire	57	44	5	39	---	13	---	685	581	65	39
Vermont	7	5	5	---	---	2	---	326	309	---	17
Massachusetts	507	374	123	251	23	102	8	7,921	7,004	20	897
Rhode Island	136	128	12	116	---	7	1	956	703	---	253
Connecticut	39	20	14	6	---	18	1	1,355	1,121	---	234
MIDDLE ATLANTIC	3,451	2,287	980	1,307	368	779	17	35,714	31,557	316	3,841
New York	2,309	1,585	669	916	220	495	9	21,180	18,538	316	2,326
New Jersey	655	433	185	248	85	130	7	6,708	5,649	---	1,059
Pennsylvania	487	269	126	143	63	154	1	7,826	7,370	---	456
EAST NORTH CENTRAL	2,749	1,518	361	1,157	296	910	25	32,329	27,540	540	4,449
Ohio	728	377	51	326	89	262	---	8,810	7,422	---	1,388
Indiana	282	96	26	72	19	164	1	4,023	3,456	517	250
Illinois	785	461	103	358	45	264	17	9,561	7,634	---	1,927
Michigan	615	469	110	359	3	139	4	6,575	6,058	---	517
Wisconsin	359	113	71	42	142	81	3	3,360	2,970	23	367
WEST NORTH CENTRAL	1,117	661	376	285	52	394	10	14,700	14,074	---	626
Minnesota	394	300	196	104	13	76	3	3,576	3,548	---	28
Iowa	175	71	55	16	7	97	---	3,396	3,251	---	145
Missouri	179	113	87	26	22	44	---	2,222	2,201	---	21
North Dakota	35	15	15	---	---	19	1	972	894	---	78
South Dakota	88	39	16	23	---	48	1	688	641	---	47
Nebraska	96	50	6	44	2	42	2	1,618	1,480	---	138
Kansas	150	73	1	72	8	66	3	2,228	2,059	---	169
SOUTH ATLANTIC	364	235	118	117	11	115	3	6,803	5,980	---	823
Delaware	34	26	24	2	1	7	---	488	439	---	49
Maryland	40	25	13	12	1	14	---	1,220	1,168	---	52
Dist. of Col.	40	27	9	18	4	9	---	776	600	---	176
Virginia	121	80	23	57	1	59	1	1,819	1,393	---	426
West Virginia	4	4	4	---	---	---	---	82	82	---	---
North Carolina	16	2	2	---	---	14	---	726	726	---	---
South Carolina	42	30	17	15	---	12	---	761	721	---	40
Georgia	30	26	26	---	3	1	---	331	331	---	---
Florida	57	15	---	15	1	19	2	600	520	---	80
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL	214	159	59	100	3	52	---	2,571	2,511	---	60
Kentucky	128	114	21	95	1	15	---	897	846	---	51
Tennessee	55	26	28	---	---	25	---	645	645	---	---
Alabama	24	14	7	7	---	10	---	648	639	---	9
Mississippi	9	3	3	---	2	4	---	581	381	---	---
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL	557	235	103	152	172	130	---	4,993	4,506	---	487
Louisiana	102	72	---	72	9	21	---	1,024	892	---	132
Oklahoma	70	38	---	38	5	29	---	1,012	1,013	---	2
Texas	365	125	103	22	160	80	---	2,957	2,604	---	553
MOUNTAIN	215	149	79	70	8	55	3	2,888	2,553	205	130
Montana	49	35	35	---	4	10	---	487	487	---	---
Idaho	15	2	---	2	---	11	---	562	559	---	3
Wyoming	53	40	5	35	---	11	2	455	369	---	86
Colorado	22	6	6	---	2	13	1	649	630	---	19
New Mexico	25	24	9	15	---	1	---	71	68	2	1
Utah	53	42	24	18	2	9	---	664	440	205	21
PACIFIC	597	382	102	280	37	169	9	7,580	6,319	---	1,261
Washington	67	14	9	5	---	50	3	1,678	1,520	---	158
Oregon	111	75	---	75	5	31	---	1,084	942	---	142
California	419	293	93	200	52	88	6	4,818	3,857	---	961

¹ Parole includes patients on escape or visit.

Trend in institutionalization.—There has been steady increase in the number of patients in institutions for mental defectives and epileptics during the past 16 years. Comparable data do not extend over a longer period of time for the country as a whole. In this interval the number of patients has more than doubled, while the crude hospitalization rate, expressed per 100,000 of the estimated population, has increased by three-fourths. By far the largest proportion of the increase has been in State institutions. The number in city institutions has decreased to about one-third of the total in 1923 and slightly more than one-fourth of the total in 1933. This is due to the discontinuance of some city institutions since care of the mentally deficient is now essentially a State problem. In private institutions the number of patients has increased by one-fourth.

TABLE 63.—PATIENTS IN ALL INSTITUTIONS FOR MENTAL DEFECTIVES AND EPILEPTICS AT THE BEGINNING OF THE YEAR, BY TYPE OF CONTROL OF INSTITUTION: 1923, 1926-1939¹

YEAR	Total	Patients per 100,000 of estimated population	State	City	Private
1939 ²	105,821	81.3	100,540	531	4,750
1938	102,328	78.8	97,209	538	4,581
1937	98,765	76.6	93,772	538	4,455
1936	96,995	75.8	91,754	818	4,423
1935	95,101	74.8	89,760	1,103	4,238
1934	93,438	74.0	87,382	1,803	4,453
1933	90,440	72.1	84,131	1,939	4,370
1932	76,726	61.6	76,726	(3)	(3)
1931	72,565	58.7	72,565	(3)	(3)
1930	68,035	55.5	68,035	(3)	(3)
1929	64,417	53.4	64,417	(3)	(3)
1928	60,412	50.8	60,412	(3)	(3)
1927	58,367	49.7	58,367	(3)	(3)
1926	55,201	47.7	55,201	(3)	(3)
1925	51,731	46.7	46,580	1,363	3,788

¹The Neurological Institution, New York, was included as a city institution from 1923-1936.

²Figures represent the number reported for the end of the year, 1938.

³Data not available.

Rates of hospitalization.—Rates of hospitalization of all institutionalized mental defectives show wide interstate variation. In the country as a whole, the rate per 100,000 of the total population was 65.2. Among individual States the highest rate, 142.5, was found in Delaware, and the lowest, 4.2, in West Virginia. West Virginia's low rate is due to the inclusion of the mentally defective population of Huntington State Hospital with the report of patients in hospitals for mental disease.

It is obvious that these figures do not indicate the number of mental defectives in each State, but serve to show the extent to which institutional care has been provided. Among epileptics, the rate was 13.3 per 100,000 in the country as a whole. In six of the States there were no epileptics without psychosis hospitalized in institutions for mental deficiency and epilepsy. This does not mean that there were no epileptics in these States. Some patients may have been both mentally defective and epileptic and, in conformity with the definitions previously stated, have been classified as mentally defective if that were the primary condition. Some State hospitals for mental disease also maintain epileptic patients.

The highest rate for hospitalized epilepsy, 44.7, is in Kansas. This rate is considerably higher than those that are found elsewhere. It should be pointed out that the differential between a mentally deficient and an epileptic patient is not necessarily clear-cut. Perhaps there is a tendency to give preference to the epileptic diagnosis in Kansas.

Among patients diagnosed as neither mentally defective nor epileptic, the total decreased from 1,406 to 910 during 1938. The States responsible for the large decrease of patients in this category were Illinois and California. It is doubtful that this change reflects any actual difference in the type of patient hospitalized.

TABLE 64.—PATIENTS IN ALL INSTITUTIONS FOR MENTAL DEFECTIVES AND EPILEPTICS AT THE BEGINNING OF THE YEAR, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938 AND 1937

DIVISION AND STATE	MENTAL DEFECTIVES			EPILEPTICS			NEITHER MENTAL-LY DEFECTIVE NOR EPILEPTIC	
	1938	1937	Rate ¹ 1938	1938	1937	Rate ¹ 1938	1938	1937
United States	84,211	80,203	65.2	17,207	17,156	13.5	910	1,406
NEW ENGLAND	9,148	8,676	106.4	1,242	1,260	14.4	161	189
Maine	998	781	116.6	—	—	—	—	5
New Hampshire	513	515	100.6	21	21	4.1	—	—
Vermont	273	250	71.3	—	28	—	4	12
Massachusetts	5,792	5,586	130.9	1,003	992	22.7	157	167
Rhode Island	643	608	94.4	12	12	1.8	—	5
Connecticut	929	936	53.4	206	207	11.8	—	—
MIDDLE ATLANTIC	25,104	24,246	91.4	4,909	4,716	17.9	578	565
New York	15,453	14,480	119.2	2,220	2,260	17.1	143	148
New Jersey	3,660	3,556	84.3	1,495	1,469	34.4	319	320
Pennsylvania	5,991	6,210	58.9	1,194	987	11.7	116	97
EAST NORTH CENTRAL	21,942	20,536	84.9	4,768	5,035	18.5	73	390
Ohio	5,237	5,016	77.8	2,063	2,098	30.6	—	54
Indiana	2,523	2,536	72.6	907	907	26.1	—	—
Illinois	6,326	5,786	80.3	722	982	9.2	40	309
Michigan	5,046	4,620	104.5	964	954	20.0	—	—
Wisconsin	2,810	2,776	96.0	112	114	5.8	33	27
WEST NORTH CENTRAL	10,844	10,409	78.5	2,641	2,410	19.1	29	22
Minnesota	2,448	2,372	92.3	817	630	30.8	11	2
Iowa	2,783	2,656	109.1	465	436	18.2	—	1
Missouri	1,675	1,617	42.0	341	342	8.5	1	3
North Dakota	867	779	122.8	—	—	—	—	—
South Dakota	548	531	79.2	106	101	15.3	1	—
Nebraska	1,370	1,351	100.4	79	78	5.8	16	16
Kansas	1,153	1,103	61.9	833	823	44.7	—	—
SOUTH ATLANTIC	4,903	4,901	28.4	785	881	4.5	23	8
Delaware	372	305	142.5	45	42	17.2	—	—
Maryland	1,068	1,104	54.8	19	21	1.1	1	—
District of Columbia	494	484	78.8	84	84	13.4	3	5
Virginia	875	811	32.3	414	415	15.3	2	2
West Virginia	79	445	4.2	2	163	0.1	—	—
North Carolina	691	641	19.8	2	—	0.1	—	—
South Carolina	597	490	31.8	91	45	4.9	17	—
Georgia	317	247	10.3	17	15	0.6	—	—
Florida	390	374	23.4	111	96	6.6	—	5
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL	2,291	2,205	21.3	169	199	1.6	—	1
Kentucky	754	747	25.8	92	94	3.2	—	—
Tennessee	561	553	19.4	77	80	2.7	—	—
Alabama	632	621	21.8	—	—	—	—	—
Mississippi	344	284	17.0	—	25	—	—	1
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL	2,735	2,552	21.2	1,486	1,496	11.5	35	24
Louisiana	710	583	35.3	168	201	7.9	10	10
Oklahoma	830	830	32.6	162	162	6.4	—	—
Texas	1,195	1,139	19.4	1,156	1,133	18.7	25	14
MOUNTAIN	2,051	1,773	54.1	407	395	10.7	4	54
Montana	365	360	67.7	52	52	9.6	—	—
Idaho	408	361	82.8	133	135	27.0	—	30
Wyoming	311	267	132.3	47	75	20.0	4	4
Colorado	485	382	45.3	123	92	11.5	—	—
New Mexico	67	66	15.9	5	5	1.2	—	—
Utah	415	337	80.0	47	36	9.1	—	—
PACIFIC	5,193	4,905	58.8	800	764	9.1	7	173
Washington	1,169	1,185	70.5	254	217	15.3	—	—
Oregon	917	902	89.3	—	—	—	—	—
California	3,107	2,818	50.5	546	547	8.9	7	173

¹ Rate per 100,000 of estimated population as of July 1, 1937.

FIRST ADMISSIONS.—The term first admissions is used to designate patients admitted for the first time for treatment in an institution for mental deficiency and epilepsy, whether that institution be under State, city, or private control.

Rates of first admission are the best measure that we have to determine the incidence of hospitalized mental deficiency and epilepsy in the total population. The problem here is a somewhat different one from that presented in the case of mental illness, in which it becomes acutely necessary to hospitalize many people without delay. Mental deficiency is a more stable condition and there is less often an imperative need of immediate institutionalization. Consequently the practice has arisen of maintaining waiting lists for these institutions, and as beds are made available, patients are called to occupy them. In comparing rates of first admissions from one year to the next it is obvious that we are comparing not the number of mentally deficient patients found to be in need of institutionalization in 1938 as compared with 1937, but rather the number of beds that were made available for these patients in 1938 as compared with 1937.

In 1938 the rate of first admission in all institutions was 9.0 per 100,000 of the estimated population, as compared with 9.7 in the previous year. The highest rate (32.6) occurred in Utah and the lowest (0.3) in West Virginia.

TABLE 65.—FIRST ADMISSIONS TO ALL INSTITUTIONS FOR MENTAL DEFECTIVES AND EPILEPTICS, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938 AND 1937

DIVISION AND STATE	1938		1937		DIVISION AND STATE	1938		1937	
	Number	Rate ¹	Number	Rate ¹		Number	Rate ¹	Number	Rate ¹
United States---	11,614	9.0	12,550	9.7	SOUTH ATLANTIC-----	695	4.0	963	5.6
					Delaware-----	67	25.7	65	24.9
NEW ENGLAND-----	772	9.0	1,163	13.5	Maryland-----	104	6.2	71	4.2
Maine-----	105	12.3	269	31.4	Dist. of Columbia-----	45	7.2	60	9.6
New Hampshire-----	104	20.4	48	9.4	Virginia-----	255	9.4	243	9.0
Vermont-----	26	6.8	21	5.5	West Virginia-----	5	0.3	64	3.4
Massachusetts-----	429	9.7	653	14.8	North Carolina-----	49	1.4	68	1.9
Rhode Island-----	62	9.1	134	19.7	South Carolina-----	51	2.7	241	12.9
Connecticut-----	46	2.6	38	2.2	Georgia-----	26	0.8	97	3.1
MIDDLE ATLANTIC-----	3,780	13.8	3,899	14.2	Florida-----	93	5.6	54	3.2
New York-----	2,669	20.6	2,934	22.6	EAST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	181	1.7	148	1.4
New Jersey-----	637	14.7	583	13.4	Kentucky-----	47	1.6	41	1.4
Pennsylvania-----	474	4.7	382	3.8	Tennessee-----	59	2.0	37	1.3
EAST NORTH CENTRAL-----	2,864	11.1	2,795	10.8	Alabama-----	29	1.0	40	1.4
Ohio-----	696	10.3	657	9.8	Mississippi-----	46	2.3	50	1.5
Indiana-----	282	8.1	443	12.8	WEST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	773	6.0	700	5.4
Illinois-----	1,087	13.8	835	10.6	Louisiana-----	71	3.3	197	9.2
Michigan-----	426	8.8	468	9.7	Oklahoma-----	87	3.4	87	3.4
Wisconsin-----	373	12.7	392	13.4	Texas-----	615	10.0	416	6.7
WEST NORTH CENTRAL-----	1,413	10.2	1,740	12.6	MOUNTAIN-----	384	10.1	330	8.7
Minnesota-----	465	17.5	637	24.0	Montana-----	101	18.7	32	5.9
Iowa-----	158	6.2	312	12.2	Idaho-----	34	6.9	46	9.3
Missouri-----	358	8.5	200	5.0	Wyoming-----	32	13.6	37	15.7
North Dakota-----	90	12.7	143	20.3	Colorado-----	36	3.5	115	10.7
South Dakota-----	60	8.7	97	14.0	New Mexico-----	10	2.4	7	1.7
Nebraska-----	103	7.6	121	8.9	Utah-----	169	32.6	93	17.9
Kansas-----	199	10.7	230	12.3	PACIFIC-----	752	8.5	812	9.2
					Washington-----	168	10.1	110	6.6
					Oregon-----	84	8.2	105	10.2
					California-----	500	8.1	597	9.7

¹ Rate per 100,000 of estimated population as of July 1, 1937.

STATE INSTITUTIONS

In the following tables data will be presented of patients maintained in State institutions only. As was previously indicated, they comprise 95 percent of the total.

In addition to those points previously covered, movement of patient population and first admissions during the year, consideration will also be given to readmissions, discharges, deaths, administrative personnel, and expenditures. These complete data were requested in 1938 only from institutions under State control.

MOVEMENT OF PATIENT POPULATION.—At the end of 1938 there were 59,088 male patients and 55,382 female patients on the books of State institutions. There is a preponderance of males in each category under consideration, with the exception of the number of patients placed in family care.

It is more practicable to place female mentally defective patients in family care, as it is easier to provide occupation for a woman at home, while men tend to be retained in the institution if they are not capable of being discharged. It may be noted that few epileptic patients are placed in family care. There were 14 such patients at the end of 1938 as compared with 930 mental defectives at that same time. If an epileptic is not seriously mentally defective and his convulsions are mild, he may be able to cope with them quite adequately without recourse to an institution. Those epileptics that come to an institution are usually seriously handicapped and so can no more be retained in a strange family than they can in their own.

TABLE 66.—MOVEMENT OF PATIENT POPULATION IN STATE INSTITUTIONS FOR MENTAL DEFECTIVES AND EPILEPTICS, BY SEX: 1938 AND 1937

CLASS OF PATIENT	1938			1937		
	Total	Male	Female	Total	Male	Female
Patients on books at beginning of year-----	111,364	57,509	53,855	108,616	56,593	52,023
In institution-----	97,209	49,592	47,617	93,772	47,735	46,037
Absent-----	14,155	7,917	6,238	14,844	8,858	5,986
In family care-----	769	355	414	802	381	421
On parole or otherwise absent-----	13,386	7,562	5,824	14,042	8,477	5,565
Admissions during year-----	11,828	6,683	5,145	15,392	7,426	5,966
First admissions-----	10,322	5,639	4,683	11,357	6,121	5,236
Readmissions-----	844	534	510	833	487	346
Transfers from other institutions for mental defectives and epileptics-----	662	510	152	1,202	818	384
Separations during year-----	8,722	5,104	3,618	10,124	6,538	3,786
Discharges-----	5,289	2,990	2,299	5,764	3,655	2,109
Direct from institution-----	1,427	731	696	(¹)	(¹)	(¹)
While on parole-----	3,862	2,255	1,803	(¹)	(¹)	(¹)
Transfers to other institutions for mental defectives and epileptics-----	810	608	202	1,399	977	422
Deaths in institution-----	2,546	1,449	1,097	2,903	1,668	1,235
Deaths while on parole-----	77	57	20	58	38	20
Patients on books at end of year-----	114,470	59,086	55,382	111,884	57,681	54,203
In institution-----	100,540	51,468	49,072	97,197	49,490	47,707
Absent-----	13,930	7,620	6,310	14,687	8,191	6,496
In family care-----	946	386	560	980	445	535
On parole or otherwise absent-----	12,984	7,234	5,750	13,707	7,746	5,961

¹ Not presented for 1937.

TABLE 67.—MOVEMENT OF MENTAL DEFECTIVE AND EPILEPTIC PATIENTS IN STATE INSTITUTIONS, BY SEX: 1938

CLASS OF PATIENT	MENTAL DEFECTIVES			EPILEPTICS		Neither mentally defective nor epileptic	
	Total	Male	Female	Total	Male	Female	
Patients on books at beginning of year-----	92,096	47,463	44,635	18,416	9,741	8,675	852
In institution-----	79,952	40,719	39,233	16,630	8,623	8,007	627
In family care-----	765	352	413	4	3	1	-----
On parole or otherwise absent-----	11,379	6,392	4,987	1,782	1,115	667	225
Admissions during year-----	9,586	5,359	4,227	2,153	1,288	845	109
First admissions-----	8,337	4,484	3,853	1,886	1,121	765	99
Readmissions-----	607	374	233	232	158	74	5
Transfers from other institutions for mental defectives and epileptics-----	642	501	141	15	9	6	5
Separations during year-----	6,776	3,931	2,845	1,817	1,122	695	129
Discharges-----	4,282	2,366	1,916	892	579	513	115
Direct from institution-----	1,165	565	600	213	146	67	49
While on parole-----	3,117	1,801	1,316	679	433	246	66
Transfers to other institutions for mental defectives and epileptics-----	770	586	184	34	19	15	6
Deaths in institution-----	1,663	934	729	875	512	363	8
Deaths while on parole-----	61	45	16	16	12	4	-----
Patients on books at end of year-----	94,906	48,891	46,015	18,732	9,907	8,825	832
In institution-----	82,938	42,402	40,536	16,993	8,830	8,163	609
In family care-----	930	380	550	14	6	8	2
On parole or otherwise absent-----	11,038	6,109	4,929	1,725	1,071	654	221

TABLE 68.—MOVEMENT OF PATIENT POPULATION IN STATE INSTITUTIONS FOR MENTAL DEFECTIVES AND EPILEPTICS, BY MENTAL DISORDER, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938

DIVISION, STATE, AND MENTAL DISORDER	ON BOOKS AT BEGINNING OF YEAR			ADMISSIONS			
	In institutions	In family care	On parole, etc. ¹	Total	First admissions	Readmissions	Transfers
United States:							
Mental defectives—	79,952	765	11,379	9,586	8,337	607	642
Epileptics—	16,630	4	11,782	2,133	1,886	232	15
NEW ENGLAND:							
Mental defectives—	9,010	63	1,456	692	621	53	18
Epileptics—	1,201	2	118	119	99	20	—
Maine, mental defectives—	998	—	19	106	105	1	—
New Hampshire—							
Mental defectives—	513	63	37	94	93	1	—
Epileptics—	21	2	—	12	11	1	—
Vermont, mental defectives—	273	—	29	25	24	1	—
Massachusetts—							
Mental defectives—	5,654	—	832	367	304	45	18
Epileptics—	962	—	74	94	75	19	—
Rhode Island—							
Mental defectives—	643	—	353	64	61	3	—
Epileptics—	12	—	19	1	1	—	—
Connecticut—							
Mental defectives—	929	—	186	36	34	2	—
Epileptics—	206	—	25	12	12	—	—
MIDDLE ATLANTIC:							
Mental defectives—	22,970	203	3,019	2,920	2,358	188	374
Epileptics—	4,639	—	499	554	492	62	—
New York—							
Mental defectives—	15,152	203	1,837	2,408	1,921	170	317
Epileptics—	2,190	—	311	335	296	39	—
New Jersey—							
Mental defectives—	3,079	—	790	347	275	15	57
Epileptics—	1,493	—	84	169	153	16	—
Pennsylvania—							
Mental defectives—	4,739	—	392	165	162	3	—
Epileptics—	956	—	104	50	43	7	—
EAST NORTH CENTRAL:							
Mental defectives—	21,211	350	4,163	2,499	2,157	135	207
Epileptics—	4,867	—	463	645	557	84	4
Ohio—							
Mental defectives—	5,207	—	1,216	538	439	10	89
Epileptics—	2,063	—	179	295	247	45	3
Indiana—							
Mental defectives—	2,523	324	150	188	175	—	13
Epileptics—	907	—	96	117	107	10	—
Illinois—							
Mental defectives—	6,188	—	1,996	985	898	46	41
Epileptics—	700	—	62	155	140	15	—
Michigan—							
Mental defectives—	5,025	—	553	448	373	72	3
Epileptics—	962	—	112	67	53	14	—
Wisconsin—							
Mental defectives—	2,268	26	248	340	272	7	61
Epileptics—	35	—	14	11	10	—	1
WEST NORTH CENTRAL:							
Mental defectives—	10,055	—	469	1,098	982	105	11
Epileptics—	2,509	—	261	333	300	28	5
Minnesota—							
Mental defectives—	2,448	—	97	437	368	66	3
Epileptics—	817	—	51	85	73	9	3
Iowa—							
Mental defectives—	2,736	—	124	136	118	10	8
Epileptics—	461	—	20	35	32	1	2
Missouri—							
Mental defectives—	1,004	—	30	190	186	4	—
Epileptics—	270	—	—	76	74	2	—
North Dakota, mental defectives—							
South Dakota—							
Mental defectives—	867	—	44	96	90	6	—
Epileptics—	106	—	7	12	10	2	—
Nebraska—							
Mental defectives—	1,299	—	136	79	75	6	—
Epileptics—	22	—	3	14	13	1	—
Kansas—							
Mental defectives—	1,153	—	—	101	101	—	—
Epileptics—	833	—	180	111	98	13	—
SOUTH ATLANTIC:							
Mental defectives—	4,786	—	562	594	550	36	8
Epileptics—	762	—	139	132	121	6	5
Delaware—							
Mental defectives—	372	—	26	68	61	2	5
Epileptics—	45	—	1	10	6	—	4

¹ Parole includes patients on escape or visit.

TABLE 68.—MOVEMENT OF PATIENT POPULATION IN STATE INSTITUTIONS FOR MENTAL DEFECTIVES AND EPILEPTICS, BY MENTAL DISORDER, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938—Continued

DIVISION, STATE, AND MENTAL DISORDER	ON BOOKS AT BEGINNING OF YEAR			ADMISSIONS			
	In institutions	In family care	On parole, etc. ¹	Total	First admissions	Readmissions	Transfers
SOUTH ATLANTIC—Continued							
Maryland, mental defectives	1,088	—	40	110	102	7	1
District of Columbia—							
Mental defectives	471	—	179	45	35	10	—
Epileptics	82	—	—	5	5	—	—
Virginia—							
Mental defectives	781	—	244	181	171	10	—
Epileptics	412	—	133	78	72	6	—
West Virginia—							
Mental defectives	79	—	—	4	4	—	—
Epileptics	2	—	—	1	1	—	—
North Carolina—							
Mental defectives	691	—	—	48	48	—	—
Epileptics	2	—	—	1	1	—	—
South Carolina—							
Mental defectives	597	—	39	51	46	5	—
Epileptics	91	—	—	2	2	—	—
Georgia—							
Mental defectives	317	—	—	27	26	1	—
Epileptics	17	—	—	—	—	—	—
Florida—							
Mental defectives	390	—	34	62	59	1	2
Epileptics	111	—	5	35	34	—	1
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL:							
Mental defectives	2,143	93	44	157	152	5	—
Epileptics	169	—	—	18	18	—	—
Kentucky—							
Mental defectives	628	93	37	21	21	—	—
Epileptics	92	—	—	15	15	—	—
Tennessee—							
Mental defectives	539	—	—	57	56	1	—
Epileptics	77	—	—	3	3	—	—
Alabama, mental defectives	632	—	7	53	29	4	—
Mississippi, mental defectives	344	—	—	46	46	—	—
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL:							
Mental defectives	2,613	—	215	570	554	16	—
Epileptics	1,486	—	238	230	204	26	—
Louisiana—							
Mental defectives	588	—	108	50	46	4	—
Epileptics	168	—	48	17	16	1	—
Oklahoma—							
Mental defectives	830	—	2	68	67	1	—
Epileptics	162	—	—	20	20	—	—
Texas—							
Mental defectives	1,195	—	105	452	441	11	—
Epileptics	1,156	—	190	195	168	25	—
MOUNTAIN:							
Mental defectives	2,051	56	146	375	350	23	2
Epileptics	407	2	23	36	33	3	—
Montana—							
Mental defectives	365	—	—	115	98	17	—
Epileptics	52	—	—	4	3	1	—
Idaho—							
Mental defectives	408	—	—	27	27	—	—
Epileptics	133	—	—	7	7	—	—
Wyoming—							
Mental defectives	311	—	91	28	27	1	—
Epileptics	47	—	20	4	4	—	—
Colorado—							
Mental defectives	485	—	20	36	33	1	2
Epileptics	123	—	1	6	5	1	—
New Mexico—							
Mental defectives	67	5	8	9	9	—	—
Epileptics	5	1	—	1	1	—	—
Utah—							
Mental defectives	415	51	27	160	156	4	—
Epileptics	47	1	2	14	13	1	—
PACIFIC:							
Mental defectives	5,113	—	1,305	681	613	46	22
Epileptics	790	—	41	66	62	3	1
Washington—							
Mental defectives	1,169	—	147	152	146	6	—
Epileptics	254	—	—	23	22	1	—
Oregon, mental defectives	917	—	173	105	84	21	—
California—							
Mental defectives	5,027	—	985	424	383	19	22
Epileptics	536	—	41	43	40	2	1

TABLE 68.—MOVEMENT OF PATIENT POPULATION IN STATE INSTITUTIONS FOR MENTAL DEFECTIVES AND EPILEPTICS, BY MENTAL DISORDER, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938—Continued

DIVISION, STATE, AND MENTAL DISORDER	SEPARATIONS				ON BOOKS AT END OF YEAR			
	Total	Dis-charges	Trans-fers	Deaths in institution	Deaths while on parole	In institution	In family care	On parole, etc. ¹
United States:								
Mental defectives	6,776	4,282	770	1,663	61	82,958	950	11,038
Epileptics	1,817	892	54	875	16	16,993	14	1,725
NEW ENGLAND:								
Mental defectives	585	448	11	117	9	9,244	84	1,308
Epileptics	92	56	1	34	1	1,226	1	121
Maine, mental defectives	53	17	---	16	---	1,063	---	27
New Hampshire—								
Mental defectives	54	43	---	11	---	550	64	39
Epileptics	3	1	---	2	---	31	1	---
Vermont, mental defectives	7	5	---	2	---	304	---	16
Massachusetts—								
Mental defectives	336	248	11	89	8	5,703	20	794
Epileptics	69	42	1	26	---	995	---	66
Rhode Island—								
Mental defectives	125	118	---	6	1	690	---	245
Epileptics	11	10	---	1	---	13	---	8
Connecticut—								
Mental defectives	30	17	---	13	---	934	---	187
Epileptics	9	3	---	5	1	187	---	47
MIDDLE ATLANTIC:								
Mental defectives	1,988	1,530	257	585	16	23,690	316	3,118
Epileptics	535	295	---	239	1	4,746	---	411
New York—								
Mental defectives	1,529	1,043	205	272	9	15,710	316	2,045
Epileptics	500	182	---	118	---	2,276	---	260
New Jersey—								
Mental defectives	281	172	52	50	7	3,231	---	704
Epileptics	128	60	---	68	---	1,531	---	87
Pennsylvania—								
Mental defectives	178	115	---	63	---	4,749	---	369
Epileptics	107	53	---	53	1	939	---	64
EAST NORTH CENTRAL:								
Mental defectives	2,046	1,178	285	563	20	21,906	338	3,933
Epileptics	586	246	6	329	5	4,694	---	495
Ohio—								
Mental defectives	451	238	88	125	---	5,326	---	1,184
Epileptics	272	135	---	137	---	2,061	---	204
Indiana—								
Mental defectives	202	98	19	84	1	2,549	317	117
Epileptics	80	---	---	80	---	907	---	155
Illinois—								
Mental defectives	631	366	41	210	14	6,873	---	1,865
Epileptics	122	68	2	49	3	759	---	56
Michigan—								
Mental defectives	508	427	2	77	2	5,086	---	432
Epileptics	106	42	---	62	2	950	---	85
Wisconsin—								
Mental defectives	254	49	135	67	3	2,272	21	335
Epileptics	6	1	4	1	---	37	---	17
WEST NORTH CENTRAL:								
Mental defectives	692	425	13	251	3	10,499	---	431
Epileptics	289	148	17	117	7	2,620	---	194
Minnesota—								
Mental defectives	278	228	6	44	---	2,682	---	22
Epileptics	89	48	7	31	3	658	---	6
Iowa—								
Mental defectives	131	54	3	74	---	2,746	---	119
Epileptics	36	9	4	23	---	454	---	26
Missouri—								
Mental defectives	71	51	---	20	---	1,132	---	21
Epileptics	20	13	---	7	---	326	---	---
North Dakota, mental defectives	35	15	---	19	1	894	---	78
South Dakota—								
Mental defectives	69	35	---	34	---	538	---	38
Epileptics	18	3	---	14	1	99	---	8
Nebraska—								
Mental defectives	74	41	2	29	2	1,304	---	136
Epileptics	10	3	---	7	---	27	---	2
Kansas—								
Mental defectives	54	1	2	31	---	1,203	---	17
Epileptics	116	72	6	55	3	856	---	152
SOUTH ATLANTIC:								
Mental defectives	286	210	6	69	1	5,006	---	650
Epileptics	51	5	3	41	2	809	---	175
Delaware—								
Mental defectives	29	24	---	5	---	389	---	48
Epileptics	5	2	1	2	---	50	---	1

TABLE 68.—MOVEMENT OF PATIENT POPULATION IN STATE INSTITUTIONS FOR MENTAL DEFECTIVES AND EPILEPTICS, BY MENTAL DISORDER, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938—Continued

DIVISION, STATE, AND MENTAL DISORDER	SEPARATIONS					ON BOOKS AT END OF YEAR		
	Total	Dis-charges	Trans-fers	Deaths in institution	Deaths while on parole	In insti-tution	In family care	On parole, etc. ¹
SOUTH ATLANTIC—Continued								
Maryland, mental defectives—	38	24	1	13	----	1,148	----	52
District of Columbia—								
Mental defectives—	29	21	2	6	----	488	----	176
Epileptics—	4	----	1	5	----	85	----	—
Virginia—								
Mental defectives—	79	64	----	15	----	859	----	268
Epileptics—	24	5	----	20	1	441	----	158
West Virginia—								
Mental defectives—	4	4	----	—	—	79	----	—
Epileptics—	—	—	—	—	—	5	—	—
North Carolina—								
Mental defectives—	14	2	----	12	----	725	----	—
Epileptics—	2	----	—	2	—	1	—	—
South Carolina—								
Mental defectives—	36	30	----	6	----	611	----	40
Epileptics—	6	----	—	6	—	87	—	—
Georgia—								
Mental defectives—	30	26	3	1	----	314	----	—
Epileptics—	—	—	—	—	—	17	—	—
Florida—								
Mental defectives—	27	15	----	11	1	393	----	66
Epileptics—	10	—	1	8	1	127	—	14
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL:								
Mental defectives—	180	136	3	41	----	2,197	----	60
Epileptics—	15	2	----	11	----	174	—	—
Kentucky—								
Mental defectives—	99	93	1	5	----	629	----	51
Epileptics—	8	----	—	8	—	99	—	—
Tennessee—								
Mental defectives—	48	26	----	22	----	548	----	—
Epileptics—	5	2	----	5	—	75	—	—
Alabama, mental defectives—	24	14	----	10	—	639	—	9
Mississippi, mental defectives—	9	3	2	4	—	381	—	—
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL:								
Mental defectives—	343	119	161	63	----	2,833	----	222
Epileptics—	176	113	2	61	----	1,519	—	259
Louisiana—								
Mental defectives—	66	58	----	8	----	597	—	85
Epileptics—	21	14	—	7	—	169	—	45
Oklahoma—								
Mental defectives—	41	27	1	13	—	857	—	2
Epileptics—	29	11	2	16	—	153	—	—
Texas—								
Mental defectives—	236	34	160	42	—	1,379	—	157
Epileptics—	126	88	—	58	—	1,197	—	216
MOUNTAIN:								
Mental defectives—	174	126	8	37	3	2,146	192	116
Epileptics—	38	20	—	18	—	404	13	15
Montana—								
Mental defectives—	44	34	4	6	—	436	—	—
Epileptics—	5	1	—	4	—	51	—	—
Idaho—								
Mental defectives—	6	—	—	6	—	426	—	3
Epileptics—	7	2	—	5	—	133	—	—
Wyoming—								
Mental defectives—	41	29	—	10	2	315	—	74
Epileptics—	9	8	—	1	—	51	—	11
Colorado—								
Mental defectives—	14	4	2	7	1	510	—	17
Epileptics—	8	2	—	6	—	120	—	2
New Mexico—								
Mental defectives—	23	23	—	—	—	63	2	1
Epileptics—	2	1	—	1	—	5	—	—
Utah—								
Mental defectives—	46	36	2	8	—	396	190	21
Epileptics—	7	6	—	1	—	44	13	—
PACIFIC:								
Mental defectives—	482	310	26	137	9	5,417	—	1,200
Epileptics—	37	7	5	25	—	801	—	59
Washington—								
Mental defectives—	55	14	—	58	3	1,255	—	158
Epileptics—	12	—	—	12	—	265	—	—
Oregon, mental defectives—	111	75	5	31	—	942	—	142
California—								
Mental defectives—	316	221	21	68	6	3,220	—	900
Epileptics—	25	7	5	13	—	536	—	59

TABLE 69.—MOVEMENT OF MENTAL DEFECTIVE AND EPILEPTIC PATIENTS IN STATE INSTITUTIONS,
BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938

DIVISION AND STATE	ON BOOKS AT BEGINNING OF YEAR				ADMISSIONS			
	Total	In institution	In family care	On parole, etc. ¹	Total	First admissions	Readmissions	Transfers
United States—	111,364	97,209	769	13,386	11,828	10,322	844	662
NEW ENGLAND—	12,010	10,329	65	1,616	819	725	74	20
Maine—	1,017	998	—	19	106	105	1	—
New Hampshire—	636	534	65	37	106	104	2	—
Vermont—	306	277	—	29	27	26	1	—
Massachusetts—	7,678	6,730	—	948	467	382	65	20
Rhode Island—	1,027	655	—	372	65	62	3	—
Connecticut—	1,346	1,155	—	211	48	46	2	—
MIDDLE ATLANTIC—	31,862	27,980	203	3,679	3,510	2,883	251	376
New York—	19,719	17,360	203	2,156	2,754	2,227	210	317
New Jersey—	5,890	4,884	—	1,006	541	451	31	59
Pennsylvania—	6,253	5,736	—	517	215	205	10	—
EAST NORTH CENTRAL—	30,935	25,942	350	4,643	3,163	2,733	219	211
Ohio—	8,665	7,270	—	1,395	833	686	55	92
Indiana—	4,000	3,430	324	246	305	282	10	13
Illinois—	8,982	6,919	—	2,063	1,145	1,043	61	41
Michigan—	6,652	5,987	—	665	515	426	86	5
Wisconsin—	2,636	2,336	26	274	365	296	7	62
WEST NORTH CENTRAL—	13,307	12,576	—	731	1,459	1,310	133	16
Minnesota—	3,424	3,276	—	148	546	465	75	6
Iowa—	3,341	3,197	—	144	171	150	11	10
Missouri—	1,304	1,274	—	30	266	260	6	—
North Dakota—	911	867	—	44	96	90	6	—
South Dakota—	701	655	—	46	75	60	15	—
Nebraska—	1,460	1,321	—	139	93	86	7	—
Kansas—	2,166	1,986	—	180	212	199	13	—
SOUTH ATLANTIC—	6,268	5,567	—	701	732	674	45	13
Delaware—	444	417	—	27	78	67	2	9
Maryland—	1,128	1,088	—	40	110	102	7	1
District of Columbia—	732	553	—	179	48	38	10	—
Virginia—	1,572	1,195	—	577	259	245	16	—
West Virginia—	81	81	—	—	5	5	—	—
North Carolina—	693	693	—	—	49	49	—	—
South Carolina—	744	705	—	39	59	51	8	—
Georgia—	334	334	—	—	27	26	1	—
Florida—	540	501	—	39	97	93	1	3
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL—	2,449	2,312	93	44	175	170	5	—
Kentucky—	850	720	93	37	36	36	—	—
Tennessee—	616	616	—	—	60	59	1	—
Alabama—	639	632	—	7	33	29	4	—
Mississippi—	344	344	—	—	46	46	—	—
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL—	4,586	4,133	—	453	806	764	42	—
Louisiana—	921	765	—	156	67	62	5	—
Oklahoma—	994	992	—	2	88	87	1	—
Texas—	2,671	2,376	—	295	651	615	36	—
MOUNTAIN—	2,691	2,462	58	171	412	384	26	2
Montana—	417	417	—	—	119	101	18	—
Idaho—	541	541	—	—	34	34	—	—
Wyoming—	475	362	—	113	33	32	1	—
Colorado—	629	608	—	21	42	38	2	2
New Mexico—	86	72	6	8	10	10	—	—
Utah—	543	462	52	29	174	169	5	—
PACIFIC—	7,256	5,908	—	1,348	752	679	49	24
Washington—	1,570	1,423	—	147	175	168	7	—
Oregon—	1,090	917	—	173	105	84	21	—
California—	4,596	3,568	—	1,028	472	427	21	24

¹ Parole includes patients on escape or visit.

TABLE 69.—MOVEMENT OF MENTAL DEFECTIVE AND EPILEPTIC PATIENTS IN STATE INSTITUTIONS,
BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938—Continued

DIVISION AND STATE	SEPARATIONS						ON BOOKS AT END OF YEAR				
	Total	Discharges			Trans-fers	Deaths		Total	In insti-tution	In fami-ly care	
		Total	Direct from insti-tution	While on pa-role		In insti-tution	While on pa-role				
United States	8,722	5,289	1,427	3,862	810	2,546	77	114,470	100,540	946	12,984
NEW ENGLAND	706	532	111	421	13	151	10	12,123	10,577	85	1,461
Maine	33	17	8	9	—	16	—	1,090	1,063	—	27
New Hampshire	57	44	5	39	—	13	—	685	581	65	39
Vermont	7	5	5	—	—	2	—	326	509	—	17
Massachusetts	434	318	67	251	13	95	8	7,711	6,800	20	891
Rhode Island	136	128	12	116	—	7	1	956	703	—	253
Connecticut	39	20	14	6	—	18	1	1,355	1,121	—	254
MIDDLE ATLANTIC	2,570	1,669	369	1,300	258	626	17	32,802	28,793	516	3,693
New York	1,841	1,237	324	913	205	590	9	20,632	18,005	516	2,311
New Jersey	444	264	20	244	53	120	7	5,987	5,061	—	926
Pennsylvania	285	188	25	143	—	116	1	6,183	5,727	—	456
EAST NORTH CENTRAL	2,646	1,432	275	1,157	294	895	25	31,452	26,663	540	4,449
Ohio	725	373	47	326	88	262	—	8,775	7,387	—	1,388
Indiana	282	98	26	72	19	164	1	4,023	3,456	517	250
Illinois	756	436	78	358	43	260	17	9,371	7,444	—	1,927
Michigan	614	469	110	359	2	139	4	6,555	6,056	—	517
Wisconsin	271	56	14	42	142	70	3	2,750	2,340	23	367
WEST NORTH CENTRAL	1,009	598	313	285	50	371	10	13,757	13,131	—	626
Minnesota	394	300	196	104	13	78	3	3,576	3,548	—	28
Iowa	157	63	47	16	7	97	—	3,345	3,200	—	145
Missouri	91	64	38	26	—	27	—	1,479	1,458	—	21
North Dakota	35	15	15	—	—	19	1	972	894	—	78
South Dakota	88	39	16	23	—	48	1	688	641	—	47
Nebraska	84	44	—	44	2	36	2	1,469	1,331	—	138
Kansas	150	73	1	72	8	66	3	2,228	2,059	—	169
SOUTH ATLANTIC	339	217	100	117	9	110	3	6,661	5,838	—	823
Delaware	34	26	24	2	1	7	—	488	439	—	49
Maryland	38	24	12	12	1	13	—	1,200	1,148	—	52
Dist. Columbia	33	21	5	18	3	9	—	747	571	—	176
Virginia	105	69	12	57	—	35	1	1,726	1,500	—	426
West Virginia	4	4	4	—	—	—	—	82	82	—	—
North Carolina	16	2	2	—	—	14	—	726	726	—	—
South Carolina	42	30	17	13	—	12	—	761	721	—	40
Georgia	30	26	26	—	3	1	—	351	351	—	—
Florida	37	15	—	15	1	19	2	600	520	—	80
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL	195	138	38	100	5	52	—	2,451	2,371	—	60
Kentucky	107	95	—	95	1	13	—	779	728	—	51
Tennessee	53	28	28	—	—	25	—	623	623	—	—
Alabama	24	14	7	7	—	10	—	648	639	—	9
Mississippi	9	3	3	—	2	4	—	381	381	—	—
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL	522	255	105	132	163	124	—	4,870	4,389	—	481
Louisiana	87	72	—	72	—	15	—	901	775	—	126
Oklahoma	70	38	—	38	3	29	—	1,012	1,010	—	2
Texas	365	125	105	22	160	80	—	2,957	2,604	—	353
MOUNTAIN	215	149	79	70	8	55	3	2,888	2,553	205	130
Montana	49	35	35	—	4	10	—	487	487	—	—
Idaho	13	2	—	2	—	11	—	562	559	—	3
Wyoming	53	40	5	35	—	11	2	455	369	—	86
Colorado	22	6	6	—	2	13	1	649	630	—	19
New Mexico	25	24	9	15	—	1	—	71	66	2	1
Utah	53	42	24	18	2	9	—	664	440	205	21
PACIFIC	522	319	39	280	32	162	9	7,486	6,225	—	1,261
Washington	67	14	9	5	—	50	3	1,678	1,520	—	158
Oregon	111	75	—	75	5	31	—	1,084	942	—	142
California	344	230	30	200	27	81	6	4,724	3,763	—	961

¹ Parole includes patients on escape or visit.

TABLE 70.—PATIENTS IN STATE INSTITUTIONS FOR MENTAL DEFECTIVES AND EPILEPTICS AT THE BEGINNING OF THE YEAR, BY SEX, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938

DIVISION AND STATE	MENTAL DEFECTIVES			EPILEPTICS			Neither mentally defective nor epileptic
	Total	Male	Female	Total	Male	Female	
United States-----	79,952	40,719	39,233	16,630	8,623	8,007	627
NEW ENGLAND-----	9,010	4,562	4,448	1,201	584	617	118
Maine-----	998	506	492	-----	-----	-----	-----
New Hampshire-----	515	273	240	21	6	15	-----
Vermont-----	273	84	189	-----	-----	-----	4
Massachusetts-----	5,654	2,939	2,715	962	477	485	114
Rhode Island-----	643	286	347	12	3	9	-----
Connecticut-----	929	464	465	206	98	108	-----
MIDDLE ATLANTIC-----	22,970	11,558	11,412	4,639	2,462	2,177	371
New York-----	15,152	7,974	7,178	2,190	1,094	1,096	18
New Jersey-----	3,079	1,341	1,738	1,493	764	729	312
Pennsylvania-----	4,739	2,243	2,496	956	604	352	41
EAST NORTH CENTRAL-----	21,211	10,925	10,286	4,667	2,525	2,142	64
Ohio-----	5,207	2,491	2,716	2,063	1,071	992	-----
Indiana-----	2,523	1,344	1,179	907	519	388	-----
Illinois-----	6,188	3,227	2,961	700	421	279	31
Michigan-----	5,025	2,696	2,329	962	491	471	-----
Wisconsin-----	2,268	1,167	1,101	35	23	12	33
WEST NORTH CENTRAL-----	10,055	5,168	4,887	2,509	1,238	1,271	12
Minnesota-----	2,448	1,239	1,209	817	410	407	11
Iowa-----	2,736	1,348	1,388	461	208	253	-----
Missouri-----	1,004	533	471	270	132	138	-----
North Dakota-----	867	472	395	-----	-----	-----	-----
South Dakota-----	548	306	242	106	58	48	1
Nebraska-----	1,299	700	599	22	7	15	-----
Kansas-----	1,153	570	583	833	423	410	-----
SOUTH ATLANTIC-----	4,786	2,393	2,393	762	387	375	19
Delaware-----	372	196	176	45	23	22	-----
Maryland-----	1,068	584	504	-----	-----	-----	-----
District of Columbia-----	471	242	229	82	50	32	-----
Virginia-----	781	372	409	412	200	212	2
West Virginia-----	79	39	40	2	1	1	-----
North Carolina-----	691	326	365	2	1	1	-----
South Carolina-----	597	301	296	91	48	43	17
Georgia-----	317	131	186	17	7	10	-----
Florida-----	390	202	188	111	57	54	-----
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	2,143	1,148	995	169	83	86	-----
Kentucky-----	628	327	301	92	52	40	-----
Tennessee-----	539	249	290	77	31	46	-----
Alabama-----	632	384	248	-----	-----	-----	-----
Mississippi-----	344	188	156	-----	-----	-----	-----
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	2,613	1,186	1,427	1,486	733	753	34
Louisiana-----	588	312	276	168	77	91	9
Oklahoma-----	630	375	455	162	73	89	-----
Texas-----	1,195	499	696	1,156	583	573	25
MOUNTAIN-----	2,051	1,083	968	407	200	207	4
Montana-----	365	205	160	52	33	19	-----
Idaho-----	408	233	175	133	58	75	-----
Wyoming-----	511	166	145	47	24	23	4
Colorado-----	485	243	242	123	63	60	-----
New Mexico-----	67	19	48	5	1	4	-----
Utah-----	415	217	198	47	21	26	-----
PACIFIC-----	5,115	2,696	2,417	790	411	379	5
Washington-----	1,169	639	530	254	132	122	-----
Oregon-----	917	466	451	-----	-----	-----	-----
California-----	3,027	1,591	1,436	536	279	257	5

TABLE 71.—PATIENTS IN STATE INSTITUTIONS FOR MENTAL DEFECTIVES AND EPILEPTICS AT THE BEGINNING OF THE YEAR, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938 AND 1937

DIVISION AND STATE	MENTAL DEFECTIVES				EPILEPTICS				NEITHER MENTALLY DEFECTIVE NOR EPILEPTIC			
	1938		1937		1938		1937		1938		1937	
	Pa-tients	Per-cent	Pa-tients	Per-cent	Pa-tients	Per-cent	Pa-tients	Per-cent	Pa-tients	Per-cent	Pa-tients	Per-cent
United States	79,952	100.0	76,113	100.0	16,630	100.0	16,530	100.0	627	100.0	1,129	100.0
NEW ENGLAND	9,010	11.3	8,563	11.3	1,201	7.2	1,218	7.4	118	18.8	154	13.6
Maine	998	1.3	781	1.0	—	—	—	—	—	—	5	0.4
New Hampshire	513	0.6	515	0.7	21	0.1	21	0.1	—	—	—	—
Vermont	273	0.3	250	0.3	—	—	28	0.2	4	0.6	12	1.1
Massachusetts	5,654	7.1	5,477	7.2	962	5.8	950	5.7	114	18.2	137	12.1
Rhode Island	643	0.8	604	0.8	12	0.1	12	0.1	—	—	—	—
Connecticut	929	1.2	936	1.2	206	1.2	207	1.3	—	—	—	—
MIDDLE ATLANTIC	22,970	28.8	22,175	29.1	4,639	27.9	4,422	26.8	371	59.2	362	32.1
New York	15,152	19.0	14,197	18.7	2,190	13.2	2,218	13.4	18	2.9	14	1.2
New Jersey	3,079	3.9	3,004	3.9	1,493	9.0	1,446	8.7	312	49.8	310	27.5
Pennsylvania	4,739	6.0	4,974	6.5	956	5.7	758	4.6	41	6.5	38	3.4
EAST NORTH CENTRAL	21,211	26.5	19,852	26.1	4,667	28.1	4,934	29.8	64	10.2	381	33.7
Ohio	5,207	6.5	5,002	6.6	2,063	12.4	2,098	12.7	—	—	54	4.8
Indiana	2,523	3.2	2,336	3.1	907	5.5	907	5.5	—	—	—	—
Illinois	6,188	7.8	5,667	7.4	700	4.2	964	5.8	51	4.9	300	26.6
Michigan	5,025	6.3	4,602	6.0	962	5.8	930	5.6	—	—	—	—
Wisconsin	2,268	2.8	2,245	2.9	35	0.2	35	0.2	33	5.3	27	2.4
WEST NORTH CENTRAL	10,055	12.6	9,627	12.6	2,509	15.1	2,273	13.8	12	1.9	3	0.3
Minnesota	2,448	3.1	2,372	3.1	817	4.9	630	3.8	11	1.8	2	0.2
Iowa	2,736	3.4	2,615	3.4	461	2.8	430	2.6	—	—	1	0.1
Missouri	1,004	1.3	949	1.2	270	1.6	268	1.6	—	—	—	—
North Dakota	867	1.1	779	1.0	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
South Dakota	548	0.7	531	0.7	106	0.6	101	0.6	1	0.2	—	—
Nebraska	1,299	1.6	1,278	1.7	22	0.1	21	0.1	—	—	—	—
Kansas	1,153	1.4	1,103	1.4	833	5.0	823	5.0	—	—	—	—
SOUTH ATLANTIC	4,786	6.0	4,795	6.3	762	4.6	841	5.1	19	3.0	3	—
Delaware	372	0.5	305	0.4	45	0.3	42	0.3	—	—	—	—
Maryland	1,068	1.4	1,090	1.4	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Dist. Columbia	471	0.6	462	0.6	82	0.5	82	0.5	—	—	—	—
Virginia	781	1.0	741	1.0	412	2.5	398	2.4	2	0.3	—	—
West Virginia	79	0.1	445	0.6	2	—	163	1.0	—	—	—	—
North Carolina	691	0.9	641	0.8	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
South Carolina	597	0.7	490	0.6	91	0.5	45	0.3	17	2.7	—	—
Georgia	317	0.4	247	0.3	17	0.1	15	0.1	—	—	—	—
Florida	390	0.5	374	0.5	111	0.7	96	0.6	—	—	3	0.3
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL	2,143	2.7	2,072	2.7	169	1.0	199	1.2	—	—	1	0.1
Kentucky	628	0.8	636	0.8	92	0.6	94	0.6	—	—	—	—
Tennessee	539	0.7	531	0.7	77	0.5	80	0.5	—	—	—	—
Alabama	632	0.8	621	0.8	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Mississippi	344	0.4	284	0.4	—	—	25	0.2	—	—	1	0.1
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL	2,613	3.3	2,431	3.2	1,486	8.9	1,494	9.0	34	5.4	23	2.0
Louisiana	588	0.7	462	0.6	188	1.0	199	1.2	9	1.4	9	0.8
Oklahoma	830	1.0	830	1.1	162	1.0	162	1.0	—	—	—	—
Texas	1,195	1.5	1,139	1.5	1,156	7.0	1,133	6.9	25	4.0	14	1.2
MOUNTAIN	2,051	2.6	1,773	2.3	407	2.4	395	2.4	4	0.6	34	3.0
Montana	365	0.5	360	0.5	52	0.3	52	0.3	—	—	—	—
Idaho	408	0.5	361	0.5	133	0.8	135	0.8	—	—	30	2.7
Wyoming	311	0.4	267	0.4	47	0.3	75	0.5	4	0.6	4	0.4
Colorado	485	0.6	382	0.5	123	0.7	92	0.6	—	—	—	—
New Mexico	67	0.1	66	0.1	5	—	5	—	—	—	—	—
Utah	415	0.5	337	0.4	47	0.3	36	0.2	—	—	—	—
PACIFIC	5,113	6.4	4,825	6.3	780	4.8	754	4.6	5	0.8	168	14.9
Washington	1,169	1.5	1,185	1.6	254	1.5	217	1.3	—	—	—	—
Oregon	917	1.2	902	1.2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
California	3,027	3.8	2,738	3.6	536	3.2	537	3.2	5	0.8	168	14.9

Trend in institutionalized mental defectives and epileptics.—From 1926 to 1939, the rate of patients in State institutions for mental defect and epilepsy increased from 47.7 to 77.2 per 100,000 of the total population.

The number of patients on parole has not varied considerably during the past 13 years. At the end of 1938 they constituted 11.3 percent of all patients. This is a smaller proportion than at any other time, the highest being 13.6 percent in 1936. At the end of 1938, 0.8 percent of all patients were in family care.

TABLE 72.—PATIENTS IN STATE INSTITUTIONS FOR MENTAL DEFECTIVES AND EPILEPTICS BY STATUS ON BOOKS, AT THE BEGINNING OF THE YEAR: 1926-1939

YEAR	Total patients on books	IN INSTITUTION		IN FAMILY CARE ¹		ON PAROLE OR OTHERWISE ABSENT	
		Patients	Patients per 100,000 of estimated population	Patients	Percent	Patients	Percent
1939 ²	114,470	100,540	77.2	946	0.8	12,984	11.3
1938	111,364	97,209	74.9	769	0.7	13,386	12.0
1937	108,616	93,772	72.8	802	0.7	14,042	12.9
1936	106,217	91,754	71.7	-----	-----	14,463	13.6
1935	103,227	89,760	70.6	-----	-----	13,467	13.0
1934	100,605	87,382	69.2	-----	-----	13,223	13.1
1933	96,127	84,131	67.1	-----	-----	11,996	12.5
1932	87,553	76,726	61.6	-----	-----	10,827	12.4
1931	82,919	72,565	58.7	-----	-----	10,554	12.5
1930	77,592	68,035	55.5	-----	-----	9,557	12.3
1929	75,053	64,417	53.4	-----	-----	8,616	11.8
1928	68,269	60,412	50.8	-----	-----	7,857	11.5
1927	66,444	58,367	49.7	-----	-----	8,077	12.2
1926	62,349	55,201	47.7	-----	-----	7,148	11.5

¹Prior to 1937 patients "In family care" were included with "On parole or otherwise absent."

²Figures represent the number reported for the end of the year 1938.

Rates of hospitalization.—The total number of patients in State institutions has shown consistent increase, not only in the country as a whole, but generally speaking in each of the regions and States as well. The highest hospitalization rate is in New England, with Middle Atlantic, East and West North Central regions next in order of magnitude. The States with highest rates are Delaware (159.8), Wyoming (154.0), Massachusetts (152.1), and New York (134.0).

TABLE 73.—PATIENTS IN STATE INSTITUTIONS FOR MENTAL DEFECTIVES AND EPILEPTICS AT THE BEGINNING OF THE YEAR, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1932-1938

DIVISION AND STATE	TOTAL PATIENTS							Rate ¹ 1938
	1938	1937	1936	1935	1934	1933	1932	
United States-----	97,209	93,772	91,754	89,760	87,382	84,131	76,726	75.2
NEW ENGLAND-----	10,529	9,935	9,791	10,198	10,041	9,613	9,274	120.1
Maine-----	998	766	802	789	796	785	754	116.6
New Hampshire-----	554	536	550	540	542	547	541	104.7
Vermont-----	277	290	288	270	274	280	268	72.5
Massachusetts-----	6,730	6,564	6,376	6,806	6,681	6,362	6,165	152.1
Rhode Island-----	655	616	629	624	617	596	567	96.2
Connecticut-----	1,135	1,143	1,146	1,169	1,151	1,043	979	65.2
MIDDLE ATLANTIC-----	27,980	26,959	26,036	25,062	23,956	22,767	20,842	101.8
New York-----	17,360	16,429	15,773	15,009	14,352	13,406	11,948	134.0
New Jersey-----	4,884	4,760	4,587	4,431	4,158	4,063	3,850	112.5
Pennsylvania-----	5,736	5,770	5,676	5,622	5,446	5,278	5,044	56.4
EAST NORTH CENTRAL-----	25,942	25,167	24,945	24,604	23,953	23,442	20,384	100.4
Ohio-----	7,270	7,154	7,157	7,155	7,048	7,129	6,917	108.0
Indiana-----	3,430	3,243	3,241	3,211	3,150	2,956	1,937	98.7
Illinois-----	6,919	6,931	6,762	6,638	6,470	6,244	5,431	87.8
Michigan-----	5,987	5,532	5,501	5,528	5,070	4,992	4,069	124.0
Wisconsin-----	2,536	2,307	2,284	2,272	2,215	2,121	2,030	79.8

¹Rate per 100,000 of estimated population as of July 1, 1937.

TABLE 73.—PATIENTS IN STATE INSTITUTIONS FOR MENTAL DEFECTIVES AND EPILEPTICS AT THE BEGINNING OF THE YEAR, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1932-1938—Continued

DIVISION AND STATE	TOTAL PATIENTS							Rate ¹ 1938
	1938	1937	1936	1935	1934	1933	1932	
WEST NORTH CENTRAL-----	12,576	11,903	11,681	11,458	11,141	10,786	10,070	91.0
Minnesota-----	3,276	3,004	3,022	3,011	2,835	2,786	2,442	123.5
Iowa-----	3,197	3,046	2,979	2,947	2,900	2,793	2,639	125.3
Missouri-----	1,274	1,217	1,193	1,161	1,096	1,067	1,079	51.9
North Dakota-----	867	779	747	751	730	698	680	122.8
South Dakota-----	655	632	630	629	604	591	555	94.7
Nebraska-----	1,321	1,299	1,213	1,185	1,178	1,111	1,008	96.8
Kansas-----	1,986	1,926	1,897	1,794	1,798	1,740	1,667	106.5
SOUTH ATLANTIC-----	5,567	5,639	5,493	5,389	5,423	5,323	5,144	32.3
Delaware-----	417	347	348	347	317	244	196	159.8
Maryland-----	1,088	1,090	1,013	1,013	1,014	1,014	1,052	64.8
District of Columbia-----	553	544	527	508	465	410	358	88.2
Virginia-----	1,195	1,139	1,077	1,001	950	939	900	44.2
West Virginia-----	281	608	642	646	672	851	829	4.3
North Carolina-----	693	641	619	627	745	641	639	19.8
South Carolina-----	705	535	523	520	512	507	495	37.6
Georgia-----	334	262	245	250	253	249	224	10.8
Florida-----	501	473	499	477	495	468	451	30.0
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	2,312	2,272	2,276	2,224	2,171	2,086	1,442	21.5
Kentucky-----	720	750	737	742	709	690	(3)	24.7
Tennessee-----	616	611	617	609	604	594	581	21.3
Alabama-----	632	621	618	578	566	532	533	21.8
Mississippi-----	344	310	304	295	292	270	328	17.0
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	4,133	3,948	3,899	3,463	3,469	3,441	3,209	32.0
Louisiana-----	765	670	733	625	556	565	537	55.9
Oklahoma-----	992	992	885	753	714	785	759	38.9
Texas-----	2,376	2,286	2,281	2,085	2,099	2,091	1,913	38.5
MOUNTAIN-----	2,462	2,202	2,003	1,932	1,900	1,649	1,534	64.9
Montana-----	417	412	388	402	401	386	354	77.4
Idaho-----	541	526	514	508	493	472	443	109.7
Wyoming-----	362	346	303	299	285	269	241	154.0
Colorado-----	608	474	440	479	472	468	448	56.8
New Mexico-----	72	71	70	63	56	54	48	17.1
Utah-----	462	373	288	181	193	-----	-----	89.0
PACIFIC-----	5,908	5,747	5,630	5,430	5,328	5,024	4,827	66.8
Washington-----	1,423	1,402	1,428	1,499	1,434	1,386	1,320	85.8
Oregon-----	917	902	877	869	870	827	814	89.3
California-----	3,568	3,445	3,325	3,062	3,024	2,811	2,693	58.0

¹ Rate per 100,000 of estimated population as of July 1, 1937.² All patients in Huntington State Hospital reported in Section 1 among hospitals for mental disease.³ No report received.

FIRST ADMISSIONS—Rates.—As has been previously noted, the number of first admissions to institutions for mental defectives and epileptics was less in 1938 than in 1937, but not as small as it had been in 1936. The variation undoubtedly was due to the opening of new buildings at certain of the institutions in 1937 and the consequent rapid influx of patients to fill the buildings to capacity. For mental defectives alone, in State institutions the first admission rate per 100,000 of the estimated population was 6.4 in 1938. It was highest in Utah (30.1), and lowest in West Virginia (0.2), as was the case among total patients.

For epileptics in State institutions, the rate in the country as a whole was 1.5 percent per 100,000. Among the States the rate was highest in Kansas (5.3), while nine States showed no first admissions of epileptics during the year. It is interesting to note that Kansas was the State with highest hospitalization rate for epilepsy.

TABLE 74.—FIRST ADMISSIONS TO STATE INSTITUTIONS FOR MENTAL DEFECTIVES AND EPILEPTICS,
BY SEX, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938, 1937, AND 1936

DIVISION AND STATE	NUMBER									Rate ¹ 1938	
	1938			1937			1936				
	Total	Male	Female	Total	Male	Female	Total	Male	Female		
United States—	10,322	5,639	4,683	11,357	6,121	5,236	9,884	5,325	4,559	8.0	
NEW ENGLAND—	725	350	375	1,122	620	502	751	396	355	8.4	
Maine—	105	58	47	269	127	142	17	9	8	12.3	
New Hampshire—	104	44	60	48	27	21	42	29	13	20.4	
Vermont—	26	4	22	21	12	9	26	11	15	6.8	
Massachusetts—	382	197	185	612	377	235	565	305	260	8.6	
Rhode Island—	62	22	40	134	56	78	43	15	28	9.1	
Connecticut—	46	25	21	58	21	17	58	27	31	2.6	
MIDDLE ATLANTIC—	2,883	1,612	1,271	3,130	1,709	1,421	3,098	1,648	1,450	10.5	
New York—	2,227	1,281	946	2,540	1,373	1,167	2,211	1,202	1,009	17.2	
New Jersey—	451	207	244	424	215	209	502	237	265	10.4	
Pennsylvania—	205	124	81	166	121	45	385	209	176	2.0	
EAST NORTH CENTRAL—	2,733	1,545	1,188	2,640	1,525	1,115	2,486	1,380	1,106	10.6	
Ohio—	666	376	310	649	380	269	540	285	257	10.2	
Indiana—	282	136	146	443	254	189	286	141	145	8.1	
Illinois—	1,043	634	409	787	452	335	750	407	343	13.2	
Michigan—	426	257	169	466	266	200	634	399	235	8.8	
Wisconsin—	296	142	154	295	173	122	276	150	126	10.1	
WEST NORTH CENTRAL—	1,310	667	643	1,653	806	847	1,191	656	535	9.5	
Minnesota—	465	226	239	637	301	336	264	119	145	17.5	
Iowa—	150	68	82	301	130	171	225	139	86	5.9	
Missouri—	260	146	112	156	76	60	145	75	70	6.5	
North Dakota—	90	48	42	143	55	88	71	44	27	12.7	
South Dakota—	60	30	30	97	45	52	60	39	21	8.7	
Nebraska—	86	40	46	109	67	42	190	108	82	6.3	
Kansas—	199	107	92	230	132	98	236	132	104	10.7	
SOUTH ATLANTIC—	674	351	323	938	476	462	607	311	296	3.9	
Delaware—	67	38	29	65	35	50	23	14	9	25.7	
Maryland—	102	54	48	68	36	32	126	68	58	6.1	
District of Columbia—	38	27	11	51	30	21	39	21	18	6.1	
Virginia—	243	126	117	230	120	110	232	106	126	9.0	
West Virginia—	5	5	—	64	34	30	45	22	23	0.3	
North Carolina—	49	23	26	68	43	25	51	33	18	1.4	
South Carolina—	51	19	32	241	127	114	34	18	16	2.7	
Georgia—	26	12	14	97	44	83	36	17	19	0.8	
Florida—	93	47	46	54	37	17	21	12	9	5.6	
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL—	170	87	83	125	80	45	123	77	46	1.6	
Kentucky—	56	21	15	18	9	9	30	13	17	1.2	
Tennessee—	59	27	32	37	20	17	35	22	13	2.0	
Alabama—	29	19	10	40	33	7	33	27	6	1.0	
Mississippi—	46	20	26	50	18	12	25	15	10	2.3	
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL—	764	441	323	689	349	340	639	336	303	5.9	
Louisiana—	62	41	21	186	106	80	163	103	60	2.9	
Oklahoma—	87	39	48	87	39	48	158	94	64	3.4	
Texas—	615	361	254	416	204	212	318	139	179	10.0	
MOUNTAIN—	384	209	175	330	180	150	293	162	131	10.1	
Montana—	101	52	49	32	18	14	36	17	19	18.7	
Idaho—	34	11	23	46	20	26	46	25	21	6.9	
Wyoming—	32	17	15	37	23	14	65	36	29	15.6	
Colorado—	38	24	14	115	69	46	58	31	27	3.5	
New Mexico—	10	5	5	7	3	4	8	4	4	2.4	
Utah—	169	100	69	93	47	46	80	49	31	32.6	
PACIFIC—	679	377	302	730	376	354	696	359	337	7.7	
Washington—	168	92	76	110	53	57	106	57	49	10.1	
Oregon—	84	50	34	105	47	58	108	57	51	8.2	
California—	427	235	192	515	276	239	482	245	237	6.9	

¹ Rate per 100,000 of estimated population as of July 1, 1937.

TABLE 75.—FIRST ADMISSIONS OF MENTAL DEFECTIVES AND EPILEPTICS TO STATE INSTITUTIONS, BY SEX, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938

DIVISION AND STATE	MENTAL DEFECTIVES			EPILEPTICS			NEITHER MENTALLY DEFECTIVE NOR EPILEPTIC	
	Number of first admissions		Rate ¹	Number of first admissions		Rate ¹		
	Total	Male		Total	Male	Male	Female	
United States-----	8,337	4,484	3,853	6.4	1,886	1,121	765	1.5
NEW ENGLAND-----							34	65
Maine-----	621	295	326	7.2	99	54	45	1.2
New Hampshire-----	105	58	47	12.5	—	—	—	—
Vermont-----	93	43	50	18.2	11	1	10	2.2
Massachusetts-----	24	4	20	6.3	—	—	—	—
Rhode Island-----	304	151	153	6.9	75	45	30	1.7
Connecticut-----	61	21	40	9.0	1	1	—	0.1
MIDDLE ATLANTIC-----	34	18	16	2.0	12	7	5	0.7
New York-----	2,358	1,309	1,049	8.6	492	299	193	1.8
New Jersey-----	1,921	1,102	819	14.8	296	179	117	2.3
Pennsylvania-----	275	119	156	6.3	153	84	69	3.5
EAST NORTH CENTRAL-----	162	88	74	1.6	43	36	7	0.4
Ohio-----	2,157	1,193	964	8.3	557	340	217	2.2
Indiana-----	439	216	223	6.5	247	160	87	3.7
Illinois-----	175	78	97	5.0	107	58	49	3.1
Michigan-----	898	543	355	11.4	140	87	53	1.8
Wisconsin-----	373	227	146	7.7	53	30	23	1.1
WEST NORTH CENTRAL-----	272	129	145	9.3	10	5	5	0.5
Minnesota-----	982	494	488	7.1	300	159	141	2.2
Iowa-----	368	165	203	13.9	73	51	22	2.8
Missouri-----	118	57	61	4.6	32	11	21	1.3
North Dakota-----	186	111	75	4.7	74	37	37	1.9
South Dakota-----	90	48	42	12.7	—	—	—	—
Nebraska-----	46	20	26	6.6	10	6	4	1.4
Kansas-----	73	36	37	5.4	15	4	9	1.0
SOUTH ATLANTIC-----	101	57	44	5.4	98	50	48	5.3
Delaware-----	550	282	268	3.2	121	69	52	0.7
Maryland-----	61	36	25	23.4	6	2	4	2.3
District of Columbia-----	102	54	48	6.1	—	—	—	—
Virginia-----	33	24	9	5.3	5	3	2	0.8
West Virginia-----	171	80	91	6.3	72	46	26	2.7
North Carolina-----	4	4	—	0.2	1	1	—	0.1
South Carolina-----	48	23	25	1.4	1	—	1	—
Georgia-----	46	18	28	2.5	2	1	1	0.1
Florida-----	26	12	14	0.8	—	—	—	—
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	59	31	28	3.5	34	16	18	2.0
Kentucky-----	152	79	73	1.4	18	8	10	0.2
Tennessee-----	21	15	6	0.7	15	6	9	0.5
Alabama-----	56	25	31	1.9	3	2	1	0.1
Mississippi-----	29	19	10	1.0	—	—	—	—
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	46	20	26	2.3	—	—	—	—
Louisiana-----	554	294	260	4.3	204	145	59	1.6
Oklahoma-----	46	28	18	2.2	16	13	5	0.8
Texas-----	67	32	35	2.6	20	7	13	0.8
441	234	207	7.1	168	125	43	2.7	2
MOUNTAIN-----	4	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Montana-----	350	191	159	9.2	33	17	16	0.9
Idaho-----	98	51	47	18.2	3	1	2	0.6
Wyoming-----	27	7	20	5.5	7	4	3	1.4
Colorado-----	27	15	12	11.5	4	1	3	1.7
New Mexico-----	33	21	12	3.1	5	3	2	0.5
Utah-----	9	4	5	2.1	1	1	—	0.2
PACIFIC-----	156	93	63	30.1	13	7	6	2.5
Washington-----	613	347	266	6.9	62	30	32	0.7
Oregon-----	146	77	69	8.8	22	15	7	1.3
California-----	84	50	34	8.2	—	—	—	—
383	220	163	6.2	40	15	25	0.6	—

¹ Rate per 100,000 of estimated population as of July 1, 1937.

Mental status and clinical diagnosis of mental defectives.—The American Association on Mental Deficiency has adopted a classification of mental diagnoses of mentally defective patients which defines the terms idiot, imbecile, and moron as follows:

An idiot is a mentally defective person usually having a mental age of less than 3 years, or, if a child, an intelligence quotient of less than 20.

An imbecile is a mentally defective person usually having a mental age of 3 years to 7 years, inclusive, or, if a child, an intelligence quotient from 20 to 49, inclusive.

A moron is a mentally defective person usually having a mental age of 8 to 11 years, inclusive, or, if a child, an intelligence quotient of 50 or more. As a rule, the upper limit for a diagnosis of mental deficiency should be an intelligence quotient of 69.

Commonly, half of the mentally defective population of an institution is classified as morons, slightly less than one-third as imbeciles, and the remainder, with the exception of a few unknown cases, as idiots. In each category the number of males is greater than the number of females. Obviously, the classification idiot-imbecile-moron is a flexible one, and the individual States show considerable variation.

A more complete breakdown of mental defectives by clinical diagnosis indicates 39.2 percent of all first admissions to be familial. Undifferentiated causes constitute 25 percent of the total and each of the others claims but a small percentage. Among idiots, the percentage of Mongolism is high, as it is among imbeciles.

There is slight difference between males and females. Patients with mental defect due to familial causes constitute a somewhat larger proportion among females than among males.

The age distribution of first admissions indicates a median age 15.9 for females and 14.2 for males. It is not surprising that the median age of first admissions is lowest for idiots, next higher for imbeciles, and highest for morons. Probably two factors are mainly responsible, one, that a patient more intellectually advanced is consciously kept out of the institutions for a longer period of time, the other, that in an overcrowded institution, patients of the lowest mental status will be admitted first.

TABLE 76.—FIRST ADMISSIONS OF MENTAL DEFECTIVES TO STATE INSTITUTIONS, BY SEX, BY MENTAL STATUS: 1938 AND 1937

MENTAL STATUS	NUMBER					
	1938			1937		
	Total	Male	Female	Total	Male	Female
Total	8,337	4,484	3,853	9,018	4,801	4,217
Idiot	1,361	757	604	1,516	825	691
Imbecile	2,554	1,363	1,191	2,829	1,523	1,306
Moron	4,070	2,147	1,923	4,427	2,315	2,112
Unknown	352	217	135	246	138	108
PERCENT DISTRIBUTION						
MENTAL STATUS	1938			1937		
	Total	Male	Female	Total	Male	Female
	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
Total	16.3	16.9	15.7	16.8	17.2	16.4
Idiot	50.6	50.4	50.9	51.4	51.7	51.0
Imbecile	48.8	47.9	49.9	49.1	48.2	50.1
Moron	4.2	4.8	3.5	2.7	2.9	2.6
Unknown						

TABLE 77.—FIRST ADMISSIONS OF MENTAL DEFECTIVES TO STATE INSTITUTIONS, BY MENTAL STATUS, BY SEX, AND BY CLINICAL DIAGNOSIS: 1938

(Percent not shown where less than 0.1)

SEX AND CLINICAL DIAGNOSIS	TOTAL		IDIOT		IMBECILE		MORON		UNKNOWN	
	Num- ber	Per- cent								
Total-----	8,337	100.0	1,361	100.0	2,554	100.0	4,070	100.0	352	100.0
Familial-----	3,267	39.2	350	25.7	895	35.0	2,011	49.4	11	3.1
Mongolism-----	440	5.3	154	11.3	267	10.5	18	0.4	1	0.3
With developmental cranial anomalies-----	212	2.5	102	7.5	57	2.2	47	1.2	6	1.7
With congenital cerebral spastic infantile paralysis-----	220	2.6	117	8.6	57	2.2	38	0.9	8	2.3
Post-infectious-----	315	3.8	59	4.3	125	4.8	126	3.1	5	1.4
Post-traumatic-----	343	4.1	116	8.5	127	5.0	94	2.3	6	1.7
With epilepsy-----	247	3.0	78	5.7	88	3.4	77	1.9	4	1.1
With endocrine disorder-----	145	1.7	29	2.1	65	2.5	50	1.2	1	0.3
With familial amaurosis-----	18	0.2	7	0.5	1	—	10	0.2	—	—
With tuberous sclerosis-----	4	—	3	0.2	—	—	1	—	—	—
With other organic nervous disease-----	83	1.0	12	0.9	26	1.0	44	1.1	1	0.3
Other forms-----	103	1.2	8	0.6	37	1.4	58	1.4	—	—
Undifferentiated-----	2,084	25.0	221	16.2	635	24.9	1,224	30.1	4	1.1
Unknown-----	860	10.3	105	7.7	178	7.0	272	6.7	305	86.6
Male-----	4,484	100.0	757	100.0	1,363	100.0	2,147	100.0	217	100.0
Familial-----	1,636	36.5	180	23.8	461	33.8	986	45.9	9	4.1
Mongolism-----	238	5.3	84	11.1	143	10.5	10	0.5	1	0.5
With developmental cranial anomalies-----	134	3.0	56	7.4	55	2.6	37	1.7	6	2.8
With congenital cerebral spastic infantile paralysis-----	125	2.7	72	9.5	30	2.2	19	0.9	2	0.9
Post-infectious-----	165	3.7	52	4.2	68	5.0	62	2.9	5	1.4
Post-traumatic-----	207	4.6	75	9.6	72	5.3	60	2.8	2	0.9
With epilepsy-----	139	3.1	42	5.5	47	3.4	47	2.2	3	1.4
With endocrine disorder-----	77	1.7	15	2.0	32	2.3	29	1.4	1	0.5
With familial amaurosis-----	16	0.4	5	0.7	1	0.1	10	0.5	—	—
With tuberous sclerosis-----	3	0.1	2	0.3	—	—	1	—	—	—
With other organic nervous disease-----	55	1.2	8	1.1	16	1.2	28	1.3	1	0.5
Other forms-----	56	1.2	4	0.5	22	1.6	30	1.4	—	—
Undifferentiated-----	1,129	25.2	129	17.0	326	25.9	670	31.2	4	1.8
Unknown-----	508	11.3	55	7.3	110	8.1	158	7.4	185	85.3
Female-----	3,853	100.0	604	100.0	1,191	100.0	1,923	100.0	135	100.0
Familial-----	1,631	42.3	170	28.1	434	36.4	1,025	55.3	2	1.5
Mongolism-----	202	5.2	70	11.6	124	10.4	8	0.4	—	—
With developmental cranial anomalies-----	78	2.0	46	7.6	22	1.8	10	0.5	—	—
With congenital cerebral spastic infantile paralysis-----	97	2.5	45	7.5	27	2.3	19	1.0	6	4.4
Post-infectious-----	148	3.8	27	4.5	55	4.6	64	3.3	2	1.5
Post-traumatic-----	136	3.5	43	7.1	55	4.6	34	1.8	4	3.0
With epilepsy-----	108	2.8	36	6.0	41	5.4	30	1.6	1	0.7
With endocrine disorder-----	66	1.7	14	2.3	31	2.6	21	1.1	—	—
With familial amaurosis-----	2	0.1	2	0.3	—	—	—	—	—	—
With tuberous sclerosis-----	1	—	1	0.2	—	—	—	—	—	—
With other organic nervous disease-----	30	0.8	4	0.7	10	0.8	16	0.8	—	—
Other forms-----	47	1.2	4	0.7	15	1.3	28	1.5	—	—
Undifferentiated-----	955	24.8	92	15.2	309	25.9	554	28.8	—	—
Unknown-----	352	9.1	50	8.3	68	5.7	114	5.9	120	88.9

TABLE 78.—FIRST ADMISSIONS OF MENTAL DEPLECTIVES TO STATE INSTITUTIONS, BY MENTAL STATUS AND SEX, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938

DIVISION AND STATE	TOTAL			IDIOT		IMBECILE		MORON		UNKNOWN	
	Total	Male	Female	Male	Female	Male	Female	Male	Female	Male	Female
United States—	8,337	4,484	3,853	757	604	1,363	1,191	2,147	1,923	217	135
NEW ENGLAND—	621	295	326	55	51	91	106	144	166	5	3
Maine—	105	58	47	13	6	24	9	20	31	1	1
New Hampshire—	93	43	50	9	9	11	23	23	18	—	—
Vermont—	24	4	20	2	1	—	8	2	11	—	—
Massachusetts—	304	151	153	19	24	45	47	83	80	4	2
Rhode Island—	61	21	40	6	7	6	15	9	18	—	—
Connecticut—	34	18	16	6	4	5	4	7	8	—	—
MIDDLE ATLANTIC—	2,358	1,309	1,049	165	118	368	275	757	646	19	10
New York—	1,921	819	113	78	283	222	691	510	15	9	—
New Jersey—	275	119	156	51	29	44	56	41	90	5	1
Pennsylvania—	162	88	74	21	11	41	17	25	46	1	—
EAST NORTH CENTRAL—	2,157	1,193	964	154	147	334	315	582	448	123	54
Ohio—	439	216	223	29	31	82	83	105	109	—	—
Indiana—	175	78	97	8	16	13	38	19	58	38	5
Illinois—	898	543	355	59	47	178	130	288	167	18	11
Michigan—	373	227	146	18	15	19	17	123	76	67	38
Wisconsin—	272	129	143	40	38	42	47	47	58	—	—
WEST NORTH CENTRAL—	982	494	488	114	83	181	148	195	257	4	—
Minnesota—	368	165	203	25	13	43	44	96	146	1	—
Iowa—	118	57	61	14	9	22	15	21	37	—	—
Missouri—	186	111	75	36	28	41	26	32	21	2	—
North Dakota—	90	48	42	15	8	18	20	16	14	1	—
South Dakota—	46	20	26	1	2	10	12	9	12	—	—
Nebraska—	73	36	37	13	12	16	9	7	16	—	—
Kansas—	101	57	44	10	11	33	22	14	11	—	—
SOUTH ATLANTIC—	550	282	268	38	28	106	118	136	120	2	2
Delaware—	61	36	25	—	2	22	17	12	5	2	1
Maryland—	102	54	48	13	7	15	15	26	26	—	—
Dist. of Columbia—	33	24	9	6	—	8	4	10	5	—	—
Virginia—	171	80	91	5	8	25	24	50	59	—	—
West Virginia—	4	4	—	—	—	—	—	4	—	—	—
North Carolina—	48	23	25	6	4	12	19	5	2	—	—
South Carolina—	46	18	28	1	2	5	12	12	13	—	1
Georgia—	26	12	14	—	—	6	10	6	4	—	—
Florida—	59	31	28	7	5	13	17	11	6	—	—
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL—	152	79	73	20	15	23	17	16	15	20	26
Kentucky—	21	15	6	7	3	7	2	1	1	—	—
Tennessee—	56	25	31	12	12	9	9	4	10	—	—
Alabama—	29	19	10	1	—	7	6	11	4	—	—
Mississippi—	46	20	26	—	—	—	—	—	—	20	26
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL—	554	294	260	97	74	95	80	70	69	32	37
Louisiana—	46	28	18	6	4	15	7	7	7	—	—
Oklahoma—	67	32	35	—	—	—	—	—	—	32	35
Texas—	441	234	207	91	70	80	73	63	62	—	2
MOUNTAIN—	350	191	159	34	36	60	59	95	64	2	—
Montana—	98	51	47	4	6	17	17	28	24	2	—
Idaho—	27	7	20	4	12	3	5	—	3	—	—
Wyoming—	27	15	12	—	1	4	6	11	5	—	—
Colorado—	33	21	12	9	5	10	6	2	1	—	—
New Mexico—	9	4	5	—	—	1	2	3	3	—	—
Utah—	156	93	63	17	12	25	23	51	28	—	—
PACIFIC—	613	347	266	80	52	105	73	152	138	10	3
Washington—	146	77	69	37	25	21	21	9	20	10	3
Oregon—	84	50	34	8	9	17	11	25	14	—	—
California—	383	220	163	35	18	67	41	118	104	—	—

TABLE 79.—FIRST ADMISSIONS OF MENTAL DEFECTIVES TO STATE INSTITUTIONS,

DIVISION AND STATE	Total	Male	Female	FAMILIAL		MONGOLISM		WITH DEVELOPMENTAL CRANIAL ANOMALIES		WITH CONGENITAL CEREBRAL SPASTIC INFANTILE PARALYSIS	
				Male	Female	Male	Female	Male	Female	Male	Female
1 United States	8,337	4,484	3,853	1,636	1,631	238	202	134	78	123	97
2 NEW ENGLAND—	621	295	326	89	113	18	20	9	13	10	14
3 Maine—	105	58	47	31	26	—	1	—	—	3	2
4 New Hampshire—	93	43	50	25	27	2	4	1	—	2	2
5 Vermont—	24	4	20	—	9	—	—	2	—	—	3
6 Massachusetts—	304	151	153	23	34	13	11	3	10	4	6
7 Rhode Island—	61	21	40	3	6	2	5	3	3	1	1
8 Connecticut—	34	18	16	7	11	1	1	—	—	—	—
9 MIDDLE ATLANTIC—	2,358	1,309	1,049	439	429	72	47	48	16	35	18
10 New York—	1,921	1,102	819	365	319	54	39	37	11	34	14
11 New Jersey—	275	119	156	33	57	9	6	6	5	1	3
12 Pennsylvania—	162	88	74	41	53	9	2	5	2	—	1
13 EAST NORTH CENTRAL—	2,157	1,193	964	320	301	58	49	28	16	26	29
14 Ohio—	439	216	223	84	80	8	13	4	4	1	1
15 Indiana—	175	78	97	15	45	3	6	1	—	2	1
16 Illinois—	898	543	355	107	65	17	21	19	11	19	20
17 Michigan—	373	227	146	49	38	2	4	1	—	—	1
18 Wisconsin—	272	129	143	65	73	8	5	3	1	4	6
19 WEST NORTH CENTRAL—	982	494	488	263	285	33	29	26	10	20	19
20 Minnesota—	568	165	203	88	140	10	3	7	3	5	3
21 Iowa—	118	57	61	—	14	4	7	7	1	3	2
22 Missouri—	186	111	75	99	57	5	5	1	2	6	7
23 North Dakota—	90	48	42	21	17	4	—	1	1	—	3
24 South Dakota—	46	20	26	15	15	—	3	1	—	2	—
25 Nebraska—	73	36	37	9	15	3	3	2	1	4	4
26 Kansas—	101	57	44	33	27	9	8	7	2	—	—
27 SOUTH ATLANTIC—	550	282	268	128	127	19	16	11	6	8	5
28 Delaware—	61	36	25	9	2	—	—	—	1	—	—
29 Maryland—	102	54	48	31	26	4	1	5	4	2	1
30 Dist. Columbia—	33	24	9	8	8	3	—	5	1	2	—
31 Virginia—	171	80	91	31	39	3	2	—	—	3	2
32 West Virginia—	4	4	—	4	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
33 North Carolina—	48	23	25	10	11	3	5	—	—	—	—
34 South Carolina—	46	18	28	6	13	—	1	—	—	—	—
35 Georgia—	26	12	14	7	11	1	1	—	—	—	—
36 Florida—	59	31	28	22	17	5	6	1	—	1	2
37 EAST SOUTH CENTRAL—	152	79	73	33	29	8	4	1	1	5	—
38 Kentucky—	21	15	6	4	4	3	—	—	—	—	—
39 Tennessee—	56	25	31	13	18	2	2	1	1	5	—
40 Alabama—	29	19	10	16	7	3	2	—	—	—	—
41 Mississippi—	46	20	26	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
42 WEST SOUTH CENTRAL—	554	294	260	163	173	18	4	—	1	7	4
43 Louisiana—	46	28	18	16	16	1	—	—	—	—	—
44 Oklahoma—	67	32	35	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
45 Texas—	441	234	207	147	157	17	4	—	1	7	4
46 MOUNTAIN—	350	191	159	99	76	10	11	1	2	3	4
47 Montana—	98	51	47	20	14	3	5	—	—	—	1
48 Idaho—	27	7	20	2	3	1	1	—	1	1	1
49 Wyoming—	27	15	12	7	6	—	—	—	—	—	1
50 Colorado—	33	21	12	—	—	1	2	1	—	2	—
51 New Mexico—	9	4	5	4	4	—	1	—	—	—	—
52 Utah—	156	93	63	66	49	5	2	—	1	—	1
53 PACIFIC—	613	347	266	102	98	22	22	10	13	9	4
54 Washington—	146	77	69	10	11	8	10	6	6	8	1
55 Oregon—	84	50	34	23	16	3	3	—	2	—	—
56 California—	383	220	163	69	71	11	9	4	5	1	3

MENTAL DEFECT AND EPILEPSY

123

BY CLINICAL DIAGNOSIS AND SEX, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938

POST-INFECTIONAL		POST-TRAUMATIC		WITH EPILEPSY		WITH ENDOCRINE DISORDER		OTHER FORMS		UNDIFFERENTIATED		UNKNOWN		
Male	Female	Male	Female	Male	Female	Male	Female	Male	Female	Male	Female	Male	Female	
165	148	207	156	159	108	77	66	128	80	1,129	955	508	352	1
6	19	11	6	10	9	5	3	6	8	72	85	59	36	2
2	2	3	1	7	5	1	1	1	1	2	-----	8	9	3
3	7	5	2	-----	-----	-----	1	1	-----	-----	4	7	4	5
-----	1	-----	-----	1	1	-----	1	1	1	1	5	-----	-----	5
1	4	1	1	1	1	2	1	2	5	63	62	38	18	6
-----	5	1	2	2	2	1	-----	2	1	6	17	-----	-----	7
-----	-----	1	-----	-----	-----	1	-----	-----	-----	-----	1	9	2	8
53	44	71	57	32	6	16	28	34	19	466	376	43	9	9
45	52	54	29	15	6	14	15	27	13	442	340	15	1	10
7	11	10	21	2	-----	2	13	4	3	24	36	21	3	11
1	1	7	7	15	-----	-----	-----	5	3	-----	-----	7	5	12
37	30	29	14	54	49	17	13	11	12	397	307	236	144	13
14	12	7	5	1	1	4	4	5	7	88	96	-----	-----	14
4	11	1	7	-----	1	-----	3	-----	-----	16	19	36	4	15
14	3	15	1	32	23	8	5	-----	2	265	177	47	29	16
5	4	6	1	1	-----	3	-----	3	2	27	11	130	85	17
-----	-----	-----	20	24	2	3	3	1	1	1	4	25	26	18
8	10	10	7	17	16	14	5	30	15	60	77	13	15	19
3	4	4	1	-----	-----	5	2	12	-----	31	47	-----	-----	20
-----	5	3	3	1	1	1	13	10	21	21	3	2	21	22
-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	1	2	1	2	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	23
2	1	1	3	14	13	-----	-----	-----	-----	5	4	-----	-----	23
-----	1	-----	2	-----	-----	-----	2	3	-----	2	-----	2	24	24
-----	3	4	-----	-----	1	2	3	-----	3	3	10	11	11	25
-----	-----	-----	-----	1	2	4	1	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	26
10	9	15	15	4	6	6	1	17	15	39	51	27	19	27
3	1	3	4	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	3	21	14	28
2	6	5	5	4	5	1	1	2	1	-----	-----	-----	-----	29
1	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	1	-----	-----	4	-----	-----	-----	50	50
4	1	3	1	-----	-----	5	-----	14	12	19	34	-----	-----	31
-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	1	-----	2	3	3	6	4	33	32
-----	1	2	4	-----	-----	-----	-----	1	-----	9	8	-----	1	34
-----	1	-----	-----	-----	1	-----	-----	-----	3	2	-----	-----	55	55
-----	1	1	1	1	1	-----	-----	-----	1	1	-----	-----	1	36
2	4	1	3	-----	1	-----	-----	9	3	-----	1	20	27	37
2	4	1	3	-----	-----	-----	-----	8	2	-----	-----	-----	-----	38
-----	-----	-----	1	-----	-----	-----	1	1	1	-----	1	-----	1	59
-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	20	26	40	41
20	14	22	19	-----	-----	10	5	3	-----	4	2	47	38	42
-----	2	1	-----	-----	1	-----	3	-----	-----	-----	5	1	43	43
20	14	20	18	-----	-----	9	5	-----	4	2	10	32	35	44
12	7	12	5	4	14	4	6	12	3	16	9	18	24	46
3	2	3	2	-----	-----	-----	1	4	1	-----	18	21	47	47
-----	1	-----	9	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	3	4	-----	-----	48	48
2	-----	1	-----	-----	1	1	4	2	2	2	1	-----	49	49
-----	1	1	-----	1	3	-----	2	1	11	4	-----	3	50	51
7	3	7	1	4	4	-----	1	4	1	-----	-----	-----	-----	52
17	11	38	14	18	7	5	5	6	5	75	47	45	40	53
2	5	2	2	-----	-----	-----	2	5	-----	-----	58	36	54	54
5	1	9	4	4	4	-----	2	-----	-----	-----	6	2	55	55
10	7	27	8	14	5	5	3	5	5	75	47	1	2	56

301129 O-41-9

TABLE 80.—FIRST ADMISSIONS OF MENTAL DEFECTIVES TO STATE INSTITUTIONS,
BY MENTAL STATUS AND SEX, BY AGE: 1938

AGE	TOTAL			IDIOT		IMBECILE		MORON		UNKNOWN	
	Total	Male	Female	Male	Female	Male	Female	Male	Female	Male	Female
Total-----	8,337	4,484	3,853	757	604	1,363	1,191	2,147	1,923	217	155
Under 5 years-----	464	255	209	107	85	97	74	34	32	17	18
5 to 9 years-----	1,443	870	573	290	189	281	198	277	174	22	12
10 to 14 years-----	2,285	1,339	946	169	150	403	278	730	502	37	16
15 to 19 years-----	2,208	1,140	1,068	106	79	295	274	689	686	50	29
20 to 24 years-----	695	309	386	27	41	84	107	171	229	27	9
25 to 29 years-----	365	145	220	14	10	50	88	72	114	9	8
30 to 34 years-----	225	104	121	10	10	35	51	54	58	5	2
35 to 39 years-----	206	92	114	16	11	29	39	39	62	8	2
40 to 44 years-----	136	65	71	7	6	25	31	20	34	3	—
45 to 49 years-----	94	45	49	5	7	21	25	20	15	1	2
50 to 54 years-----	65	38	27	3	4	21	11	12	11	2	1
55 to 59 years-----	31	22	9	1	—	11	6	7	5	3	—
60 and over-----	17	14	5	—	—	4	2	9	—	1	1
Unknown-----	105	46	57	4	12	7	7	5	3	32	35
Median age-----	14.9	14.2	15.9	9.7	10.9	13.8	15.8	15.2	16.8	—	—

TABLE 81.—FIRST ADMISSIONS OF MENTAL DEFECTIVES AND EPILEPTICS TO STATE INSTITUTIONS,
BY SEX, BY AGE: 1938

AGE	MENTAL DEFECTIVE				EPILEPTIC			
	Male		Female		Male		Female	
	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent
Total-----	4,484	100.0	3,853	100.0	1,121	100.0	765	100.0
Under 5 years-----	255	5.7	209	5.4	38	3.4	18	2.4
5 to 9 years-----	870	19.4	573	14.9	141	12.6	89	11.6
10 to 14 years-----	1,339	29.9	946	24.6	198	17.7	136	17.8
15 to 19 years-----	1,140	25.4	1,068	27.7	224	20.0	162	21.2
20 to 24 years-----	309	6.9	386	10.0	135	11.9	101	13.2
25 to 29 years-----	145	3.2	220	5.7	98	8.7	61	8.0
30 to 34 years-----	104	2.3	121	3.1	80	7.1	56	7.3
35 to 39 years-----	92	2.1	114	3.0	63	5.6	42	5.5
40 to 44 years-----	65	1.4	71	1.8	37	3.3	21	2.7
45 to 49 years-----	45	1.0	49	1.3	27	2.4	14	1.8
50 to 54 years-----	38	0.8	27	0.7	22	2.0	17	2.2
55 to 59 years-----	22	0.5	9	0.2	24	2.1	11	1.4
60 years and over-----	14	0.3	3	0.1	25	2.2	20	2.6
Unknown-----	46	1.0	57	1.5	11	1.0	17	2.2

TABLE 82.—FIRST ADMISSIONS OF MALE MENTAL DEPLECTIVES TO STATE INSTITUTIONS, BY AGE,
BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938

DIVISION AND STATE	All ages	AGE (IN YEARS)														Un- known
		Under 5	5 to 9	10 to 14	15 to 19	20 to 24	25 to 29	30 to 34	35 to 39	40 to 44	45 to 49	50 to 54	55 to 59	60 and over		
United States	4,484	255	870	1,339	1,140	309	145	104	92	65	45	38	22	14	46	
NEW ENGLAND	295	22	70	81	77	20	11	2	4	3	1	2	2	—	—	
Maine	58	—	15	16	15	3	5	2	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	
New Hampshire	43	—	16	16	11	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Vermont	4	—	1	3	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Massachusetts	151	16	30	35	41	15	5	—	2	3	1	1	2	—	—	
Rhode Island	21	6	5	7	2	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Connecticut	18	—	3	4	8	2	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	
MIDDLE ATLANTIC	1,309	78	312	348	332	92	38	33	26	16	9	12	3	5	5	
New York	1,102	75	247	283	287	81	35	29	22	14	8	12	2	5	4	
New Jersey	119	2	41	33	24	9	2	2	1	2	1	—	1	—	1	
Pennsylvania	88	3	24	32	21	2	1	2	3	—	—	—	—	—	—	
EAST NORTH CENTRAL	1,193	66	177	383	325	78	42	32	25	23	14	14	8	6	—	
Ohio	216	—	20	81	80	13	5	4	4	3	4	2	—	—	—	
Indiana	78	—	5	21	22	11	4	5	2	4	—	2	3	1	—	
Illinois	543	36	98	136	150	39	18	17	12	11	8	9	4	5	—	
Michigan	227	10	27	119	48	9	6	3	5	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Wisconsin	129	20	27	26	25	6	9	5	2	5	2	1	1	—	—	
WEST NORTH CENTRAL	494	36	103	140	97	36	21	16	16	11	8	5	5	2	—	
Minnesota	165	14	27	52	24	14	11	4	7	5	4	1	1	1	—	
Iowa	57	7	14	20	9	2	—	2	2	1	—	—	—	—	—	
Missouri	111	—	32	33	36	8	—	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
North Dakota	48	7	11	10	7	4	3	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	—	
South Dakota	20	—	5	3	2	2	1	1	3	—	1	1	1	—	—	
Nebraska	36	4	6	7	5	2	4	3	5	1	—	1	—	1	—	
Kansas	57	4	8	15	14	4	2	3	—	5	2	—	1	1	—	
SOUTH ATLANTIC	282	9	56	111	77	8	6	5	2	—	3	1	3	—	1	
Delaware	36	3	5	14	6	—	—	2	2	—	1	1	2	—	—	
Maryland	54	2	27	18	7	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Dist. of Col.	24	4	2	7	10	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Virginia	80	—	4	29	31	4	5	3	—	—	2	1	—	1	1	
West Virginia	4	—	1	3	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
North Carolina	23	—	9	8	4	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
South Carolina	18	—	3	6	7	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Georgia	12	—	—	7	5	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Florida	31	—	5	19	7	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL	79	—	15	22	20	11	2	2	3	2	—	2	—	—	—	
Kentucky	15	—	4	5	3	—	—	2	—	1	—	2	—	—	—	
Tennessee	25	—	6	7	7	2	1	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	
Alabama	19	—	1	8	6	3	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Mississippi	20	—	4	4	4	6	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL	294	2	30	84	76	33	12	8	8	3	4	1	1	—	32	
Louisiana	28	1	6	2	9	5	2	1	—	1	1	1	1	—	32	
Oklahoma	32	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Texas	234	1	24	82	67	28	10	7	8	3	3	1	—	—	—	
MOUNTAIN	191	5	40	73	36	6	4	6	2	5	3	2	—	1	8	
Montana	51	—	9	30	8	1	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	
Idaho	7	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	7	
Wyoming	15	1	—	6	4	—	—	1	—	1	—	1	—	—	—	
Colorado	21	1	7	4	6	—	1	—	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	
New Mexico	4	—	—	3	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Utah	93	3	24	30	17	5	2	4	2	3	2	1	—	—	—	
PACIFIC	347	37	67	97	100	25	9	—	6	2	3	1	—	—	—	
Washington	77	15	17	25	7	8	2	—	—	1	2	—	—	—	—	
Oregon	50	4	18	16	10	1	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	
California	220	18	32	56	83	16	7	—	5	1	1	1	—	—	—	

TABLE 83.—FIRST ADMISSIONS OF FEMALE MENTAL DEFECTIVES TO STATE INSTITUTIONS, BY AGE, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938

DIVISION AND STATE	All ages	AGE (IN YEARS)														
		Under 5	5 to 9	10 to 14	15 to 19	20 to 24	25 to 29	30 to 34	35 to 39	40 to 44	45 to 49	50 to 54	55 to 59	60 and over	Unknown	
United States	3,853	209	573	946	1,068	386	220	121	114	71	49	27	9	3	57	
NEW ENGLAND	326	16	55	69	108	33	24	5	8	3	3	1	1	—	—	
Maine	47	—	6	7	18	8	4	2	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	
New Hampshire	50	—	7	22	20	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Vermont	20	—	5	7	7	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Massachusetts	153	15	54	27	46	12	11	2	3	2	2	1	—	—	—	
Rhode Island	40	3	3	4	11	8	5	1	3	1	—	1	—	—	—	
Connecticut	16	—	—	2	6	4	3	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	
MIDDLE ATLANTIC	1,049	44	207	251	291	110	57	28	20	25	10	6	2	—	—	
New York	819	41	157	195	223	83	47	25	18	16	8	6	2	—	—	
New Jersey	156	—	40	37	41	15	7	5	2	7	2	—	—	—	—	
Pennsylvania	74	3	10	19	27	12	5	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
EAST NORTH CENTRAL	964	77	123	243	260	90	58	28	36	21	19	5	2	1	1	
Ohio	223	—	29	58	77	20	7	7	11	5	7	1	1	—	—	
Indiana	97	6	10	24	16	16	8	5	4	5	4	1	—	1	1	
Illinois	355	31	43	79	99	36	26	9	15	6	8	2	1	—	—	
Michigan	146	10	22	55	43	7	6	3	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Wisconsin	143	30	19	27	25	11	11	6	6	7	—	1	—	—	—	
WEST NORTH CENTRAL	488	27	48	114	133	60	30	22	25	12	7	6	2	2	—	
Minnesota	203	7	6	51	55	36	21	11	15	8	4	—	—	1	—	
Iowa	61	10	8	18	11	4	—	1	6	—	—	5	—	—	—	
Missouri	75	—	17	26	26	6	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
North Dakota	42	—	7	13	8	5	4	3	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	
South Dakota	26	—	4	5	8	1	2	—	2	1	—	1	—	1	—	
Nebraska	37	3	4	8	6	6	3	3	1	2	—	1	—	—	—	
Kansas	44	7	2	13	9	2	1	2	1	1	3	1	2	—	—	
SOUTH ATLANTIC	268	15	41	83	74	12	15	10	10	5	2	1	1	—	1	
Delaware	25	3	1	4	4	4	1	2	2	2	1	—	1	—	—	
Maryland	48	5	16	17	11	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Dist. of Col.	9	5	2	2	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Virginia	91	—	—	29	30	7	8	7	5	2	1	1	—	—	1	
West Virginia	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
North Carolina	25	—	8	8	6	—	2	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
South Carolina	28	2	4	8	8	1	2	—	2	1	—	—	—	—	—	
Georgia	14	1	1	4	7	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Florida	28	1	9	11	7	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL	73	1	12	19	23	7	4	3	2	—	—	2	—	—	—	
Kentucky	6	—	1	2	—	—	—	2	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	
Tennessee	31	—	5	8	10	4	2	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Alabama	10	—	—	5	5	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Mississippi	26	1	6	4	8	3	2	—	1	—	—	1	—	—	—	
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL	260	1	25	68	75	23	6	11	4	5	5	2	—	—	35	
Louisiana	18	—	3	6	5	—	—	1	—	—	1	2	—	—	—	
Oklahoma	35	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	35	
Texas	207	1	22	62	70	23	6	10	4	5	4	—	—	—	—	
MOUNTAIN	159	6	29	48	29	11	8	4	—	—	2	2	—	—	20	
Montana	47	—	7	20	10	7	2	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	
Idaho	20	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	20	
Wyoming	12	1	3	1	3	—	1	1	—	—	2	—	—	—	—	
Colorado	12	1	4	3	5	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
New Mexico	5	—	—	1	3	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Utah	63	4	15	23	10	2	5	3	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	
PACIFIC	266	24	55	51	75	40	18	10	9	2	1	2	1	—	—	
Washington	69	14	11	10	11	10	5	3	2	—	1	1	1	—	—	
Oregon	34	4	7	10	8	2	1	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	
California	163	6	15	31	56	28	12	6	6	2	—	1	—	—	—	

Clinical diagnosis of epileptics.—A classification of epileptics has likewise been accepted by The American Association on Mental Deficiency. Most patients may be classified as having either symptomatic or idiopathic epilepsy. They are defined as follows:

Under the heading symptomatic are to be included only those cases in which it is decided that the seizures are symptoms of a definite disease.

Under the heading idiopathic are to be included those cases in which the underlying cause is unknown.

Approximately two-thirds of all epileptics are designated as idiopathic. The proportion of females is somewhat higher in the idiopathic category. Of those epilepsies due to symptomatic causes, by far the largest part are due to definite brain diseases rather than to the toxemic epilepsies. Those due to idiopathic causes are in few instances associated with psychogenic factors.

Among epileptics the age of first admission does not differ considerably between males and females. The median age is 19.2.

TABLE 84.—FIRST ADMISSIONS OF EPILEPTICS TO STATE INSTITUTIONS, BY SEX, BY CLINICAL DIAGNOSIS: 1938 AND 1937

CLINICAL DIAGNOSIS	NUMBER						PERCENT DISTRIBUTION					
	1938			1937			1938			1937		
	Total	Male	Female	Total	Male	Female	Total	Male	Female	Total	Male	Female
Total-----	1,886	1,121	765	2,161	1,242	919	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
Symptomatic-----	448	293	155	525	328	195	23.8	26.1	20.3	24.2	26.4	21.2
Idiopathic-----	1,187	684	503	1,229	679	550	62.9	61.0	65.8	56.9	54.7	59.8
Unknown-----	251	144	107	409	235	174	13.3	12.8	14.0	18.9	18.9	18.9

TABLE 85.—FIRST ADMISSIONS OF EPILEPTICS TO STATE INSTITUTIONS, BY SEX, BY CLINICAL DIAGNOSIS: 1938

(Percent not shown where less than 0.1)

CLINICAL DIAGNOSIS	Total	NUMBER			PERCENT DISTRIBUTION		
		Male	Female	Total	Male	Female	
Total-----	1,886	1,121	765	100.0	100.0	100.0	
Symptomatic-----							
Toxic exogenous-----	448	293	155	23.8	26.1	20.3	
Alcoholic-----	27	23	4	1.4	2.1	0.5	
Lead-----	13	13	---	0.7	1.2	---	
Unknown-----	14	10	4	0.7	0.9	0.5	
Toxic endogenous-----							
Renal-----	60	35	25	3.2	3.1	3.3	
Pregnancy and puerperal disorders-----	4	3	1	0.2	0.3	0.1	
Endocrinopathic disorders-----	6	---	6	0.3	---	0.8	
Metabolic disorders-----	17	12	5	0.9	1.1	0.7	
Unknown-----	5	3	2	0.3	0.3	0.3	
Due to definite brain diseases-----	28	17	11	1.5	1.5	1.4	
Cardiovascular-----	348	227	121	18.5	20.2	15.8	
Syphilitic-----	27	17	10	1.4	1.5	1.3	
Meningo-encephalitic-----	19	11	8	1.0	1.0	1.0	
Neoplastic-----	71	44	27	3.8	3.9	3.5	
Traumatic-----	2	2	---	0.1	0.2	---	
Ageneses-----	94	57	37	5.0	5.1	4.8	
Other and unknown-----	118	88	30	6.3	7.9	3.9	
Unknown-----	17	8	9	0.9	0.7	1.2	
Idiopathic-----	13	8	5	0.7	0.7	0.7	
With psychogenic factors-----	1,187	684	503	62.9	61.0	65.8	
Other, undifferentiated, and unknown-----	48	20	28	2.5	1.8	3.7	
Unknown-----	1,139	664	475	60.4	59.2	62.1	

TABLE 86.—FIRST ADMISSIONS OF EPILEPTICS TO STATE INSTITUTIONS, BY CLINICAL DIAGNOSIS AND SEX, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938

DIVISION AND STATE	TOTAL			SYMPTOMATIC						IDIOPATHIC		UNKNOWN		
				Toxemic exogenous	Toxemic endogenous	Due to definite brain diseases	Unknown							
	Total	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M
United States-----	1,886	1,121	765	25	4	35	25	227	121	8	5	684	503	144
NEW ENGLAND-----	99	54	45	4	--	6	4	31	25	--	--	15	17	--
Maine-----	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	1
New Hampshire-----	11	1	10	---	---	---	---	6	---	---	1	3	---	1
Vermont-----	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---
Massachusetts-----	75	45	30	---	---	6	3	31	15	---	---	8	12	---
Rhode Island-----	1	1	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	1	---	---	---
Connecticut-----	12	7	5	4	--	---	1	---	2	---	5	2	---	---
MIDDLE ATLANTIC-----	492	299	193	8	--	10	6	78	44	--	--	201	142	2
New York-----	296	179	117	4	--	8	6	48	28	---	---	117	82	2
New Jersey-----	153	84	69	5	--	1	--	20	12	---	---	60	57	---
Pennsylvania-----	43	36	7	1	--	1	--	10	4	---	---	24	3	---
EAST NORTH CENTRAL-----	557	340	217	4	--	1	1	42	20	1	--	188	121	104
Ohio-----	247	160	87	2	--	---	---	19	8	---	---	139	79	---
Indiana-----	107	58	49	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	58	49
Illinois-----	140	87	53	2	--	1	1	21	9	1	--	44	36	18
Michigan-----	53	30	23	---	---	---	---	2	3	---	---	1	28	19
Wisconsin-----	10	5	5	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	5	5	---	---
WEST NORTH CENTRAL-----	300	159	141	3	--	4	8	24	5	---	---	124	124	4
Minnesota-----	73	51	22	---	---	---	---	8	---	---	---	43	22	---
Iowa-----	32	11	21	---	---	4	---	---	---	---	---	10	14	1
Missouri-----	74	37	37	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	37	37	---
North Dakota-----	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---
South Dakota-----	10	6	4	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	6	4	---
Nebraska-----	15	4	9	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	4	9	---
Kansas-----	98	50	48	3	--	4	4	16	5	---	---	24	38	3
SOUTH ATLANTIC-----	121	69	52	---	2	4	3	15	6	4	3	34	31	12
Delaware-----	6	2	4	---	2	2	2	---	---	---	---	---	---	---
Maryland-----	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---
District of Columbia-----	5	3	2	---	---	---	---	1	1	---	---	2	1	---
Virginia-----	72	46	26	---	---	1	1	14	4	---	---	19	15	12
West Virginia-----	1	1	---	---	---	1	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---
North Carolina-----	1	---	1	---	---	---	---	1	---	---	---	1	1	---
South Carolina-----	2	1	1	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	1	1	---	---
Georgia-----	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---
Florida-----	34	16	18	---	---	---	---	---	---	4	3	12	14	1
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	18	8	10	---	---	2	---	---	1	---	---	6	7	2
Kentucky-----	15	6	9	---	---	2	---	---	1	---	---	4	6	2
Tennessee-----	3	2	1	---	---	---	---	---	1	---	---	2	1	---
Alabama-----	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---
Mississippi-----	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	204	145	59	3	1	4	1	26	9	2	2	97	33	15
Louisiana-----	16	13	3	---	---	---	---	1	1	2	---	10	2	---
Oklahoma-----	20	7	13	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	7	13
Texas-----	168	125	45	5	1	4	1	25	8	2	2	87	31	6
MOUNTAIN-----	33	17	16	---	---	2	1	2	3	---	---	15	12	---
Montana-----	3	1	2	---	---	1	1	---	---	---	---	1	1	---
Idaho-----	7	4	3	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	4	3	---
Wyoming-----	4	1	3	---	---	---	---	1	---	---	---	1	3	---
Colorado-----	5	3	2	---	---	---	---	1	---	---	---	2	2	---
New Mexico-----	1	1	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	1	---	---	---
Utah-----	13	7	6	---	---	1	---	1	3	---	---	5	3	---
PACIFIC-----	62	30	32	1	1	2	1	9	10	1	---	8	16	9
Washington-----	22	15	7	1	1	2	1	2	1	1	---	---	9	4
Oregon-----	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---
California-----	40	15	25	---	---	---	---	7	9	---	---	8	16	---

TABLE 87.—FIRST ADMISSIONS OF MALE EPILEPTICS TO STATE INSTITUTIONS, BY AGE,
BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938

DIVISION AND STATE	All ages	AGE (YEARS)															Un- known
		Under 5	5 to 9	10 to 14	15 to 19	20 to 24	25 to 29	30 to 34	35 to 39	40 to 44	45 to 49	50 to 54	55 to 59	60 to 64	65 and over		
United States	1,121	38	141	198	224	133	98	80	63	37	27	22	24	15	10	11	
NEW ENGLAND-----	54	10	15	16	6	3	2	--	1	1	--	--	--	--	--	--	
New Hampshire-----	1	---	---	1	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	
Massachusetts-----	45	10	13	11	5	2	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	
Rhode Island-----	1	---	1	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	
Connecticut-----	7	---	1	4	1	1	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	
MIDDLE ATLANTIC-----	299	15	60	58	48	27	25	23	10	9	7	9	4	2	1	1	
New York-----	179	13	37	42	28	15	18	11	4	2	2	4	2	1	1	1	
New Jersey-----	84	1	18	9	15	9	4	8	2	5	4	5	2	1	1	1	
Pennsylvania-----	36	1	5	7	5	3	3	4	4	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	
EAST NORTH CENTRAL-----	340	5	24	45	73	50	36	25	25	13	13	7	13	5	4	2	
Ohio-----	160	---	12	17	33	20	18	11	17	8	7	3	7	5	4	2	
Indiana-----	58	1	4	9	9	7	7	5	5	2	1	1	5	2	1	1	
Illinois-----	87	2	6	13	21	18	6	6	2	3	5	2	3	1	1	1	
Michigan-----	30	2	1	6	9	4	4	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	
Wisconsin-----	5	---	1	---	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	
WEST NORTH CENTRAL-----	159	2	16	27	37	27	10	10	11	5	2	3	3	2	3	1	
Minnesota-----	51	---	7	5	12	9	3	6	4	1	1	2	1	1	1	1	
Iowa-----	11	---	1	3	3	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	
Missouri-----	37	---	4	12	14	6	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	
South Dakota-----	6	---	1	1	3	---	---	---	---	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	
Nebraska-----	4	1	---	1	---	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	
Kansas-----	50	1	3	5	5	10	5	3	6	3	1	3	1	1	3	1	
SOUTH ATLANTIC-----	69	---	9	18	14	9	7	2	5	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	
Delaware-----	2	---	1	1	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	
Dist. Columbia-----	3	---	---	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	
Virginia-----	46	---	2	9	9	8	7	1	5	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	
West Virginia-----	1	---	---	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	
North Carolina-----	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	
South Carolina-----	1	---	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	
Florida-----	16	---	5	8	3	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	8	---	3	4	1	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	
Kentucky-----	6	---	3	3	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	
Tennessee-----	2	---	---	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	145	2	5	18	31	15	17	16	11	6	4	2	4	5	2	7	
Louisiana-----	13	---	1	4	4	---	---	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	
Oklahoma-----	7	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	7	
Texas-----	125	2	4	14	27	15	17	16	9	5	3	2	4	5	2	7	
MOUNTAIN-----	17	1	3	5	3	1	1	3	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	
Montana-----	1	---	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	
Idaho-----	4	1	2	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	
Wyoming-----	1	---	---	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	
Colorado-----	3	---	1	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	
New Mexico-----	1	---	---	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	
Utah-----	7	---	1	1	1	1	1	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	
PACIFIC-----	30	3	6	7	11	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	
Washington-----	15	2	3	4	6	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	
California-----	15	1	3	3	5	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	

TABLE 88.—FIRST ADMISSIONS OF FEMALE EPILEPTICS TO STATE INSTITUTIONS, BY AGE, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938

DIVISION AND STATE	All ages	AGE (YEARS)																Un-known
		Under 5	5 to 9	10 to 14	15 to 19	20 to 24	25 to 29	30 to 34	35 to 39	40 to 44	45 to 49	50 to 54	55 to 59	60 to 64	65 and over			
United States	765	18	89	136	162	101	61	56	42	21	14	17	11	5	15	17		
NEW ENGLAND	45	5	8	9	10	5	5	2	--	1	1	1	--	--	1	1		
New Hampshire	10	—	5	3	2	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	
Massachusetts	30	5	4	5	5	3	2	2	—	1	1	1	—	—	1	—		
Rhode Island	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—		
Connecticut	5	—	1	1	3	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—		
MIDDLE ATLANTIC	193	6	20	38	50	25	21	11	14	7	2	8	5	2	7	1		
New York	117	5	13	21	20	15	10	8	9	5	2	6	1	—	2	—		
New Jersey	69	1	6	11	10	8	11	3	5	2	—	2	2	2	5	1		
Pennsylvania	7	—	1	6	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—		
EAST NORTH CENTRAL	217	2	25	27	45	41	16	22	18	4	2	3	8	2	3	1		
Ohio	87	—	8	14	15	19	7	9	7	—	1	—	6	—	1	—		
Indiana	49	—	6	8	8	7	2	5	4	2	1	2	—	1	2	1		
Illinois	53	—	2	4	15	10	5	7	4	2	—	1	2	1	—	—		
Michigan	23	2	7	1	5	4	2	1	3	—	—	—	—	—	—	—		
Wisconsin	5	—	—	—	4	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—		
WEST NORTH CENTRAL	141	4	15	28	42	17	11	8	4	4	5	1	—	—	5	1		
Minnesota	22	—	2	4	6	2	1	1	1	1	3	—	—	—	—	1		
Iowa	21	—	—	5	3	3	6	1	1	1	1	—	—	—	—	—		
Missouri	57	1	7	12	15	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—		
South Dakota	4	—	1	1	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—		
Nebraska	9	2	—	1	2	2	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—		
Kansas	48	1	3	5	14	8	3	5	2	2	1	1	—	—	5	—		
SOUTH ATLANTIC	52	—	11	11	14	5	5	5	5	1	—	1	—	—	—	—		
Delaware	4	—	1	—	—	2	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—		
Dist. Columbia	2	—	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—		
Virginia	26	—	1	4	8	3	2	3	3	1	—	1	—	—	—	—		
West Virginia	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—		
North Carolina	1	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—		
South Carolina	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—		
Florida	18	—	7	6	5	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—		
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL	10	—	3	1	3	2	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—		
Kentucky	9	—	3	1	5	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—		
Tennessee	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—		
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL	59	—	3	7	8	6	4	6	1	4	3	2	—	1	1	13		
Louisiana	3	—	—	—	—	—	2	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—		
Oklahoma	13	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	13		
Texas	45	—	3	7	8	6	4	4	1	5	3	2	—	1	1	—		
MOUNTAIN	16	1	4	2	4	3	—	1	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—		
Montana	2	—	—	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—		
Idaho	3	—	1	—	1	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—		
Wyoming	5	—	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—		
Colorado	2	—	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—		
New Mexico	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—		
Utah	6	1	1	1	1	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—		
PACIFIC	52	—	4	13	6	1	3	3	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—		
Washington	7	—	1	5	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—		
California	25	—	3	8	5	1	3	3	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—		

TABLE 89.—FIRST ADMISSIONS OF EPILEPTICS TO STATE INSTITUTIONS, BY CLINICAL DIAGNOSIS, AND SEX, BY AGE: 1938

(Median not shown where total number of persons is less than 100)

AGE	TOTAL	SYMPTOMATIC								IDIOPATHIC	UNKNOWN				
		Toxemic				Due to definite brain diseases									
		Exogenous		Endogenous											
	Total	Male	Fe-male	Male	Fe-male	Male	Fe-male	Male	Female	Male	Fe-male	Male	Female		
Total-----	1,886	1,121	765	23	4	35	25	235	126	684	503	144	107		
Under 5 years-----	56	38	18	---	---	2	---	19	10	11	6	6	2		
5 to 9 years-----	230	141	89	1	2	12	2	40	25	78	48	10	12		
10 to 14 years-----	334	198	136	5	---	6	2	55	27	116	90	20	17		
15 to 19 years-----	386	224	162	1	---	6	3	34	29	151	117	32	13		
20 to 24 years-----	234	133	101	3	1	---	7	25	11	69	68	16	14		
25 to 29 years-----	159	98	61	1	---	3	6	14	6	63	45	17	6		
30 to 34 years-----	136	80	56	5	1	2	1	15	4	49	40	9	10		
35 to 39 years-----	105	63	42	2	---	1	1	9	4	45	29	8	8		
40 to 44 years-----	58	37	21	1	---	---	1	6	3	26	14	4	3		
45 to 49 years-----	41	27	14	1	---	1	1	5	2	18	10	3	1		
50 to 54 years-----	39	22	17	2	---	1	---	6	3	11	12	2	2		
55 to 59 years-----	35	24	11	2	---	1	---	3	---	14	10	4	1		
60 to 64 years-----	20	15	5	---	---	---	---	3	---	8	4	4	1		
65 and over-----	25	10	15	1	---	1	1	5	2	5	10	---	2		
Unknown-----	28	11	17	---	---	---	---	---	---	2	2	9	15		
Median age-----	19.2	19.1	19.3	---	---	---	---	15.8	15.2	19.5	19.6	---	---		

READMISSIONS.—Readmissions to State institutions for mental defectives and epileptics represent patients who have previously received treatment at an institution of this type under State, city, or private control, and have been discharged from that institution before seeking additional treatment. In the case of epileptics, return to the institution usually results from a relapse to the condition which first made institutional care necessary. In the case of mental defectives, readmission does not imply relapse but represents, rather, the inability of the patient to remain adjusted to conditions in the outside community.

The most satisfactory basis for expressing readmissions from the point of view of recurrence of a mental disorder is in the proportion that they constitute of first admissions. In 1938 this ratio was 8.2 percent in the country as a whole. Over a period of years, the proportion has shown inconsiderable variation.

Obviously there will be a greater proportion of morons among readmissions than among first admissions. Patients of lower mental status are less likely to be discharged and hence less likely to be readmitted.

In order to secure more readily comparable data among figures of readmissions in each of the States it appears desirable that patients be removed from the books for statistical purposes within 1 year after they have been placed on parole. This practice is fairly commonly observed but is not universal. Thus, in one State, after a like period of time, a patient may be designated as a return from parole, while in another he may be considered a readmission. Readmission rates tend to be greatly augmented in a State with a law providing, as does one, that a patient shall be discharged from parole within 30 days.

TABLE 90.—READMISSIONS TO STATE INSTITUTIONS FOR MENTAL DEFECTIVES AND EPILEPTICS, AND RATE PER 100 FIRST ADMISSIONS: 1926-1938

YEAR	First admissions	READMISSIONS		YEAR	First admissions	READMISSIONS	
		Number	Per 100 first admissions			Number	Per 100 first admissions
1938-----	10,322	844	8.2	1931-----	10,727	806	7.5
1937-----	11,357	853	7.5	1930-----	10,137	820	8.1
1936-----	9,884	770	7.8	1929-----	9,795	1,131	11.5
1935-----	10,299	765	7.4	1928-----	9,405	782	8.3
1934-----	10,570	824	7.8	1927-----	8,276	865	10.5
1933-----	10,806	918	8.5	1926-----	8,171	766	9.4
1932-----	10,576	846	7.9				

TABLE 91.—READMISSIONS OF MENTAL DEFECTIVES TO STATE INSTITUTIONS, BY MENTAL STATUS AND SEX, BY CLINICAL DIAGNOSIS: 1938

CLINICAL DIAGNOSIS	TOTAL			IDIOT		IMBECILE		MORON		UNKNOWN	
	Total	Male	Fe-male	Male	Fe-male	Male	Fe-male	Male	Fe-male	Male	Fe-male
Total-----	607	374	233	45	19	110	69	203	137	15	8
Familial-----	220	132	88	12	3	27	21	92	63	1	1
Mongolism-----	20	11	9	5	4	8	5	-----	-----	-----	-----
With developmental cranial anomalies-----	6	4	2	2	-----	2	-----	-----	2	-----	-----
With congenital cerebral spastic infantile paralysis-----	17	13	4	3	2	3	-----	7	2	-----	-----
Post-infectious-----	14	7	7	1	2	2	3	4	2	-----	-----
Post-traumatic-----	29	19	10	5	2	7	5	8	5	1	-----
With epilepsy-----	16	12	4	4	-----	4	3	4	1	-----	-----
With endocrine disorder-----	10	5	5	1	-----	3	1	1	4	-----	-----
With familial amaurosis-----	1	1	-----	-----	-----	-----	1	-----	-----	-----	-----
With tuberous sclerosis-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----
With other organic nervous disease-----	6	3	3	-----	-----	1	1	2	2	-----	-----
Other forms-----	10	5	5	1	-----	2	-----	2	5	-----	-----
Undifferentiated-----	151	98	53	11	5	36	20	51	28	-----	-----
Unknown-----	107	64	43	4	1	16	12	32	23	12	7

TABLE 92.—READMISSIONS OF EPILEPTICS TO STATE INSTITUTIONS, BY SEX, BY CLINICAL DIAGNOSIS: 1938

CLINICAL DIAGNOSIS	NUMBER			CLINICAL DIAGNOSIS	NUMBER		
	Total	Male	Female		Total	Male	Female
Total-----	232	158	74	Symptomatic—Continued Due to definite brain diseases-----	38	29	9
Symptomatic-----	49	36	13	Cardiovascular-----	2	2	-----
Toxemic, exogenous-----	5	4	1	Syphilitic-----	2	-----	-----
Alcoholic-----	4	4	-----	Meningo-encephalitic-----	8	8	-----
Lead-----	-----	-----	1	Neoplastic-----	1	1	-----
Unknown-----	1	-----	1	Traumatic-----	17	13	4
Toxemic, endogenous-----	6	3	3	Ageneses-----	6	4	2
Renal-----	-----	-----	2	Other and unknown-----	2	1	1
Pregnancy and puerperal disorders-----	-----	-----	-----	Unknown-----	-----	-----	-----
Endocrinopathic disorders-----	2	2	-----	Idiopathic-----	162	112	50
Metabolic disorders-----	2	1	1	With psychogenic factors-----	7	7	-----
Unknown-----	2	-----	2	Other, undifferentiated, and unknown-----	155	105	50
				Unknown-----	21	10	11

DISCHARGES.—Mental defectives.—Discharges have been grouped by the condition on discharge of the patient in the categories: capable of self-support, capable of partial self-support, incapable of productive work, and unknown. They have been defined as follows:

- a. If the patient has been able to retain a position and earn a living during the parole period, enter as Capable of self-support.
- b. If the patient has been able to avoid serious difficulties and to earn wages to cover part of the cost of his maintenance, enter as Capable of partial self-support.
- c. If the patient is entirely dependent on friends and relatives, enter as Incapable of productive work.
- d. If the patient's condition on discharge is not known, enter as Unknown.

Some slight discrepancy may be incurred if the patient is too young on discharge to be considered as capable of self-support, even though he would be so, were he old enough. However, these instances are few.

Among idiots 86.9 percent of the total are incapable of productive work. Among imbeciles 54.1 percent fall into this category, and 30.2 percent are capable of partial and 8.2 percent of total self-support. Among morons a little more than four-fifths (80.2 percent) of discharges are capable of either entire or partial self-support.

TABLE 93.—DISCHARGES OF MENTAL DEFECTIVES FROM STATE INSTITUTIONS, BY MENTAL STATUS,
BY SEX AND CONDITION ON DISCHARGE: 1938

(Percent not shown where base is less than 100)

SEX AND CONDITION ON DISCHARGE	NUMBER					PERCENT DISTRIBUTION			PER 100 FIRST ADMIS- SIONS OF SAME MENTAL STATUS ¹				
	Total	Idiot	Imbecile	Moron	Unknown	Total	Idiot	Imbecile	Moron	Total	Idiot	Imbecile	Moron
Total	4,282	183	882	3,089	128	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	51.4	13.4	34.5	75.9
Capable of self-support	1,306	---	72	1,233	1	30.5	---	8.2	39.9	15.7	---	2.8	30.3
Capable of partial self- support	1,594	1	266	1,245	82	37.2	0.5	50.2	40.5	19.1	0.1	10.4	30.6
Incapable of productive work	1,071	159	477	407	28	25.0	86.9	54.1	13.2	12.8	11.7	18.7	10.0
Unknown	311	23	67	204	17	7.3	12.6	7.6	6.6	3.7	1.7	2.6	5.0
Male	2,366	105	484	1,672	105	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	52.8	13.9	35.5	77.9
Capable of self-support	662	---	46	615	1	28.0	---	9.5	36.8	14.8	---	3.4	28.6
Capable of partial self- support	950	---	157	716	77	40.2	---	32.4	42.8	21.2	---	11.5	33.3
Incapable of productive work	548	89	243	199	17	23.2	84.8	50.2	11.9	12.2	11.8	17.8	9.3
Unknown	206	16	38	142	10	8.7	15.2	7.9	8.5	4.6	2.1	2.8	6.6
Female	1,916	78	398	1,417	23	100.0	---	100.0	100.0	49.7	12.9	33.4	73.7
Capable of self-support	644	---	26	618	---	33.6	---	6.5	43.6	16.7	---	2.2	32.1
Capable of partial self- support	644	1	109	529	5	33.6	---	27.4	37.5	16.7	0.2	9.2	27.5
Incapable of productive work	523	70	234	208	11	27.3	---	58.8	14.7	13.6	11.6	19.6	10.8
Unknown	105	7	29	62	7	5.5	---	7.3	4.4	2.7	1.2	2.4	3.2

¹ See table 77 for the number of first admissions on which these rates are based.

TABLE 94.—DISCHARGES OF MENTAL DEFECTIVES FROM STATE INSTITUTIONS, BY CONDITION ON DISCHARGE AND SEX, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938

DIVISION AND STATE	TOTAL			CAPABLE OF SELF-SUPPORT		CAPABLE OF PARTIAL SELF-SUPPORT		INCAPABLE OF PRODUCTIVE WORK		UNKNOWN	
	Total	Male	Female	Male	Female	Male	Female	Male	Female	Male	Female
United States—	4,282	2,366	1,916	662	644	950	644	548	523	206	105
NEW ENGLAND—	448	242	206	97	105	69	41	76	60	—	—
Maine—	17	12	5	6	2	1	—	5	3	—	—
New Hampshire—	43	25	18	11	13	6	4	8	1	—	—
Vermont—	5	1	4	—	—	1	—	—	4	—	—
Massachusetts—	248	136	112	43	44	43	34	50	34	—	—
Rhode Island—	118	57	61	36	46	13	2	8	13	—	—
Connecticut—	17	11	6	1	—	5	1	5	5	—	—
MIDDLE ATLANTIC—	1,350	785	545	167	172	395	175	163	165	60	33
New York—	1,045	584	459	60	139	355	151	109	136	60	33
New Jersey—	172	135	37	89	17	19	3	27	17	—	—
Pennsylvania—	115	66	49	18	16	21	21	27	12	—	—
EAST NORTH CENTRAL—	1,178	687	491	262	158	248	197	138	113	39	23
Ohio—	238	153	105	43	19	68	73	22	13	—	—
Indiana—	98	83	15	1	—	74	3	8	12	—	—
Illinois—	366	192	174	70	46	53	71	58	42	11	15
Michigan—	427	268	159	141	66	49	42	50	43	28	8
Wisconsin—	49	11	38	7	27	4	8	—	3	—	—
WEST NORTH CENTRAL—	425	198	227	68	116	50	48	49	40	31	23
Minnesota—	228	84	144	43	107	7	15	4	3	30	19
Iowa—	54	32	22	11	5	11	6	10	11	—	—
Missouri—	51	30	21	3	1	7	8	19	8	1	4
North Dakota—	15	7	8	1	1	—	1	6	6	—	—
South Dakota—	35	21	14	1	—	13	10	7	4	—	—
Nebraska—	41	23	18	9	2	11	8	3	8	—	—
Kansas—	1	1	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—
SOUTH ATLANTIC—	210	97	113	26	42	48	50	21	17	2	4
Delaware—	24	13	11	2	1	9	9	1	1	1	—
Maryland—	24	17	7	7	4	7	3	3	—	—	—
Dist. of Columbia—	21	16	5	4	—	8	4	4	1	—	—
Virginia—	64	19	45	7	31	11	10	10	1	1	3
West Virginia—	4	3	1	—	—	3	1	—	—	—	—
North Carolina—	2	—	2	—	—	—	—	—	2	—	—
South Carolina—	30	11	19	3	2	1	13	6	3	1	1
Georgia—	26	10	16	1	5	5	6	4	7	—	—
Florida—	15	8	7	2	1	4	4	2	2	—	—
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL—	136	102	34	—	—	48	30	9	3	45	1
Kentucky—	93	80	13	—	—	35	13	—	—	45	—
Tennessee—	26	11	15	—	—	2	11	9	3	—	1
Alabama—	14	10	4	—	—	10	4	—	—	—	—
Mississippi—	3	1	2	—	—	1	2	—	—	—	—
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL—	119	67	52	—	—	20	16	22	28	25	8
Louisiana—	58	40	18	—	—	9	8	6	2	25	8
Oklahoma—	27	13	14	—	—	2	3	11	11	—	—
Texas—	34	14	20	—	—	9	5	5	15	—	—
MOUNTAIN—	126	62	64	23	24	18	14	19	21	2	5
Montana—	34	18	16	7	5	7	2	4	9	—	—
Idaho—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Wyoming—	29	17	12	6	7	5	4	6	1	—	—
Colorado—	4	2	2	—	—	1	1	1	1	—	—
New Mexico—	25	6	17	2	8	1	4	3	5	—	—
Utah—	36	19	17	8	4	4	3	5	5	2	5
PACIFIC—	310	126	184	19	27	54	73	51	76	2	8
Washington—	14	3	11	—	2	1	2	2	4	—	3
Oregon—	75	35	40	—	—	16	16	19	24	—	—
California—	221	88	133	19	25	37	55	30	48	2	5

TABLE 95.—DISCHARGES OF MENTAL DEFECTIVES FROM STATE INSTITUTIONS, BY MENTAL STATUS AND SEX, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938

DIVISION AND STATE	TOTAL			IDIOT		IMBECILE		MORON		UNKNOWN	
	Total	Male	Female	Male	Female	Male	Female	Male	Female	Male	Female
United States--	4,282	2,366	1,916	105	78	484	398	1,672	1,417	105	23
NEW ENGLAND-----	448	242	206	11	10	61	40	167	154	3	2
Maine-----	17	12	5	2	—	—	1	7	2	3	2
New Hampshire-----	43	25	18	1	—	6	4	18	14	—	—
Vermont-----	5	1	4	—	—	—	1	1	3	—	—
Massachusetts-----	248	136	112	8	4	53	19	95	89	—	—
Rhode Island-----	118	57	61	—	5	20	13	37	43	—	—
Connecticut-----	17	11	6	—	1	2	2	9	5	—	—
MIDDLE ATLANTIC-----	1,530	785	545	26	13	116	110	633	420	10	2
New York-----	1,043	583	459	20	9	73	88	481	360	10	2
New Jersey-----	172	135	37	4	1	23	9	108	27	—	—
Pennsylvania-----	115	66	49	2	3	20	13	44	33	—	—
EAST NORTH CENTRAL-----	1,178	687	491	20	13	127	103	480	371	80	4
Ohio-----	238	133	105	4	2	24	10	104	93	1	—
Indiana-----	98	83	15	1	1	5	9	5	5	72	—
Illinois-----	366	192	174	10	9	57	49	121	116	4	—
Michigan-----	427	268	159	5	1	40	32	220	123	3	3
Wisconsin-----	49	11	38	—	—	1	3	10	34	—	1
WEST NORTH CENTRAL-----	425	198	227	12	11	54	47	122	166	4	3
Minnesota-----	228	84	144	11	2	14	19	58	123	1	—
Iowa-----	54	32	22	1	3	20	4	11	15	—	—
Missouri-----	51	30	21	4	4	12	9	12	5	2	3
North Dakota-----	15	7	8	1	1	1	3	4	4	1	—
South Dakota-----	35	21	14	1	—	4	3	16	11	—	—
Nebraska-----	41	23	18	—	1	3	9	20	8	—	—
Kansas-----	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—
SOUTH ATLANTIC-----	210	97	113	2	4	21	18	69	89	5	2
Delaware-----	24	13	11	1	1	6	6	5	4	1	—
Maryland-----	24	17	7	—	—	2	2	15	5	—	—
District of Col.-----	21	16	5	—	—	5	—	11	5	—	—
Virginia-----	64	19	45	—	—	1	1	18	44	—	—
West Virginia-----	4	3	1	—	—	—	—	—	3	1	—
North Carolina-----	2	—	2	—	1	—	1	—	—	—	—
South Carolina-----	30	11	19	1	1	3	3	6	14	1	1
Georgia-----	26	10	16	—	—	2	5	8	11	—	—
Florida-----	15	8	7	—	1	2	—	6	6	—	—
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	136	102	34	4	—	38	14	59	18	1	2
Kentucky-----	93	80	13	—	—	26	8	52	5	—	—
Tennessee-----	26	11	15	4	—	6	6	1	9	—	—
Alabama-----	14	10	4	—	—	4	—	6	4	—	—
Mississippi-----	3	1	2	—	—	—	—	—	1	2	—
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	119	67	52	10	15	24	16	33	20	—	1
Louisiana-----	58	40	18	3	1	13	5	24	14	—	—
Oklahoma-----	27	13	14	4	5	7	6	2	3	—	—
Texas-----	34	14	20	5	9	4	7	7	5	—	1
MOUNTAIN-----	126	62	64	4	8	18	19	40	36	—	1
Montana-----	34	18	16	2	1	2	6	14	8	—	1
Idaho-----	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Wyoming-----	29	17	12	—	—	8	1	9	11	—	—
Colorado-----	4	2	2	—	—	2	1	—	1	—	—
New Mexico-----	23	6	17	1	2	2	5	3	10	—	—
Utah-----	36	19	17	1	5	4	6	14	6	—	—
PACIFIC-----	310	126	184	10	4	25	31	89	143	2	6
Washington-----	14	3	11	—	1	—	2	3	4	—	4
Oregon-----	75	35	40	3	1	7	6	23	31	2	2
California-----	221	88	133	7	2	18	25	63	108	—	—

Epileptics.—Epileptics have been designated as recovered, improved, and unimproved. These conditions are defined as follows:

"Recovered" indicates the condition of a patient who has regained his normal mental health so that he may be considered as having practically the same mental status as he had previous to the onset of his epilepsy.

"Improved" denotes any degree of gain less than recovery, which warrants the patient's discharge.

"Unimproved," as the term implies, denotes no gain.

There were more than three times as many discharges of idiopathic than of symptomatic epileptics. The ratio of idiopathic discharges to first admissions is greater than of symptomatic discharges to the corresponding admissions.

The proportion of total male discharges to first admissions was 51.7 as compared with 40.9 for females.

Symptomatic epilepsy showed the largest proportion of discharges with condition unimproved (55.4 percent), while idiopathic epilepsy had a majority (52.6 percent) of discharges with conditions recovered or improved.

TABLE 96.—DISCHARGES OF EPILEPTICS FROM STATE INSTITUTIONS, BY CLINICAL DIAGNOSIS,
BY SEX AND CONDITION ON DISCHARGE: 1938
(Percent not shown where base is less than 100)

SEX AND CONDITION ON DISCHARGE	NUMBER						
	Total	Total	Symptomatic			Idio-pathic	Unknown
			Toxemic	Exoge-nous	Endoge-nous		
Total	892	193	13	41	139	577	122
Recovered	19	6	—	3	3	13	—
Improved	416	76	6	15	55	290	50
Unimproved	431	107	7	21	79	267	57
Unknown	26	4	—	2	2	7	15
Male	579	138	10	23	105	363	78
Recovered	13	5	—	2	3	8	—
Improved	281	59	4	10	45	191	31
Unimproved	271	72	6	11	55	161	38
Unknown	14	2	—	—	2	3	9
Female	313	55	3	18	34	214	44
Recovered	6	1	—	1	—	5	—
Improved	135	17	2	5	10	99	19
Unimproved	160	35	1	10	24	106	19
Unknown	12	2	—	2	—	4	6
PERCENT DISTRIBUTION							
OF EACH TYPE OF EPILEPSY ¹							
Total	Sympo-tic	Idio-pathic	Total	Sympo-tic	Idio-pathic		
100.0	100.0	100.0	47.3	43.1	48.6		
Recovered	2.1	3.1	2.3	1.0	1.3	1.1	
Improved	46.6	39.4	50.3	22.1	17.0	24.4	
Unimproved	48.3	55.4	46.3	22.9	23.9	22.5	
Unknown	2.9	2.1	1.2	1.4	0.9	0.6	
Male	100.0	100.0	100.0	51.7	47.1	53.1	
Recovered	2.2	3.6	2.2	1.2	1.7	1.2	
Improved	48.5	42.8	52.6	25.1	20.1	27.9	
Unimproved	46.8	52.2	44.4	24.2	24.6	23.5	
Unknown	2.4	1.4	0.8	1.2	0.7	0.4	
Female	100.0	—	100.0	40.9	35.5	42.5	
Recovered	1.9	—	2.3	0.8	0.6	1.0	
Improved	43.1	—	46.3	17.6	11.0	19.7	
Unimproved	51.1	—	49.5	20.9	22.6	21.1	
Unknown	3.8	—	1.9	1.6	1.3	0.8	

¹ See table 84 for the number of first admissions on which these rates are based.

TABLE 97.—DISCHARGES OF EPILEPTICS FROM STATE INSTITUTIONS BY CONDITION ON DISCHARGE
AND SEX, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938

DIVISION AND STATE	TOTAL			RECOVERED		IMPROVED		UNIMPROVED		UNKNOWN	
	Total	Male	Female	Male	Female	Male	Female	Male	Female	Male	Female
United States-----	892	579	313	13	6	281	135	271	160	14	12
NEW ENGLAND-----	56	34	22	—	—	6	2	28	18	—	2
New Hampshire-----	1	1	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—
Massachusetts-----	42	27	15	—	—	—	1	27	14	—	—
Rhode Island-----	10	5	5	—	—	5	1	—	2	—	2
Connecticut-----	3	1	2	—	—	—	—	1	2	—	—
MIDDLE ATLANTIC-----	295	201	94	7	2	104	20	88	71	2	1
New York-----	182	128	54	7	2	51	9	69	43	1	—
New Jersey-----	60	29	31	—	—	19	9	10	22	—	—
Pennsylvania-----	53	44	9	—	—	34	2	9	6	1	1
EAST NORTH CENTRAL-----	246	161	85	3	2	81	46	73	36	4	1
Ohio-----	155	95	40	3	2	43	27	49	11	—	—
Illinois-----	68	36	32	—	—	24	14	12	17	—	1
Michigan-----	42	30	12	—	—	14	5	12	7	4	—
Wisconsin-----	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—
WEST NORTH CENTRAL-----	148	95	53	2	—	48	37	45	16	—	—
Minnesota-----	48	33	15	—	—	9	7	24	8	—	—
Iowa-----	9	8	1	2	—	6	1	—	—	—	—
Missouri-----	13	6	7	—	—	2	7	4	—	—	—
South Dakota-----	3	1	2	—	—	—	1	1	1	—	—
Nebraska-----	3	1	2	—	—	—	1	1	1	—	—
Kansas-----	72	46	26	—	—	31	20	15	6	—	—
SOUTH ATLANTIC-----	5	2	3	—	—	—	1	1	1	—	2
Delaware-----	2	—	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	2
Virginia-----	3	2	1	—	—	1	1	1	—	—	—
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	2	2	—	—	—	—	—	2	—	—	—
Tennessee-----	2	2	—	—	—	—	—	2	—	—	—
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	113	72	41	—	—	37	21	27	14	8	6
Louisiana-----	14	11	3	—	—	8	1	2	—	1	2
Oklahoma-----	11	7	4	—	—	—	—	—	—	7	4
Texas-----	88	54	34	—	—	29	20	25	14	—	—
MOUNTAIN-----	20	7	13	1	2	2	6	4	5	—	—
Montana-----	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—
Idaho-----	2	—	2	—	—	2	—	—	—	—	—
Wyoming-----	8	5	3	1	—	2	3	2	—	—	—
Colorado-----	2	—	2	—	—	—	2	—	—	—	—
New Mexico-----	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—
Utah-----	6	1	5	—	—	—	1	1	4	—	—
PACIFIC-----	7	5	2	—	—	2	2	3	—	—	—
California-----	7	5	2	—	—	2	2	3	—	—	—

TABLE 98.—DISCHARGES OF EPILEPTICS FROM STATE INSTITUTIONS, BY CLINICAL DIAGNOSIS AND SEX, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938

DIVISION AND STATE	TOTAL			SYMPTOMATIC				IDIOPATHIC		UNKNOWN	
				Toxemic		Due to brain diseases and unknown					
	Total	Male	Female	Exogenous		Endogenous		Male	Female	Male	Female
United States	892	579	313	10	3	23	18	105	34	363	214
NEW ENGLAND	56	34	22	2	—	4	3	5	2	25	17
New Hampshire	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—
Massachusetts	42	27	15	1	—	4	3	5	1	17	11
Rhode Island	10	5	5	—	—	—	—	—	5	5	—
Connecticut	3	1	2	1	—	—	—	1	—	1	—
MIDDLE ATLANTIC	295	201	94	3	1	11	7	51	16	133	67
New York	182	128	54	2	—	9	7	31	11	85	36
New Jersey	60	29	31	1	1	—	—	3	5	25	—
Pennsylvania	53	44	9	—	—	2	—	17	—	23	6
EAST NORTH CENTRAL	246	161	85	—	—	—	—	33	11	115	64
Ohio	135	95	40	—	—	—	—	7	1	88	39
Illinois	68	36	32	—	—	—	—	7	3	19	19
Michigan	42	30	12	—	—	—	—	19	7	8	5
Wisconsin	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—
WEST NORTH CENTRAL	148	95	53	4	1	7	5	—	—	35	22
Minnesota	48	33	15	3	—	1	1	—	—	—	29
Iowa	9	8	1	—	—	—	—	—	8	1	—
Missouri	13	6	7	—	—	—	—	—	6	7	—
South Dakota	3	1	2	—	—	—	—	—	1	2	—
Nebraska	3	1	2	—	—	—	—	—	1	2	—
Kansas	72	46	26	1	1	6	4	—	—	19	10
SOUTH ATLANTIC	5	2	3	—	—	—	—	2	—	2	1
Delaware	2	—	2	—	—	—	—	2	—	—	—
Virginia	3	2	1	—	—	—	—	—	2	1	—
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL	2	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	—	—
Tennessee	2	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	—	—
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL	113	72	41	1	1	—	—	13	4	47	31
Louisiana	14	11	5	—	—	—	—	—	11	3	—
Oklahoma	11	7	4	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	7
Texas	88	54	34	1	1	—	—	13	4	36	28
MOUNTAIN	20	7	13	—	—	1	1	1	—	5	11
Montana	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
Idaho	2	—	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	—
Wyoming	8	5	3	—	—	1	1	1	—	2	1
Colorado	2	—	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	—
New Mexico	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—
Utah	6	1	5	—	—	—	—	—	1	5	—
PACIFIC	7	5	2	—	—	—	—	2	1	3	1
California	7	5	2	—	—	—	—	2	1	3	1

DEATHS.—Death rates.—The life span of mental defectives and of epileptics is somewhat less than normal. Consequently, the death rate is higher among these patients than it would be among the general population within the same age ranges. During the period 1926 through 1938, there were annually more than 2,000 deaths of patients per year in State institutions. In 1938, there were 2,546 deaths, 1,449 male and 1,097 female. The death rate may be expressed in one of two ways. It may be based on the number of patients under treatment, which is considered in this report as the number of patients resident in the hospital at the end of the year, plus those discharged both from the hospital and from parole, plus deaths in the hospital. The death rate may also be expressed in terms of total admissions to the hospital. Since the number of admissions may fluctuate greatly, a more stable rate is secured if the rate is expressed per 1,000 patients under treatment.

In 1938 the death rate per 1,000 under treatment was 25.9 for males and 20.9 for females. These rates were lower than in any other year since these data have been collected. This is probably due generally to the better care that is being afforded by institutions for mental defectives and epileptics, but may also be in large part caused by the fact that as an institution expands, patients in less acute conditions are admitted. The inadequacy of the facilities existing in 1926 was probably responsible for the high death rate of 34.9 per 1,000 under treatment in that year.

The death rate per 100 admissions in 1938 was 21.5, 21.7 for males and 21.3 for females. No consistent trend has been exhibited in rates computed on this basis over a period of years.

TABLE 99.—DEATHS OF PATIENTS IN STATE INSTITUTIONS FOR MENTAL DEFECTIVES AND EPILEPTICS AND RATE PER 1,000 PATIENTS UNDER TREATMENT AND PER 100 ADMISSIONS, BY SEX: 1926-1938

YEAR	DEATHS									
	Number			Per 1,000 patients under treatment ¹			Per 100 admissions			
	Total	Male	Female	Total	Male	Female	Total	Male	Female	
1938	2,546	1,449	1,097	23.5	25.9	20.9	21.5	21.7	21.3	
1937	2,903	1,668	1,235	27.4	30.4	24.2	23.8	25.2	22.1	
1936	2,676	1,583	1,093	26.3	30.2	22.2	25.1	27.5	22.5	
1935	2,547	1,495	1,052	25.5	29.1	21.8	23.0	23.9	21.8	
1934	2,527	1,429	1,098	25.8	28.2	25.1	22.2	21.9	22.6	
1933	2,528	1,513	1,015	24.7	27.2	22.1	19.9	20.2	19.4	
1932	2,175	1,191	984	24.6	26.5	22.7	18.9	18.8	19.0	
1931	2,298	1,288	1,010	27.3	30.0	24.6	19.9	21.4	18.3	
1930	2,293	1,349	944	29.3	33.7	24.7	20.9	22.6	18.9	
1929	2,529	1,357	972	31.5	35.9	26.9	21.5	22.5	19.9	
1928	2,149	1,250	899	30.8	35.1	26.3	21.1	21.6	20.4	
1927	2,001	1,116	885	30.1	32.9	27.1	21.9	22.6	21.0	
1926	2,228	1,235	993	34.9	38.0	31.6	24.9	25.4	24.4	

¹*Under treatment includes the number of patients resident at end of year, plus those who died in institution and those who were discharged during the year.

Age at death and duration of institution life.—The median age of mental defectives at death is 20.5. It is slightly higher among females than among males. This same relationship holds true among idiots, imbeciles, and morons. Mental condition also affects the median age of death in that those patients less mentally developed die younger.

Among epileptics, the median age of death is somewhat higher, 28.9 for all, 27.8 among males and 30.1 among females. Symptomatic epilepsy causes death at an earlier age than does idiopathic epilepsy. In the former, the median age at death was 23 for males and 23.5 for females, while in the latter, the median age was 28.1 for males and 32.8 for females.

The median duration of institution life of mental defectives is 5.4 years and is slightly higher for females than for males. There is some fluctuation by degree of development of mental status. Idiots, as a general rule, have shorter hospital life. Between imbeciles and morons the difference in duration is not great.

Epileptics, on the whole, tend to live longer in the institution than do mental defectives. Consistent with the lower age at death of symptomatic epileptic conditions, their institutional life is also of shorter duration than idiopathic.

TABLE 100.—DEATHS OF MENTAL DEFECTIVES IN STATE INSTITUTIONS, BY MENTAL STATUS AND SEX, BY AGE AT DEATH: 1938

AGE AT DEATH	TOTAL			IDIOT		IMBECILE		MORON		UNKNOWN	
	Total	Male	Female	Male	Female	Male	Female	Male	Female	Male	Female
Total-----	1,663	934	729	382	322	351	277	147	102	54	28
Under 10 years	309	178	131	94	84	56	33	13	7	15	7
10 to 14 years	209	121	88	66	50	34	32	16	5	3	3
15 to 19 years	295	175	118	77	61	66	38	29	14	3	5
20 to 24 years	190	114	76	48	23	38	31	22	20	6	2
25 to 29 years	135	78	57	29	32	30	16	15	9	4	—
30 to 34 years	105	50	55	22	26	16	16	10	11	2	2
35 to 39 years	93	57	36	15	8	29	17	9	11	4	—
40 to 44 years	85	39	46	13	12	16	24	8	9	2	1
45 to 49 years	52	20	32	4	10	11	16	4	4	1	2
50 to 54 years	53	30	23	2	8	16	11	8	4	4	—
55 to 59 years	45	26	17	7	2	13	12	3	3	3	—
60 and over	82	39	43	5	5	25	30	10	7	1	1
Unknown-----	14	7	7	—	1	1	1	—	—	6	5
Median age-----	20.5	19.8	21.8	16.9	17.2	22.6	26.4	23.5	28.9	—	—

301129 O-41-10

TABLE 101.—DEATHS OF MENTAL DEFECTIVES IN STATE INSTITUTIONS, BY MENTAL STATUS AND SEX, BY DURATION OF INSTITUTIONAL LIFE: 1938

DURATION OF INSTITUTIONAL LIFE	TOTAL			IDIOT		IMBECILE		MORON		UNKNOWN	
	Total	Male	Female	Male	Female	Male	Female	Male	Female	Male	Female
Total	1,663	934	729	382	322	351	277	147	102	54	28
Less than 1 month	82	52	30	22	17	7	7	5	—	18	6
1 to 3 months	140	82	58	47	28	22	18	7	6	6	6
4 to 6 months	97	69	28	38	16	25	8	4	3	2	1
7 to 11 months	92	49	43	19	30	22	8	8	5	—	—
1 year	127	68	59	27	23	25	26	14	10	2	—
2 years	104	59	45	30	20	18	17	11	7	—	1
3 to 4 years	156	89	67	35	31	34	27	20	8	—	1
5 to 6 years	162	100	62	37	21	43	33	16	6	4	2
7 to 9 years	173	90	83	36	35	37	31	13	17	4	2
10 to 14 years	199	110	89	39	35	41	40	21	16	9	—
15 to 19 years	132	74	58	30	26	30	18	12	11	2	3
20 and over	186	85	101	22	45	46	44	16	13	1	1
Unknown	13	7	6	—	1	1	—	—	—	6	5
Median duration of institutional life (years)	5.4	5.0	6.1	3.5	4.7	6.0	6.7	5.6	8.1	—	—

TABLE 102.—DEATHS OF MENTAL DEFECTIVES IN STATE INSTITUTIONS, BY MENTAL STATUS AND SEX, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938

DIVISION AND STATE	TOTAL			IDIOT		IMBECILE		MORON		UNKNOWN	
	Total	Male	Female	Male	Female	Male	Female	Male	Female	Male	Female
United States	1,663	934	729	382	322	351	277	147	102	54	28
NEW ENGLAND	117	66	51	33	30	25	15	5	4	3	2
Maine	16	10	6	5	5	3	1	2	—	—	—
New Hampshire	11	4	7	3	7	1	—	—	—	—	—
Vermont	2	1	1	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—
Massachusetts	69	41	28	18	16	17	7	3	3	3	2
Rhode Island	6	3	3	1	—	2	2	—	1	—	—
Connecticut	15	7	6	5	1	2	5	—	—	—	—
MIDDLE ATLANTIC	385	206	179	74	77	82	71	42	29	8	2
New York	272	146	126	47	51	65	53	27	20	7	2
New Jersey	50	29	21	17	10	7	6	5	5	—	—
Pennsylvania	63	31	32	10	16	10	12	10	4	1	—
EAST NORTH CENTRAL	563	301	262	99	116	114	91	56	38	32	17
Ohio	125	66	59	26	24	22	21	13	11	5	3
Indiana	84	58	46	14	21	8	15	5	9	11	1
Illinois	210	127	83	30	27	60	35	25	12	12	9
Michigan	77	32	45	10	23	15	15	3	3	4	4
Wisconsin	67	36	29	19	21	9	5	10	3	—	—
WEST NORTH CENTRAL	251	145	106	60	44	66	50	19	12	—	—
Minnesota	44	32	12	15	8	13	2	4	2	—	—
Iowa	74	46	28	16	7	25	16	5	5	—	—
Missouri	20	10	10	7	7	2	3	1	—	—	—
North Dakota	19	14	5	9	5	4	—	1	—	—	—
South Dakota	34	10	24	4	7	5	15	1	2	—	—
Nebraska	29	18	11	6	5	10	5	2	1	—	—
Kansas	31	15	16	3	5	7	9	5	2	—	—
SOUTH ATLANTIC	69	45	26	22	10	14	13	6	3	1	—
Delaware	5	2	3	1	—	1	5	—	—	—	—
Maryland	13	9	4	6	1	2	2	1	1	—	—
District of Columbia	6	6	—	4	—	—	2	2	—	—	—
Virginia	15	11	4	2	2	6	2	2	1	—	—
West Virginia	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
North Carolina	12	5	7	2	4	3	1	—	2	—	—
South Carolina	6	4	2	2	—	1	2	1	—	—	—
Georgia	1	—	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—
Florida	11	6	5	5	2	1	3	—	—	—	—
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL	41	27	14	16	9	6	4	1	1	4	—
Kentucky	5	2	3	—	2	1	—	1	1	—	—
Tennessee	22	16	6	13	6	5	—	—	—	—	—
Alabama	10	5	5	3	1	2	4	—	—	—	—
Mississippi	4	4	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	4	—
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL	65	40	23	32	11	3	10	5	2	—	—
Louisiana	8	6	2	3	1	1	1	2	—	—	—
Oklahoma	15	11	2	10	1	—	1	1	—	—	—
Texas	42	23	19	19	9	2	8	2	2	—	—

TABLE 102.—DEATHS OF MENTAL DEFECTIVES IN STATE INSTITUTIONS, BY MENTAL STATUS AND SEX, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938—Continued

DIVISION AND STATE	TOTAL			IDIOT		IMBECILE		MORON		UNKNOWN	
	Total	Male	Female	Male	Female	Male	Female	Male	Female	Male	Female
MOUNTAIN-----	37	25	14	15	4	6	6	1	1	3	3
Montana-----	6	4	2	3	—	1	2	—	—	—	—
Idaho-----	6	3	3	—	—	—	—	—	—	3	3
Wyoming-----	10	7	3	2	1	4	2	1	—	—	—
Colorado-----	7	3	4	5	3	—	—	—	1	—	—
New Mexico-----	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Utah-----	8	6	2	5	—	1	2	—	—	—	—
PACIFIC-----	137	83	54	33	21	35	17	12	12	3	4
Washington-----	38	22	16	7	4	12	6	2	3	1	5
Oregon-----	31	18	13	7	6	5	3	4	3	2	1
California-----	68	43	25	19	11	18	8	6	6	1	1

TABLE 103.—DEATHS OF EPILEPTICS IN STATE INSTITUTIONS, BY CLINICAL DIAGNOSIS AND SEX, BY AGE AT DEATH: 1938

(Median not shown where total number of deaths is less than 100)

AGE AT DEATH	TOTAL			SYMPTOMATIC						IDIO-PATHIC	UNKNOWN				
				Toxemic		Due to brain diseases and unknown									
	Total	Male	Female	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F				
Total-----	875	512	363	136	103	8	6	22	28	106	69	306	199	70	61
Under 5 years-----	12	9	3	5	2	—	—	—	—	1	5	1	1	1	—
5 to 9 years-----	50	27	23	13	14	—	—	3	3	10	11	11	5	3	4
10 to 14 years-----	83	50	33	22	11	3	—	5	6	14	5	26	15	2	7
15 to 19 years-----	113	72	41	16	14	1	1	5	2	10	11	48	20	8	7
20 to 24 years-----	113	73	40	20	15	1	2	3	2	16	11	47	24	6	1
25 to 29 years-----	85	44	41	10	10	—	1	1	3	9	6	29	26	5	5
30 to 34 years-----	57	34	23	10	3	—	—	1	—	9	3	23	15	1	5
35 to 39 years-----	47	27	20	4	5	—	1	—	2	4	2	19	14	4	1
40 to 44 years-----	49	24	25	5	5	—	—	—	2	5	3	15	18	6	2
45 to 49 years-----	44	20	24	5	6	1	—	—	1	4	5	14	13	1	5
50 to 54 years-----	50	30	20	4	2	—	—	—	—	4	2	18	14	8	4
55 to 59 years-----	45	32	11	6	5	1	1	—	1	5	3	15	5	11	1
60 and over-----	118	66	52	16	11	1	—	4	5	11	6	39	28	11	13
Unknown-----	11	4	7	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	1	5	6
Median age-----	28.9	27.8	30.1	23.0	23.5	—	—	—	—	24.4	—	28.1	32.8	—	—

TABLE 104.—DEATHS OF EPILEPTICS IN STATE INSTITUTIONS, BY CLINICAL DIAGNOSIS AND SEX, BY DURATION OF INSTITUTIONAL LIFE: 1938

(Median not shown where total number of deaths is less than 100)

DURATION OF INSTITUTIONAL LIFE	TOTAL			SYMPTOMATIC						IDIO-PATHIC	UNKNOWN				
				Toxemic		Due to brain diseases and unknown									
	Total	Male	Female	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F				
Total-----	875	512	363	136	103	8	6	22	28	106	69	306	199	70	61
Less than 1 month-----	27	18	9	9	5	—	—	2	1	7	2	7	2	2	4
1 to 3 months-----	44	28	16	12	6	1	—	—	2	11	4	14	4	2	6
4 to 6 months-----	33	16	17	6	7	—	—	—	5	6	2	9	7	1	3
7 to 11 months-----	51	20	11	7	4	—	—	1	—	6	4	13	6	—	1
1 year-----	71	44	27	12	11	—	1	1	2	11	8	25	12	7	4
2 years-----	65	45	22	15	7	1	1	3	4	9	2	22	11	8	4
3 to 4 years-----	106	62	44	21	15	1	—	2	3	18	12	36	22	5	7
5 to 6 years-----	109	63	46	16	12	4	—	4	5	8	9	39	25	8	9
7 to 9 years-----	117	73	44	16	14	—	2	4	5	12	7	47	23	10	7
10 to 14 years-----	102	52	50	7	7	—	—	1	1	6	6	38	37	7	6
15 to 19 years-----	75	45	32	12	11	—	2	3	—	9	9	21	17	10	4
20 and over-----	89	47	42	5	6	1	—	1	2	3	4	35	33	7	5
Unknown-----	6	3	3	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	3	?
Median duration of institutional life (years)-----	6.1	5.8	6.5	3.9	4.8	—	—	—	—	3.3	—	6.4	8.4	—	—

TABLE 105.—DEATHS OF EPILEPTICS IN STATE INSTITUTIONS, BY CLINICAL DIAGNOSIS AND SEX, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938

DIVISION AND STATE	TOTAL			SYMPTOMATIC						IDIOPATHIC		UNKNOWN		
				Toxemic				Due to definite brain diseases and unknown						
	Total	Male	Female	Exogenous		Endogenous		Male	Female	Male	Female	Male	Female	Male
United States	875	512	363	8	6	22	28	106	69	306	199	70	61	
NEW ENGLAND	34	22	12	—	—	1	5	—	8	5	9	6	—	—
New Hampshire	2	1	1	—	—	1	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—
Massachusetts	26	16	10	—	—	—	5	—	7	4	4	6	—	—
Rhode Island	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—
Connecticut	5	4	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	4	—	—	—
MIDDLE ATLANTIC	239	148	91	1	—	—	1	5	54	21	90	63	2	2
New York	118	72	46	—	—	—	1	4	29	10	42	32	—	—
New Jersey	68	45	23	—	—	—	—	—	9	3	36	20	—	—
Pennsylvania	53	31	22	1	—	—	—	1	16	8	12	11	2	2
EAST NORTH CENTRAL	329	191	138	—	—	—	—	3	23	27	111	61	57	47
Ohio	137	87	50	—	—	—	—	3	1	7	86	40	—	—
Indiana	80	43	37	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	45	37	—
Illinois	49	30	19	—	—	—	—	—	10	1	18	14	2	4
Michigan	62	31	31	—	—	—	—	—	12	19	7	6	12	6
Wisconsin	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—
WEST NORTH CENTRAL	117	65	52	5	5	8	11	1	4	50	32	1	—	—
Minnesota	31	22	9	2	1	1	2	1	—	18	6	—	—	—
Iowa	23	8	15	—	4	1	2	—	—	4	6	5	1	—
Missouri	7	3	4	—	—	3	4	—	—	3	—	—	—	—
South Dakota	14	3	11	—	—	—	—	—	—	3	11	—	—	—
Nebraska	7	6	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	6	1	—	—	—
Kansas	35	23	12	3	—	3	3	—	—	17	9	—	—	—
SOUTH ATLANTIC	41	25	18	—	—	—	1	2	7	3	12	12	3	1
Delaware	2	—	2	—	—	—	—	2	—	—	—	—	—	—
Dist. of Columbia	3	2	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	1	—	—	—
Virginia	20	13	7	—	—	—	—	4	—	8	6	1	1	—
North Carolina	2	1	1	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—
South Carolina	6	3	3	—	—	1	—	—	—	1	—	2	2	—
Florida	8	4	4	—	—	—	—	2	1	2	3	—	—	—
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL	11	5	6	—	—	—	—	3	—	—	5	3	—	—
Kentucky	8	3	5	—	—	—	—	3	—	—	3	2	—	—
Tennessee	3	2	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	1	—	—	—
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL	61	34	27	—	—	—	2	2	9	3	21	17	2	5
Louisiana	7	2	5	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	5	—
Oklahoma	16	9	7	—	—	—	—	2	2	—	7	5	—	—
Texas	38	23	15	—	—	—	2	—	7	3	14	12	—	—
MOUNTAIN	18	11	7	2	—	—	3	2	—	—	2	1	4	4
Montana	4	2	2	1	—	—	1	2	—	—	—	—	—	—
Idaho	5	3	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	3	2	—
Wyoming	1	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Colorado	6	4	2	—	—	—	2	—	—	—	1	—	1	2
New Mexico	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—
Utah	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—
PACIFIC	25	13	12	—	—	2	—	4	6	6	4	1	2	—
Washington	12	7	5	—	—	2	—	—	1	1	3	2	1	2
California	13	6	7	—	—	—	—	3	5	3	2	—	—	—

Cause of death.—By far the largest proportion of deaths among mental defectives were due to diseases of the respiratory system. This cause constituted a larger proportion among males than it did among females. Infectious and parasitic diseases, diseases of the circulatory system, and diseases of the nervous system and of the other organs of special sense were also responsible for large numbers of deaths. Among epileptics, this latter classification claimed, by and large, most deaths. This is probably due to the fact that status epilepticus, which would fall into this classification, is responsible for so large a proportion of epileptic deaths.

TABLE 106.—DEATHS OF MENTAL DEFECTIVES AND EPILEPTICS IN STATE INSTITUTIONS,
BY SEX, BY CAUSE OF DEATH: 1938

CAUSE OF DEATH	MENTAL DEFECTIVES			EPILEPTICS		
	Total	Male	Female	Total	Male	Female
Total-----	1,663	934	729	875	512	363
Infectious and parasitic diseases-----	532	177	155	63	39	24
Cancers and other malignant tumors-----	42	21	21	16	6	10
Rheumatic diseases, nutritional diseases, diseases of the endocrine glands, and other general diseases-----	67	30	37	28	18	10
Diseases of the blood and blood-making organs-----	21	14	7	3	1	2
Chronic poisonings and intoxicants-----	4	3	1	-----	-----	-----
Diseases of the nervous system and of the organs of special sense-----	217	135	82	295	156	139
Diseases of the circulatory system-----	252	124	128	108	58	50
Diseases of the respiratory system-----	471	285	186	209	127	82
Diseases of the digestive system-----	97	60	37	46	26	20
Diseases of the genitourinary system-----	38	11	27	21	16	5
Diseases of pregnancy, childbirth, and puerperal state-----	3	-----	3	-----	-----	-----
Diseases of the skin and cellular tissue-----	9	6	3	3	1	2
Diseases of the bones and organs of locomotion-----	8	4	4	1	1	-----
Congenital malformations-----	33	17	16	1	1	-----
Diseases of early infancy-----	7	6	1	4	4	-----
Senility-----	5	2	3	6	3	3
Violent and accidental deaths-----	30	20	10	45	34	11
Ill-defined causes-----	27	19	8	26	21	5

OVERCROWDING.—In 1938, there was "normal capacity" of 93,388 in State institutions for mental defectives and epileptics. This was an increase of slightly more than 800 over the previous year. There were 99,392 patients cared for in these institutions and the resulting excess of population over capacity was 6.4 percent. There is considerable variation among the States in the degree of overcrowding of institutions. Rhode Island's institution was the most severely overcrowded (33.9 percent), while the Utah institution was only 72.5 percent occupied. Excessive overcrowding may represent a temporary condition to be relieved by construction now under way. It should be borne in mind when making interstate comparison that there is no uniform measure of determining normal capacity.

It would be most desirable if the rated capacity set apart for the care of mentally defective patients and for epileptic patients separately could be determined. Since there are many institutions in the country caring for both types of patients, complete separation of institutions has not been possible. However, on the basis of the resident patient population, data have been presented separately for mental defectives and epileptics, after arbitrarily adopting the following conditions:

- An institution shall be designated as for mental defectives when less than 10 percent of its patient population is diagnosed as primarily epileptic.
- An institution shall be designated as for epileptics when less than 10 percent of its patient population is diagnosed as mentally defective.
- An institution shall be considered as both for mental defectives and epileptics if there is a larger proportion than 10 percent of either type in its patient population, and such institutions shall be grouped separately.

On this basis 46 institutions are considered as for mental defectives. They have a normal capacity of 56,564 and an average daily resident patient population of 61,137. The excess of population over capacity is 8.1 percent. The severest overcrowding occurs in Rhode Island, Wisconsin, California, and Massachusetts, and the greatest degree of underoccupancy in Texas.

Eight institutions have been considered as solely for epileptics. Their normal capacity is 10,109 and they care for 10,823 patients, having excess of population over capacity of 7.1 percent. In this instance, the severest overcrowding occurs in Michigan, with Massachusetts showing the lowest degree of occupancy.

There are 26 institutions which may be considered as caring for both types of patient. Their normal capacity for mentally defective and epileptic patients combined is 26,715, and they care for 27,432 patients. The overcrowding in these institutions is but 2.7 percent. California's institutions are most severely overcrowded.

TABLE 107.—AVERAGE RESIDENT PATIENT POPULATION AND NORMAL CAPACITY OF ALL STATE INSTITUTIONS FOR MENTAL DEFECTIVES AND EPILEPTICS, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938 AND 1937

(A minus sign (-) denotes excess of capacity over population. Percent not shown where base is less than 100)

DIVISION AND STATE	AVERAGE DAILY RESIDENT PATIENT POPULATION		NORMAL CAPACITY OF INSTITUTIONS		EXCESS OF POPULATION OVER CAPACITY			
	1938	1937	1938	1937	Number		Percent	
					1938	1937	1938	1937
United States-----	99,592	96,699	93,388	92,564	6,004	4,135	6.4	4.5
NEW ENGLAND-----								
Maine-----	10,490	10,100	9,438	8,923	1,052	1,177	11.1	13.2
New Hampshire-----	1,036	867	1,110	1,110	-74	-243	-6.7	-21.9
Vermont-----	596	555	616	560	-20	-5	-3.2	-0.9
Massachusetts-----	297	283	312	300	-15	-17	-4.8	-5.7
Rhode Island-----	6,692	6,545	5,695	5,248	997	1,297	17.5	24.7
Connecticut-----	676	673	505	505	171	168	35.9	35.3
	1,193	1,177	1,200	1,200	-7	-25	-0.6	-1.9
MIDDLE ATLANTIC-----	28,458	27,864	25,022	26,244	3,436	1,620	13.7	6.2
New York-----	17,808	17,243	15,148	16,374	2,660	869	17.6	5.5
New Jersey-----	5,003	4,885	4,541	4,515	462	370	10.2	8.2
Pennsylvania-----	5,647	5,736	5,353	5,355	314	381	5.9	7.1
EAST NORTH CENTRAL-----	26,205	25,655	24,521	24,308	1,684	1,347	6.9	5.5
Ohio-----	7,314	7,080	7,121	6,940	193	140	2.7	2.0
Indiana-----	3,442	3,379	3,444	3,435	-2	-56	-0.1	-1.6
Illinois-----	7,211	7,016	7,421	7,354	-210	-338	-2.8	-4.6
Michigan-----	5,925	5,846	4,744	4,848	1,181	998	24.9	20.6
Wisconsin-----	2,313	2,334	1,791	1,791	522	603	29.1	34.8
WEST NORTH CENTRAL-----	12,921	12,421	13,242	12,781	-321	-360	-2.4	-2.8
Minnesota-----	3,416	3,237	3,350	3,350	66	-113	2.0	-3.4
Iowa-----	3,221	3,159	3,088	3,087	133	72	4.3	2.3
Missouri-----	1,369	1,245	1,600	1,260	-231	-15	-14.4	-1.2
North Dakota-----	872	818	1,067	970	-195	-152	-18.5	-15.7
South Dakota-----	657	655	700	700	-43	-45	-6.1	-6.4
Nebraska-----	1,349	1,328	1,373	1,373	-24	-45	-1.7	-3.3
Kansas-----	2,037	1,979	2,064	2,041	-27	-62	-1.3	-3.0
SOUTH ATLANTIC-----	5,748	5,924	5,871	6,405	-123	-481	-2.1	-7.5
Delaware-----	435	377	475	450	-40	-73	-8.4	-16.2
Maryland-----	1,119	1,086	1,190	1,190	-71	-104	-6.0	-8.7
District of Columbia-----	553	541	546	546	7	-5	1.3	-0.9
Virginia-----	1,261	1,164	1,250	1,200	11	-36	0.9	-3.0
West Virginia-----	81	636	80	659	1	-23	-----	-3.5
North Carolina-----	705	663	800	800	-95	-137	-11.9	-17.1
South Carolina-----	714	659	630	625	84	34	13.3	5.4
Georgia-----	531	304	550	350	-19	-46	-5.4	-13.1
Florida-----	549	494	550	585	-1	-91	-0.2	-15.6
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	2,363	2,273	2,280	2,270	83	3	3.6	0.1
Kentucky-----	740	753	780	795	-40	-62	-5.1	-7.8
Tennessee-----	619	617	500	500	119	117	23.8	23.4
Alabama-----	639	622	650	625	-11	-3	-1.7	-0.5
Mississippi-----	365	301	350	350	15	-49	4.3	-14.0
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	4,336	4,212	4,486	4,134	-148	78	-3.3	1.9
Louisiana-----	798	762	750	750	48	12	6.4	1.6
Oklahoma-----	1,001	1,001	900	900	101	101	11.2	11.2
Texas-----	2,539	2,449	2,836	2,484	-297	-35	-10.5	-1.4
MOUNTAIN-----	2,716	2,376	3,078	2,412	-362	-36	-11.8	-1.5
Montana-----	652	420	750	450	-98	-30	-13.1	-6.7
Idaho-----	556	530	500	400	56	150	11.2	32.5
Wyoming-----	360	348	301	269	59	79	19.6	29.4
Colorado-----	627	590	825	800	-198	-210	-24.0	-26.3
New Mexico-----	70	70	80	80	-10	-10	-----	-----
Utah-----	451	418	622	413	-171	5	-27.5	1.2
PACIFIC-----	6,153	5,874	5,450	5,087	703	787	12.9	15.5
Washington-----	1,472	1,406	1,563	1,200	-91	206	-5.8	17.2
Oregon-----	985	968	1,000	1,000	-15	-52	-1.5	-3.2
California-----	3,696	3,500	2,887	2,887	809	613	28.0	21.2

TABLE 107-A.—AVERAGE RESIDENT PATIENT POPULATION AND NORMAL CAPACITY OF STATE INSTITUTIONS FOR MENTAL DEFECTIVES,¹ BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938

(A minus sign (-) denotes excess of capacity over population. Percent not shown where base is less than 100)

DIVISION AND STATE	Average daily resident patient population	Normal capacity of institutions	EXCESS OF POPULATION OVER CAPACITY		DIVISION AND STATE	Average daily resident patient population	Normal capacity of institutions	EXCESS OF POPULATION OVER CAPACITY	
			Number	Percent				Number	Percent
United States--	61,137	56,564	4,573	8.1	WEST NORTH CENTRAL--Continued				
NEW ENGLAND--	8,319	7,061	1,258	17.8	North Dakota-----	872	1,067	-195	-18.5
Maine-----	1,036	1,110	-74	--6.7	Nebraska-----	1,349	1,373	-24	-1.7
New Hampshire-----	596	616	-20	-3.2	Kansas-----	1,178	1,304	-126	-9.7
Vermont-----	297	312	-15	-4.8	SOUTH ATLANTIC-----	2,236	2,420	-184	-7.6
Massachusetts-----	5,714	4,518	1,196	26.5	Maryland-----	1,119	1,190	-71	-6.0
Rhode Island-----	676	505	171	33.9	West Virginia-----	81	80	1	---
MIDDLE ATLANTIC-----	19,719	17,037	2,682	15.7	North Carolina-----	705	800	-95	-11.9
New York-----	15,542	15,158	2,584	18.1	Georgia-----	331	350	-19	-5.4
New Jersey-----	3,485	3,214	271	8.4	EAST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	1,004	1,000	4	0.4
Pennsylvania-----	692	665	27	4.1	Alabama-----	639	650	-11	-1.7
EAST NORTH CENTRAL-----	19,016	18,016	1,000	5.6	Mississippi-----	365	350	15	4.3
Ohio-----	5,247	5,150	117	2.3	WEST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	1,320	1,586	-266	-16.8
Indiana-----	2,525	2,529	-4	-0.2	Texas-----	1,320	1,586	-266	-16.8
Illinois-----	4,005	4,521	-516	-11.4	MOUNTAIN-----	70	80	-10	---
Michigan-----	4,926	4,045	881	21.8	New Mexico-----	70	80	-10	---
Wisconsin-----	2,513	1,791	522	29.1	PACIFIC-----	1,906	1,720	186	10.8
WEST NORTH CENTRAL-----	7,547	7,644	-97	-1.3	Oregon-----	985	1,000	-15	-1.5
Minnesota-----	2,349	2,250	99	4.4	California-----	921	720	201	27.9
Iowa-----	1,799	1,650	149	9.0					

¹Institutions were designated as mental defective where less than 10 percent of the resident patient population at the end of the year were diagnosed as primarily epileptic.TABLE 107-B.—AVERAGE RESIDENT PATIENT POPULATION AND NORMAL CAPACITY OF STATE INSTITUTIONS FOR EPILEPTICS,¹ BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938

(A minus sign (-) denotes excess of capacity over population)

DIVISION AND STATE	Average daily resident population	Normal capacity of institutions	EXCESS OF POPULATION OVER CAPACITY	
			Number	Percent
United States-----	10,823	10,109	714	7.1
NEW ENGLAND-----				
Massachusetts-----	978	1,177	-199	-16.9
MIDDLE ATLANTIC-----				
New York-----	3,784	3,317	467	14.1
New Jersey-----	2,266	1,990	276	13.9
EAST NORTH CENTRAL-----				
Ohio-----	1,518	1,327	191	14.4
Indiana-----				
Michigan-----	999	699	300	42.9
WEST NORTH CENTRAL-----				
Kansas-----	859	760	99	13.0
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL-----				
Texas-----	859	760	99	13.0

¹Institutions were designated as epileptic when less than 10 percent of the resident patient population at the end of the year were diagnosed as primarily mental defective.

TABLE 107-C.—AVERAGE RESIDENT PATIENT POPULATION AND NORMAL CAPACITY OF STATE INSTITUTIONS FOR BOTH MENTAL DEFECTIVES AND EPILEPTICS,¹ BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938

(A minus sign (-) denotes excess of capacity over population)

DIVISION AND STATE	Average daily resident patient population	Normal capacity of institutions	EXCESS OF POPULATION OVER CAPACITY		DIVISION AND STATE	Average daily resident patient population	Normal capacity of institutions	EXCESS OF POPULATION OVER CAPACITY	
			Num-ber	Per-cent				Num-ber	Per-cent
United States--	27,432	26,715	717	2.7	SOUTH ATLANTIC—Con.				
					South Carolina--	714	630	84	13.3
					Florida--	549	550	-1	-0.2
NEW ENGLAND-----	1,193	1,200	-7	-0.6	EAST SOUTH CENTRAL--	1,359	1,280	79	6.2
Connecticut-----	1,193	1,200	-7	-0.6	Kentucky-----	740	780	-40	-5.1
MIDDLE ATLANTIC-----	4,955	4,668	287	6.1	Tennessee-----	619	500	119	23.8
Pennsylvania-----	4,955	4,668	287	6.1	WEST SOUTH CENTRAL--	1,799	1,650	149	9.0
EAST NORTH CENTRAL--	3,206	2,900	306	10.6	Louisiana-----	798	750	48	6.4
Illinois-----	3,206	2,900	306	10.6	Oklahoma-----	1,001	900	101	11.2
WEST NORTH CENTRAL--	4,515	4,838	-323	-6.7	MOUNTAIN-----	2,646	2,998	-352	-11.7
Minnesota-----	1,067	1,100	-33	-5.0	Montana-----	652	750	-98	-13.1
Iowa-----	1,422	1,438	-16	-1.1	Idaho-----	556	500	56	11.2
Missouri-----	1,369	1,600	-231	-14.4	Wyoming-----	360	301	59	19.6
South Dakota-----	657	700	-43	-6.1	Colorado-----	627	825	-198	-24.0
SOUTH ATLANTIC-----	3,512	3,451	61	1.8	Utah-----	451	622	-171	-27.5
Delaware-----	435	475	-40	-8.4	PACIFIC-----	4,247	3,730	517	13.9
Dist. of Columbia-----	553	546	7	1.5	Washington-----	1,472	1,563	-91	-5.8
Virginia-----	1,261	1,250	11	0.9	California-----	2,775	2,167	608	28.1

¹ Institutions were designated as mental defective and epileptic where 10 percent or more of the resident patient population at the end of the year were diagnosed as either mental defective or epileptic.

ADMINISTRATIVE STAFF.—In 1938 there were 16,006 employees in State institutions for mental defectives and epileptics, 550 more than a year previous. The same total ratio of 6.2 patients to each officer and employee obtained in 1938 as in 1937. There has, however, been a decrease in the patient load on total physicians. In 1937 this patient ratio was 289.0, and in 1938, 285.3. However, it should be borne in mind that these figures include superintendents. Perhaps not an entirely adequate comparison is thus afforded because of the large amount of time in which a superintendent is absorbed in administrative activities.

There has been an increase from 39 to 42 in the number of psychologists employed in 1938 as compared with the year previous. There were 393 graduate nurses in 1938, 60 more than the year before. The entire nursing personnel of the institution may be considered as being embraced by the following five categories: graduate nurses, other nurses, matrons and assistant matrons, supervisors and assistant supervisors, and attendants. There were 9,145 of such personnel by the end of 1938, 223 more than in 1937.

The patient load on these various personnel are of significance only insofar as comparison may be drawn from one year to another, or from State to State. There are no generally accepted standards that may be applied. The duties of these people vary considerably from institution to institution. In some cases the psychologists may be required to perform only routine psychometric examinations, and in other cases his duties are much more varied and complex. There are many institutions which do not employ either psychologists or dentists. There are a few institutions in the far west, which are small and maintain no other physician but the superintendent on the staff. Evaluation of the amount of therapeutic treatment an average patient derives in an institution where the only medical official is responsible for the administration of the institution, as well as for the welfare of its individual patients, is difficult. Consequently, the only measure that has been employed in this report for interstate comparison is the ratio of patients to total personnel.

Data on administrative personnel are presented in a manner similar to that which has been adopted in the case of overcrowding. There is given first a composite table dealing by State with all institutions for mental deficiency and epilepsy. Subsequently, three tables give data for institutions which we have considered in accordance with the foregoing definitions, as mentally defective, epileptic, and finally for those whose patient population is a combination of both these types.

The activities of the 42 psychologists employed in the country as a whole are confined to 18 States, and will of course, not reach each patient hospitalized in a State if the psychologist is employed in an institution other than that in which the patient resides. Twenty-four States employ social workers. Southern and Western States are most lacking in this type of personnel. The ratio of total number of patients to each officer and employee varies widely. In Massachusetts, the ratio is 3.9 and in Idaho 15.4. This is a rough measure of the type of care the patient may expect to obtain.

The patient load on total personnel is lowest in institutions caring solely for epileptics, slightly higher in institutions entirely mentally defective, and highest of all in institutions caring for both types of patients. Many States do not have a sufficiently large epileptic population to establish separate institutions for their care. The patient ratios in those institutions that are entirely epileptic are, in all cases, lower than in the institutions for mental deficiency in the same State.

TABLE 108.—FULL-TIME ADMINISTRATIVE STAFF OF STATE INSTITUTIONS FOR MENTAL DEFECTIVES AND EPILEPTICS AT END OF YEAR, BY SEX, BY OCCUPATION: 1938 AND 1937

OCCUPATION	1938			1937			NUMBER OF PATIENTS TO EACH OFFICER AND EMPLOYEE ¹	
	Total	Male	Female	Total	Male	Female	1938	1937
Total-----	16,006	6,992	9,014	15,456	6,840	8,616	6.2	6.2
Physicians-----	346	283	63	331	279	52	285.3	289.0
Superintendents-----	79	78	1	77	76	1	1,249.6	1,242.2
Assistant superintendents, including assistant physi- cians-----	137	115	22	120	99	21	720.6	797.1
Medical internes-----	20	15	5	20	19	1	4,935.9	4,782.3
Clinical assistants-----	14	5	9	11	6	5	7,051.3	8,695.1
Pathologists-----	7	6	1	6	6	—	14,102.6	15,941.0
Other staff physicians-----	88	63	25	97	73	24	1,121.8	986.0
Psychologists-----	42	15	27	39	10	29	2,350.4	2,452.5
Resident dentists-----	39	37	2	37	36	1	2,551.2	2,585.0
Pharmacists-----	15	10	5	18	13	5	6,561.2	5,313.7
Principals of schools-----	60	8	52	58	5	53	1,645.3	1,649.1
Teachers of grade subjects-----	307	31	276	307	18	289	321.6	311.6
Teachers of special subjects-----	317	98	219	319	103	216	311.4	299.8
Occupational therapists-----	82	12	70	83	18	65	1,205.9	1,152.4
Psychiatric social workers-----	44	3	41	39	6	33	2,243.6	2,452.5
Other trained social workers-----	41	5	36	36	3	33	2,407.8	2,656.8
Other visitors and parole super- visors-----	9	2	7	12	4	8	10,968.7	7,970.5
Graduate nurses-----	393	25	370	333	21	312	251.2	287.2
Other nurses-----	148	24	124	174	29	145	667.0	549.7
Matrons and assistant matrons-----	527	33	494	450	11	439	187.3	212.5
Supervisors and assistant super- visors-----	570	275	295	551	255	296	173.2	173.6
Attendants-----	7,507	2,965	4,542	7,414	2,976	4,438	13.2	12.9
Stewards or business managers-----	72	67	5	69	65	4	1,371.1	1,386.2
Clerical employees, including stenographers and bookkeepers-----	610	125	485	575	117	458	161.8	166.3
All other employees-----	4,878	2,977	1,901	4,611	2,871	1,740	20.2	20.7

¹Based on average resident patient population and full-time employees of institutions with personnel reported. These averages were 98,718 in 1938 and 95,646 in 1937.

TABLE 109.—ADMINISTRATIVE STAFF OF ALL STATE INSTITUTIONS FOR MENTAL DEFECTIVES AND EPILEPTICS, BY OCCUPATION, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938

DIVISION AND STATE	Total	OFFICERS AND PERSONNEL						
		Super-intendents	Assist- ant physi- cians	Medical in- ternes	Psy- cho- logists	Resi- dent den- tists	Phar- ma- cists	Prin- cipals and teach- ers
United States-----	16,006	79	232	34	42	39	15	684
NEW ENGLAND-----	2,316	9	38	6	7	4	3	93
Maine-----	198	1	2	—	—	—	—	12
New Hampshire-----	126	1	1	—	—	—	—	7
Vermont-----	43	1	1	—	—	—	—	4
Massachusetts-----	1,568	4	28	6	7	4	3	58
Rhode Island-----	106	1	1	—	—	—	—	5
Connecticut-----	275	1	5	—	—	—	—	7
MIDDLE ATLANTIC-----	5,419	17	67	17	11	12	1	206
New York-----	3,759	8	38	17	6	8	1	131
New Jersey-----	824	5	17	—	4	2	—	32
Pennsylvania-----	836	4	12	—	1	2	—	43
EAST NORTH CENTRAL-----	3,804	15	58	3	13	8	4	147
Ohio-----	863	4	13	—	1	1	—	27
Indiana-----	455	3	5	—	—	—	—	24
Illinois-----	875	2	23	2	1	2	2	13
Michigan-----	1,160	4	10	1	9	3	2	60
Wisconsin-----	451	2	7	—	2	2	—	23
WEST NORTH CENTRAL-----	1,677	10	26	—	1	4	3	97
Minnesota-----	526	2	8	—	—	1	—	33
Iowa-----	412	2	6	—	—	2	2	27
Missouri-----	173	1	3	—	—	—	—	10
North Dakota-----	128	1	2	—	—	—	—	9
South Dakota-----	89	1	2	—	1	1	—	6
Nebraska-----	106	1	2	—	—	—	—	7
Kansas-----	243	2	3	—	—	—	1	5
SOUTH ATLANTIC-----	777	9	12	1	5	2	—	44
Delaware-----	77	1	—	—	—	—	—	3
Maryland-----	158	1	4	—	1	1	—	9
District of Columbia-----	100	1	2	—	1	1	—	9
Virginia-----	114	1	3	—	1	—	—	3
West Virginia-----	11	1	—	—	—	—	—	1
North Carolina-----	105	1	1	—	1	—	—	5
South Carolina-----	99	1	1	—	—	—	—	11
Georgia-----	40	1	—	1	1	—	—	1
Florida-----	75	1	1	—	—	—	—	2
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	276	4	4	2	1	1	—	18
Kentucky-----	107	1	2	—	1	1	—	10
Tennessee-----	50	1	1	2	—	—	—	2
Alabama-----	88	1	1	—	—	—	—	3
Mississippi-----	31	1	—	—	—	—	—	3
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	653	4	10	2	1	4	3	26
Louisiana-----	125	1	2	1	—	1	1	5
Oklahoma-----	90	1	1	1	—	1	—	3
Texas-----	438	2	7	—	1	2	2	18
MOUNTAIN-----	315	7	2	—	1	—	—	26
Montana-----	52	1	1	—	—	—	—	9
Idaho-----	36	1	1	—	—	—	—	2
Wyoming-----	45	1	—	—	—	—	—	3
Colorado-----	97	2	—	—	—	—	—	1
New Mexico-----	10	1	—	—	—	—	—	1
Utah-----	75	1	—	—	1	—	—	10
PACIFIC-----	769	4	15	3	2	4	1	27
Washington-----	144	1	2	—	—	1	—	8
Oregon-----	115	1	3	—	—	1	—	7
California-----	510	2	10	3	2	2	1	12

TABLE 109.—ADMINISTRATIVE STAFF OF ALL STATE INSTITUTIONS FOR MENTAL DEFECTIVES AND EPILEPTICS, BY OCCUPATION, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938—Continued

DIVISION AND STATE	OFFICERS AND PERSONNEL—Continued						Average daily resident patient population ¹	Number of patients to each officer and employee
	Social workers	Graduate nurses	Matrons and supervisors	Attendants	Clerical employees	All other		
United States—	85	393	1,097	7,655	610	5,041	98,718	6.2
NEW ENGLAND—	16	46	143	1,151	98	702	9,938	4.3
Maine—	1	16	7	74	11	74	1,036	5.2
New Hampshire—	—	3	—	51	5	58	596	4.7
Vermont—	—	1	11	10	2	13	297	6.9
Massachusetts—	10	26	113	825	68	416	6,140	3.9
Rhode Island—	1	—	7	60	3	28	676	6.4
Connecticut—	4	—	5	131	9	113	1,193	4.3
MIDDLE ATLANTIC—	31	183	541	2,463	219	1,651	28,458	5.3
New York—	19	140	430	1,832	135	994	17,808	4.7
New Jersey—	6	25	73	328	52	280	5,003	6.1
Pennsylvania—	6	18	38	503	32	577	5,647	6.8
EAST NORTH CENTRAL—	16	87	164	1,912	150	1,227	26,083	6.9
Ohio—	1	7	40	435	16	318	7,314	8.5
Indiana—	1	3	20	212	24	163	3,442	7.6
Illinois—	1	46	18	549	26	190	7,089	8.1
Michigan—	12	24	68	498	73	396	5,925	5.1
Wisconsin—	1	7	18	218	11	160	2,513	5.1
WEST NORTH CENTRAL—	5	24	62	719	52	674	12,921	7.7
Minnesota—	2	10	14	272	16	168	3,415	6.5
Iowa—	—	7	17	172	14	163	3,221	7.8
Missouri—	—	1	8	76	3	71	1,369	7.9
North Dakota—	1	3	5	42	4	61	872	6.8
South Dakota—	2	1	3	21	4	47	657	7.4
Nebraska—	—	—	3	46	5	42	1,349	12.7
Kansas—	—	2	12	90	6	122	2,037	8.4
SOUTH ATLANTIC—	3	13	104	329	22	233	5,748	7.4
Delaware—	1	3	11	26	4	28	435	5.6
Maryland—	1	1	16	83	4	37	1,119	7.1
District of Columbia—	—	1	16	26	4	39	553	5.5
Virginia—	1	3	4	65	2	31	1,261	11.1
West Virginia—	—	—	5	—	—	4	81	7.4
North Carolina—	—	1	33	17	2	44	705	6.7
South Carolina—	—	3	1	70	2	10	714	7.2
Georgia—	—	—	13	4	2	17	331	8.3
Florida—	—	1	5	38	2	23	549	7.5
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL—	1	5	29	138	6	67	2,363	8.6
Kentucky—	1	2	10	46	2	31	740	6.9
Tennessee—	—	1	5	26	2	10	619	12.4
Alabama—	—	1	1	62	1	18	639	7.3
Mississippi—	—	1	13	4	1	8	365	11.8
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL—	5	9	28	349	14	198	4,338	6.6
Louisiana—	—	1	3	78	3	29	798	6.4
Oklahoma—	1	2	12	46	2	20	1,001	11.1
Texas—	4	6	13	225	9	149	2,539	5.8
MOUNTAIN—	1	9	14	145	9	101	2,715	8.6
Montana—	—	3	1	17	2	18	652	12.5
Idaho—	—	—	2	17	1	12	556	15.4
Wyoming—	—	2	1	22	2	14	360	8.0
Colorado—	—	2	6	46	2	38	627	6.5
New Mexico—	—	—	2	5	—	3	70	7.0
Utah—	1	2	2	40	2	16	451	6.0
PACIFIC—	7	17	12	449	40	188	6,153	8.0
Washington—	1	2	1	88	6	34	1,472	10.2
Oregon—	—	2	2	60	2	37	985	8.6
California—	6	13	9	301	32	117	3,696	7.2

¹Totals for the United States and the individual States include only population of institutions with administrative staff reported.

TABLE 109-A.—ADMINISTRATIVE STAFF OF STATE INSTITUTIONS FOR MENTAL DEFECTIVES,¹ BY OCCUPATION, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938

DIVISION AND STATE	Total	OFFICERS AND EMPLOYEES										Average daily resident patient population	Number of patients to each officer and employee				
		Assistant physi- cians	Medical in- ternes	Pey- cholo- gists	Resi- dent den- tists	Phar- macists	Princi- pals and teach- ers	Social work- ers	Grad- uate nurses	Matrons and su- pervisors	Atten- dants	Cleri- cal em- ployees					
United States-----	10,145	45	150	26	54	22	6	501	53	222	883	4,807	415	3,001	60,463	6.0	
NEW ENGLAND-----																	
Maine-----	1,628	7	26	6	7	3	2	84	10	25	126	802	76	454	7,767	4.8	
New Hampshire-----	198	1	2	---	---	---	---	12	1	16	7	74	11	74	1,036	5.2	
Vermont-----	126	1	1	---	---	---	---	7	3	---	51	5	58	586	4.7		
Massachusetts-----	43	1	1	---	---	---	---	4	1	11	10	10	2	13	287	6.9	
Rhode Island-----	1,155	3	21	6	7	3	2	56	8	5	101	607	55	281	5,162	6.4	
MIDDLE ATLANTIC-----																	
New York-----	3,940	12	39	17	11	9	---	166	25	107	487	1,883	164	1,020	19,719	5.0	
New Jersey-----	3,255	7	26	17	6	7	---	131	19	84	419	1,615	123	1,759	15,542	4.8	
Pennsylvania-----	542	4	8	---	4	1	---	31	5	19	56	210	35	169	3,405	6.4	
EAST NORTH CENTRAL-----																	
Ohio-----	2,711	11	36	1	11	5	2	141	13	58	139	1,298	114	882	18,894	7.0	
Indiana-----	532	3	8	---	---	---	---	26	1	3	20	140	10	191	5,247	9.9	
Illinois-----	323	2	3	---	---	---	---	22	1	3	20	140	18	114	2,525	7.8	
Michigan-----	453	1	10	---	1	1	1	10	1	19	18	260	13	98	3,883	8.6	
Wisconsin-----	952	3	8	1	8	2	1	60	10	22	51	405	62	319	4,926	5.2	
WEST NORTH CENTRAL-----																	
Minnesota-----	936	5	13	---	2	2	---	23	1	7	18	218	11	160	2,313	5.1	
Iowa-----	367	1	5	---	---	1	1	61	3	16	38	400	30	367	7,547	8.1	
North Dakota-----	240	1	3	---	1	1	1	26	2	8	12	176	11	125	2,348	6.4	
Nebraska-----	128	1	2	---	---	1	1	17	1	3	11	92	7	104	1,799	7.5	
Kansas-----	106	1	2	---	---	1	1	9	1	3	5	42	4	61	972	6.8	
SOUTH ATLANTIC-----																	
Maryland-----	314	4	5	1	3	1	1	16	1	2	67	104	8	37	1,119	7.1	
Mississippi-----	158	1	4	---	1	1	1	9	1	1	16	83	4	4	365	11.8	
West Virginia-----	11	1	1	---	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	8	61	7.4	
North Carolina-----	105	1	1	---	1	1	1	5	1	1	33	17	2	44	705	6.7	
Georgia-----	40	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	13	4	2	17	331	8.3	
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL-----																	
Alabama-----	119	2	1	---	---	1	1	6	1	2	14	66	2	26	1,004	8.4	
Mississippi-----	68	1	1	---	---	1	1	5	1	1	1	62	1	18	639	7.5	
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL-----																	
Texas-----	220	1	3	1	1	1	1	16	1	4	6	114	6	6	67	1,320	6.0
MOUNTAIN-----	10	1	1	---	---	1	1	1	1	1	4	6	114	6	67	1,320	6.0
New Mexico-----	10	1	1	---	---	1	1	1	1	1	1	2	3	3	70	7.0	
PACIFIC-----	267	2	7	1	1	1	1	10	1	8	4	137	15	80	1,906	7.1	
Oregon-----	115	1	3	---	1	1	1	7	1	2	2	60	2	37	985	8.6	
California-----	152	1	4	1	1	1	1	3	1	1	6	2	77	15	43	921	6.1

¹ Institutions were designated as mental defective where less than 10 percent of the resident patient population at the end of the year were diagnosed as primarily epileptic.

TABLE 109-B.—ADMINISTRATIVE STAFF OF STATE INSTITUTIONS FOR EPILEPTICS,¹ BY OCCUPATION, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938

DIVISION AND STATE	Total	OFFICERS AND EMPLOYEES						
		Super-intendents	Assis-tant physi-cians	Medical in-ternees	Psy-cholo-gists	Resi-dent den-tists	Pharma-cists	Princi-pals and teach-ers
United States-----	2,236	8	41	----	2	6	5	11
NEW ENGLAND-----	413	1	7	----	----	1	1	2
Massachusetts-----	413	1	7	----	----	1	1	2
MIDDLE ATLANTIC-----	786	2	19	----	----	2	1	1
New York-----	504	1	10	----	----	1	1	----
New Jersey-----	282	1	9	----	----	1	----	1
EAST NORTH CENTRAL-----	671	3	9	----	2	2	1	3
Ohio-----	531	1	5	----	1	1	----	1
Indiana-----	132	1	2	----	----	----	----	2
Michigan-----	208	1	2	----	1	1	1	----
WEST NORTH CENTRAL-----	148	1	2	----	----	----	1	3
Kansas-----	148	1	2	----	----	----	1	3
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	218	1	4	----	----	1	1	2
Texas-----	218	1	4	----	----	1	1	2
OFFICERS AND EMPLOYEES—Continued							Average daily resident patient population	Number of patients to each officer and employee
	Social work-ers	Gradu-ate nurses	Matrons and su-pervisors	Atten-dants	Cler-i-cal em-ployees	All other		
United States-----	10	87	77	1,055	71	863	10,823	4.8
NEW ENGLAND-----	2	21	12	218	13	135	978	2.4
Massachusetts-----	2	21	12	218	13	135	978	2.4
MIDDLE ATLANTIC-----	1	62	28	335	29	306	3,784	4.8
New York-----	56	11	217	12	195	2,266	4.5	
New Jersey-----	1	6	17	118	17	111	1,518	5.4
EAST NORTH CENTRAL-----	3	2	25	345	23	253	3,983	5.9
Ohio-----	1	—	8	180	6	127	2,067	6.2
Indiana-----	—	—	—	72	6	49	917	6.9
Michigan-----	2	2	17	93	11	77	999	4.8
WEST NORTH CENTRAL-----	—	—	5	46	3	87	859	5.8
Kansas-----	—	—	5	46	3	87	859	5.8
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	4	2	7	111	3	82	1,219	5.6
Texas-----	4	2	7	111	3	82	1,219	5.6

¹Institutions were designated as epileptic where fewer than 10 percent of the resident patient population at the end of the year were diagnosed as primarily mental defectives.

PATIENTS IN MENTAL INSTITUTIONS, 1938

TABLE 109-C.—ADMINISTRATIVE STAFF IN STATE INSTITUTIONS FOR BOTH MENTAL DEFECTIVES AND EPILEPTICS,¹ BY OCCUPATION, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938

DIVISION AND STATE	Total	OFFICERS AND EMPLOYEES										Average daily resident patient population	Number of patients to each officer and employee				
		Super-intendents	Assistant physicans	Medical interne	Psy-chologists	Resident den-tists	Princi-pals and teach-ers	Social work-ers	Gradu-ate nurses	Matrons and su-pervisors	Atten-dants	Clerical em-ployees					
United States-----	3,625	26	61	8	6	11	4	172	22	84	137	1,793	124	1,177	27,432	7.6	
NEW ENGLAND-----																	
Connecticut-----	275	1	5	---	---	---	---	7	4	---	5	131	9	113	1,183	4.3	
MIDDLE ATLANTIC-----	693	3	9	---	---	1	---	39	5	14	26	245	26	325	4,955	7.2	
Pennsylvania-----	693	3	9	---	---	1	---	39	5	14	26	245	26	325	4,955	7.2	
EAST NORTH CENTRAL-----	422	1	13	2	---	1	1	3	---	27	---	269	13	92	3,206	7.6	
Illinois-----	422	1	13	2	---	1	1	3	---	27	---	269	13	92	3,206	7.6	
WEST NORTH CENTRAL-----	593	4	11	---	1	2	1	35	2	8	19	273	19	220	4,515	7.6	
Minnesota-----	159	1	3	---	---	1	---	7	---	2	2	96	5	43	1,067	6.7	
Iowa-----	172	1	3	---	---	1	1	10	---	4	6	80	7	59	1,422	8.3	
Missouri-----	173	1	3	---	---	1	1	10	---	1	6	76	3	71	1,369	7.9	
South Dakota-----	89	1	2	---	1	1	1	6	2	1	3	21	4	47	657	7.4	
SOUTH ATLANTIC-----																	
Delaware-----	463	5	7	---	2	1	---	28	2	11	37	225	14	131	3,512	7.6	
District of Columbia-----	77	1	---	---	---	1	---	5	1	3	11	26	4	28	435	5.6	
Virginia-----	100	1	2	1	1	1	---	9	---	1	16	26	4	39	555	5.5	
South Carolina-----	114	1	3	1	1	1	---	5	1	3	4	65	2	31	1,261	11.1	
Florida-----	99	1	1	1	1	1	1	11	1	3	1	70	2	10	714	7.2	
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL-----																	
Kentucky-----	157	2	5	1	1	1	1	12	1	3	15	72	4	41	1,359	8.7	
Tennessee-----	50	1	2	1	1	1	1	10	1	2	10	46	2	31	740	6.9	
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL-----																	
Louisiana-----	215	2	3	2	1	2	1	8	1	3	15	124	5	49	1,799	8.4	
Oklahoma-----	125	1	2	1	1	1	1	5	---	1	5	38	2	23	549	7.5	
MOUNTAIN-----																	
Montana-----	52	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	9	12	142	9	98	2,646	8.7
Idaho-----	36	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	3	1	17	2	18	652	12.5
Wyoming-----	45	1	---	---	---	---	---	2	1	1	2	17	1	12	556	15.4	
Colorado-----	97	2	---	---	---	---	---	1	1	2	6	46	2	38	627	6.5	
Utah-----	75	1	---	---	1	1	1	10	1	2	2	40	2	16	451	6.0	
PACIFIC-----																	
Washington-----	502	2	8	2	1	3	1	17	6	9	8	312	25	108	4,247	8.5	
California-----	144	1	2	1	1	1	1	8	1	2	1	88	6	34	1,472	10.2	
	358	1	6	2	1	2	1	9	5	7	7	224	19	74	2,775	7.8	

¹ Institutions were designated as mental defective and epileptic where 10 percent or more of the resident patient population at the end of the year were diagnosed as either mental defective or epileptic.

EXPENDITURES.—In 1938, in the country as a whole, \$28,014,211 was spent for maintenance of patients in institutions for mental deficiency and epilepsy, and an additional \$3,563,877 was spent for additions and improvements. The total per capita cost of maintenance was \$283.43, but the variation throughout the States is considerable. It is highest in the New England and in the Middle Atlantic States. Obviously, the low personnel ratios indicated in the previous tables are a direct reflection in these States of the amount of money at the disposal of the hospital superintendent. The lowest per capita expenditure, \$104.35, was in Mississippi, and the highest, \$404.02, in Connecticut.

The distribution of institutions for mental defectives, for epileptics, and for both types of patients given in the two previous sections are also employed here. The per capita cost of maintenance in institutions for epileptics is \$315.37, as compared with \$296.00 in institutions for mental defectives, and \$243.05 in institutions for both types of patients. State to State comparison of per capita costs of maintenance in institutions for epileptics as compared with those for mental defectives discloses a higher per capita cost for epileptics, sometimes considerably higher than the cost for mental defectives, in each case but one. Michigan is the only State with higher per capita expenditure for mental defectives than epileptics. This is due principally to the Wayne County Training School which is included with State institutions for mental defectives. When only State institutions are considered, the per capita cost is only slightly higher in institutions for mental defectives than in those for epileptics.

TABLE 110.—ANNUAL EXPENDITURES OF STATE INSTITUTIONS FOR MENTAL DEFECTIVES AND EPILEPTICS, BY PURPOSE OF EXPENDITURE: 1935-1938

PURPOSE OF EXPENDITURE	AMOUNT ¹			
	1938	1937	1936	1935
Total-----	\$31,578,088	\$31,606,073	\$28,134,321	\$26,547,516
Operation and maintenance-----				
Salaries and wages-----	28,014,211	26,806,262	24,070,332	22,515,197
Provisions-----	14,115,751	12,549,193	11,501,318	10,624,333
Fuel, light, and water-----	5,349,957	5,517,196	4,895,934	4,321,922
Other maintenance-----	2,530,296	2,551,363	2,341,897	2,271,964
Additions, improvements, and other expenditures-----	6,018,207	6,190,510	5,331,183	5,296,978
	3,563,877	4,799,811	4,063,989	4,032,319
PER CAPITA COST ²				
PURPOSE OF EXPENDITURE	1938	1937	1936	1935
	\$319.49	\$328.47	\$302.80	\$291.15
Total-----				
Operation and maintenance-----				
Salaries and wages-----	283.43	278.59	259.06	246.93
Provisions-----	142.81	130.41	123.79	116.52
Fuel, light, and water-----	54.13	57.53	52.69	47.40
Other maintenance-----	25.60	26.51	25.21	24.92
Additions, improvements, and other expenditures-----	60.89	64.33	57.38	56.09
	36.13	49.88	43.74	44.22

¹Data cover 80 institutions in 1938, 80 institutions in 1937, 79 in 1936, and 78 in 1935.

²Based on average daily resident patient population of institutions with expenditures reported. These averages were 98,840 in 1938, 96,228 in 1937, 92,915 in 1936, and 91,181 (corrected figures) in 1935.

TABLE 111.—EXPENDITURES OF ALL STATE INSTITUTIONS FOR MENTAL DEFECTIVES AND EPILEPTICS,
WITH PER CAPITA COST OF MAINTENANCE, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938

DIVISION AND STATE	EXPENDITURES FOR MAINTENANCE					Additions, improvements, and other expenditures	Average daily resident patient population ¹	Per capita cost of maintenance
	Total	Salaries and wages	Provisions	Fuel, light, and water	Other maintenance			
United States	\$28,014,211	\$14,115,751	\$5,349,957	\$2,530,296	\$6,018,207	\$3,563,877	98,840	\$283.43
NEW ENGLAND	3,601,099	1,951,300	496,797	266,759	886,243	180,887	9,938	362.36
Maine	325,445	151,747	66,018	24,801	82,879	31,436	1,036	314.14
New Hampshire	192,594	91,757	30,140	21,708	48,989	1,000	596	325.14
Vermont	79,297	34,174	7,887	12,361	24,875	10,663	297	266.99
Massachusetts	2,348,101	1,351,908	362,692	188,107	465,394	93,171	6,140	382.43
Rhode Island	175,669	84,134	30,060	19,782	39,693	137	676	256.91
Connecticut	481,993	257,580	(²)	(²)	224,413	44,480	1,193	404.02
MIDDLE ATLANTIC	9,903,425	5,409,514	1,755,997	861,258	1,876,656	348,238	28,458	348.00
New York	6,661,456	3,725,034	1,120,409	548,100	1,267,893	259,003	17,808	374.07
New Jersey	1,708,483	922,683	288,012	179,419	318,369	35,500	5,003	341.49
Pennsylvania	1,533,506	761,797	347,576	133,739	290,394	53,735	5,647	271.56
EAST NORTH CENTRAL	6,839,544	3,526,404	1,402,932	697,100	1,412,908	1,838,925	26,205	260.99
Ohio	1,558,208	704,117	524,755	200,988	308,348	173,955	7,514	210.51
Indiana	782,025	316,391	105,254	99,000	261,380	56,301	3,442	227.20
Illinois	1,602,114	802,509	362,989	145,997	290,619	1,460,975	7,211	222.18
Michigan	2,207,249	1,141,685	471,599	187,027	406,938	74,965	5,925	372.53
Wisconsin	709,748	361,702	138,335	64,088	145,623	70,729	2,513	306.85
WEST NORTH CENTRAL	2,741,706	1,130,685	629,166	327,276	654,579	336,630	12,921	212.19
Minnesota	781,778	395,281	194,247	72,865	119,385	205,720	3,416	226.86
Iowa	617,553	257,707	142,986	79,045	137,815	15,397	3,221	191.73
Missouri	546,433	111,964	67,068	37,626	129,775	68,895	1,368	253.06
North Dakota	205,029	84,775	40,268	25,004	54,982	5,723	872	235.13
South Dakota	192,127	69,020	31,294	32,939	58,874	35,898	657	292.43
Nebraska	187,147	57,919	50,800	34,976	43,452	4,125	1,349	138.73
Kansas	411,639	154,019	102,503	44,821	110,296	2,872	2,037	202.08
SOUTH ATLANTIC	1,409,990	584,167	306,219	98,147	421,457	355,896	5,748	245.30
Delaware	158,021	38,165	30,675	16,064	73,117	4,090	435	365.27
Maryland	275,754	113,513	70,066	25,174	67,001	292,058	1,119	246.43
Dist. Columbia	196,776	103,356	33,657	25,022	34,741	23,095	553	355.83
Virginia	215,423	87,777	54,614	7,224	65,808	15,100	1,261	170.84
West Virginia	30,026	13,664	4,731	2,510	9,121	5,675	81	370.69
North Carolina	175,203	70,216	22,498	2,500	80,189	-----	705	248.51
South Carolina	181,248	84,836	38,941	9,935	47,536	-----	714	253.85
Georgia	59,476	25,870	22,615	2,360	8,631	5,988	331	179.69
Florida	118,063	46,770	28,422	7,558	35,313	9,890	549	215.05
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL	389,980	143,618	95,900	20,194	130,268	11,119	2,363	165.04
Kentucky	138,779	52,278	-----	-----	86,501	-----	740	187.54
Tennessee	100,320	54,921	54,023	5,479	5,897	-----	619	162.07
Alabama	112,793	42,452	34,017	10,375	25,949	11,119	639	176.51
Mississippi	38,088	13,967	7,860	4,340	11,921	-----	365	104.35
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL	939,026	397,029	265,294	70,035	206,668	335,647	4,338	216.47
Louisiana	220,545	90,169	59,133	10,326	60,917	-----	798	276.37
Oklahoma	144,058	62,500	43,690	13,714	24,154	10,264	1,001	143.91
Texas	574,423	244,360	162,471	45,995	121,597	325,383	2,559	226.24
MOUNTAIN	577,793	245,450	89,416	65,143	177,784	83,915	2,716	212.74
Montana	107,767	44,733	12,555	18,443	32,056	2,635	652	165.29
Idaho	66,599	31,265	9,227	8,694	17,413	10,210	556	119.78
Wyoming	93,379	39,014	13,151	9,174	32,040	18,118	360	259.39
Colorado	167,027	55,881	38,485	18,872	53,789	40,983	627	266.39
New Mexico	25,176	10,125	3,198	1,876	7,977	4,082	70	331.09
Utah	119,845	64,432	12,800	8,094	34,529	7,887	451	265.73
PACIFIC	1,611,848	927,584	308,236	124,384	251,644	72,620	6,153	261.96
Washington	266,837	135,570	80,785	20,411	30,071	17,787	1,472	181.28
Oregon	177,997	89,082	31,275	22,665	34,975	11,273	985	180.71
California	1,167,014	702,932	196,176	81,308	186,598	43,560	3,696	315.75

¹Totals for the United States and individual States include only population of institutions with expenditures reported.²Included in "Other maintenance."

TABLE 111-A.—EXPENDITURES OF STATE INSTITUTIONS FOR MENTAL DEFECTIVES,¹ WITH PER CAPITA COST OF MAINTENANCE, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938

DIVISION AND STATE	EXPENDITURES FOR MAINTENANCE					Additions, improvements, and other expenditures	Average daily resident patient population	Per capita cost of maintenance
	Total	Salaries and wages	Provi-sions	Fuel, light, and water	Other			
United States—	\$17,933,457	\$9,195,687	\$3,380,670	\$1,641,098	\$3,716,002	\$2,090,900	60,585	\$296.00
NEW ENGLAND—	2,678,487	1,439,077	421,767	223,552	594,091	117,946	7,767	344.85
Maine—	325,445	151,747	66,018	24,801	82,879	31,436	1,036	314.14
New Hampshire—	192,594	91,757	30,140	21,708	48,969	1,000	596	323.14
Vermont—	79,297	34,174	7,887	12,381	24,875	10,663	297	266.99
Massachusetts—	1,907,482	1,077,265	287,662	144,900	397,655	74,710	5,162	369.52
Rhode Island—	173,669	84,134	30,060	19,782	35,693	137	676	256.91
MIDDLE ATLANTIC—	7,228,240	4,000,519	1,226,608	622,071	1,379,042	273,499	19,719	366.56
New York—	5,811,428	3,248,495	985,218	470,656	1,107,059	223,932	15,542	373.92
New Jersey—	1,188,421	620,255	201,175	130,693	236,298	24,050	3,485	341.01
Pennsylvania—	228,391	131,769	40,215	20,722	35,685	25,517	692	330.04
EAST NORTH CENTRAL—	5,017,363	2,407,611	1,040,944	491,239	1,077,569	964,854	19,016	263.85
Ohio—	959,349	418,213	215,129	125,957	200,050	163,903	5,247	182.84
Indiana—	550,465	217,119	80,704	65,826	186,816	41,302	2,525	218.01
Illinois—	882,576	438,022	201,564	79,578	163,412	641,719	4,005	220.37
Michigan—	1,915,225	972,555	405,212	155,790	381,668	47,201	4,926	388.80
Wisconsin—	709,748	361,702	138,335	64,088	145,623	70,729	2,313	306.85
WEST NORTH CENTRAL—	1,453,978	629,252	337,115	183,127	304,484	141,841	7,547	192.66
Minnesota—	538,281	278,110	119,731	56,050	84,390	122,598	2,349	229.15
Iowa—	329,961	145,434	69,458	42,935	72,134	8,523	1,799	183.41
North Dakota—	205,029	84,775	40,268	25,004	54,982	3,723	872	235.13
Nebraska—	187,147	57,919	50,800	34,976	43,452	4,125	1,349	138.73
Kansas—	193,560	63,014	56,858	24,162	49,526	2,872	1,178	164.31
SOUTH ATLANTIC—	540,459	223,263	119,910	32,344	164,942	303,721	2,236	241.71
Maryland—	275,754	115,513	70,066	25,174	67,001	292,058	1,119	246.43
West Virginia—	30,026	15,664	4,731	2,510	9,121	5,675	81	370.69
North Carolina—	175,203	70,216	22,498	2,300	80,189	—	705	248.51
Georgia—	59,476	25,870	22,615	2,360	8,631	5,988	331	179.69
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL—	150,881	56,419	41,877	14,715	37,870	11,119	1,004	150.28
Alabama—	112,793	42,452	34,017	10,375	25,949	11,119	639	176.51
Mississippi—	38,088	13,967	7,860	4,340	11,921	—	365	104.35
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL—	292,349	122,783	82,879	25,490	61,197	219,005	1,320	221.48
Texas—	292,349	122,783	82,879	25,490	61,197	219,005	1,320	221.48
MOUNTAIN—	23,176	10,125	3,198	1,876	7,977	4,082	70	331.09
New Mexico—	23,176	10,125	3,198	1,876	7,977	4,082	70	331.09
PACIFIC—	548,524	306,638	106,372	46,684	88,830	54,833	1,906	287.79
Oregon—	177,997	89,082	31,275	22,665	34,975	11,273	985	180.71
California—	370,527	217,556	75,097	24,019	53,855	43,560	921	402.31

¹ Institutions were designated as mental defective where less than 10 percent of the resident patient population at the end of the year were diagnosed as primarily epileptic.

TABLE 111-B.—EXPENDITURES OF STATE INSTITUTIONS FOR EPILEPTICS¹ WITH PER CAPITA COST OF MAINTENANCE, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938

DIVISION AND STATE	EXPENDITURES FOR MAINTENANCE					Additions, improvements, and other expenditures	Average daily resident patient population	Per capita cost of maintenance
	Total	Salaries and wages	Provi-sions	Fuel, light, and water	Other			
United States—	\$3,413,285	\$1,800,498	\$622,858	\$349,983	\$639,946	\$226,175	10,823	\$315.37
NEW ENGLAND—	440,619	254,643	75,030	43,207	67,739	18,461	978	450.53
Massachusetts—	440,619	254,643	75,030	43,207	67,739	18,461	978	450.53
MIDDLE ATLANTIC—	1,370,070	778,967	222,028	126,170	242,905	46,521	3,784	362.07
New York—	850,008	476,539	135,191	77,444	160,834	35,071	2,266	375.11
New Jersey—	520,062	302,428	86,837	48,726	82,071	11,450	1,518	342.60
EAST NORTH CENTRAL—	1,102,443	554,306	200,563	139,442	206,132	54,815	3,983	276.79
Ohio—	578,859	285,904	109,626	75,031	108,298	10,052	2,067	280.05
Indiana—	231,560	99,272	24,550	33,174	74,564	16,999	917	252.52
Michigan—	292,024	169,130	66,387	31,237	25,270	27,764	999	292.32
WEST NORTH CENTRAL—	218,079	91,005	45,645	20,659	60,770	—	859	253.88
Kansas—	218,079	91,005	45,645	20,659	60,770	—	859	253.88
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL—	282,074	121,577	79,592	20,505	60,400	106,378	1,219	231.40
Texas—	282,074	121,577	79,592	20,505	60,400	106,378	1,219	231.40

¹ Institutions were designated as epileptic where less than 10 percent of the resident patient population at the end of the year were diagnosed as primarily mental defective.

TABLE 111-C.—EXPENDITURES OF STATE INSTITUTIONS FOR BOTH MENTAL DEFECTIVES AND EPILEPTICS,¹ WITH PER CAPITA COST OF MAINTENANCE, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938

DIVISION AND STATE	EXPENDITURES FOR MAINTENANCE					Additions, improvements, and other expenditures	Average daily resident patient population	Per capita cost of maintenance
	Total	Salaries and wages	Provi-sions	Fuel, light, and water	Other			
United States	\$6,667,469	\$3,119,566	\$1,346,429	\$539,215	\$1,662,259	\$1,246,802	27,432	\$243.05
NEW ENGLAND	481,993	257,580	-----	-----	224,413	44,480	1,193	404.02
Connecticut	481,993	257,580	-----	-----	224,413	44,480	1,193	404.02
MIDDLE ATLANTIC	1,305,115	630,028	307,361	113,017	254,709	28,218	4,955	263.39
Pennsylvania	1,305,115	630,028	307,361	113,017	254,709	28,218	4,955	263.39
EAST NORTH CENTRAL	719,538	364,487	161,425	66,419	127,207	819,256	3,206	224.43
Illinois	719,538	364,487	161,425	66,419	127,207	819,256	3,206	224.43
WEST NORTH CENTRAL	1,069,649	410,428	246,406	123,490	289,325	194,789	4,515	236.91
Minnesota	243,497	117,171	74,516	16,815	54,995	83,122	1,067	228.21
Iowa	287,592	112,273	73,528	36,110	65,881	6,874	1,422	202.24
South Dakota	192,127	69,020	31,294	32,939	58,874	35,898	657	292.43
Missouri	346,433	111,964	57,068	57,626	129,775	68,895	1,369	253.06
SOUTH ATLANTIC	869,531	360,904	186,309	65,803	256,515	52,175	3,512	247.59
Delaware	158,021	58,165	50,575	16,064	75,117	4,090	455	365.27
Dist. Columbia	195,776	105,356	35,657	25,022	34,741	25,095	553	355.83
Virginia	215,423	87,777	54,614	7,224	65,808	15,100	1,261	170.84
South Carolina	181,248	84,836	58,941	9,935	47,536	-----	714	253.85
Florida	118,063	46,770	28,422	7,558	35,313	9,890	549	215.05
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL	239,099	87,199	54,023	5,479	92,398	-----	1,359	175.94
Kentucky	138,779	52,278	-----	-----	86,501	-----	740	187.54
Tennessee	100,320	34,921	54,023	5,479	5,897	-----	619	162.07
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL	364,603	152,669	102,823	24,040	85,071	10,264	1,799	202.67
Louisiana	220,545	90,169	59,133	10,326	60,917	-----	798	276.37
Oklahoma	144,058	62,500	45,690	13,714	24,154	10,264	1,001	143.91
MOUNTAIN	554,617	235,325	86,218	63,267	169,807	79,853	2,646	209.61
Montana	107,767	44,733	12,555	18,443	32,036	2,655	652	165.29
Idaho	66,599	31,265	9,227	8,694	17,413	10,210	556	119.78
Wyoming	93,379	39,014	13,151	9,174	32,040	18,118	360	259.39
Colorado	187,027	55,881	38,485	18,872	53,789	40,983	627	266.39
Utah	119,845	64,432	12,800	8,064	34,529	7,887	451	265.73
PACIFIC	1,063,324	620,946	201,864	77,700	162,814	17,787	4,247	250.37
Washington	266,837	155,570	80,785	20,411	30,071	17,787	1,472	181.28
California	796,487	485,376	121,079	57,289	132,745	-----	2,775	287.02

¹ Institutions were designated as both mental defectives and epileptics where 10 percent or more of the resident patient population at the end of the year were diagnosed as either mental defectives or epileptics.

CITY INSTITUTIONS

There are only two city institutions, and no epileptic patients have been reported in either one. They are the St. Louis Training School and Sophie L. Gumbel Training School. There were 538 patients at the beginning and seven fewer at the end of the year in these institutions. The patient turnover is not large.

TABLE 112.—MOVEMENT OF MENTAL DEFECTIVE PATIENTS IN CITY INSTITUTIONS, BY STATES: 1938
(No epileptics reported)

STATE	ON BOOKS AT BEGINNING OF YEAR		ADMISSIONS			SEPARATIONS			ON BOOKS AT END OF YEAR			
	In institution	On parole or otherwise absent	Total	First admissions	Readmissions	Transfers	Total	Discharges	Transfers	Deaths	In institution	On parole or otherwise absent
Total-----	538	6	60	52	8	---	67	40	18	9	531	6
Missouri-----	488	---	54	46	8	---	61	40	18	3	481	---
Louisiana-----	50	6	6	6	---	---	6	---	---	6	50	6

TABLE 113.—FIRST ADMISSIONS OF MENTAL DEFECTIVES TO CITY INSTITUTIONS, BY MENTAL STATUS, BY STATES: 1938

STATE	Total	Idiot	Imbecile	Moron	Unknown	Unclassified mental defectives
Total-----	52	2	17	18	2	13
Missouri-----	46	2	13	16	2	13
Louisiana-----	6	---	4	2	---	---

PRIVATE INSTITUTIONS

There were 52 private institutions either proprietary or nonprofit caring for mental defectives and epileptics. Some of these institutions also reported patients who could be classified in neither of these categories. These patients have been excluded in the table which indicates mental defectives and epileptics separately and have been included in the table giving total figures. There was a small increase both in the number of mental defectives and of epileptics in 1938 as compared with the figures the year previous. Few private institutions employ the practice of parole. Those that did are located in Massachusetts, New York, and New Jersey. There is not a large population turnover among mental defectives and epileptics, but considerable turnover among those patients who can be classified in neither of these categories. As was indicated previously, they were generally diagnosed as post-encephalitic, psychopathic personality, or primary behavior disorders.

Among mental defective first admissions the proportion of patients whose mental status was designated as idiot is small. This may be due to one of two factors. It is probably less common for a child whose mental status is as low as that of idiot to be placed in a private institution. Obviously, there would be no hope of improvement by any remedial education. Such children are usually sent directly to a public-supported institution. On the other hand, there may be greater unwillingness to diagnose a private hospital patient in this category. At best, the lines of demarcation between degrees of mental status cannot be clear-cut.

TABLE 114.—MOVEMENT OF MENTAL DEFECTIVE AND EPILEPTIC PATIENTS IN PRIVATE INSTITUTIONS, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938

DIVISION AND STATE	ON BOOKS AT BEGINNING OF YEAR		ADMISSIONS			SEPARATIONS			ON BOOKS AT END OF YEAR			
	In institution	On parole or otherwise absent	Total	First admissions	Readmissions	Transfers	Total	Discharges	Transfers	Deaths	In institution	On parole or otherwise absent
United States	4,581	155	1,402	1,240	138	24	1,234	885	142	207	4,750	154
NEW ENGLAND—	222	2	59	47	11	1	75	56	10	7	204	6
Massachusetts	222	2	59	47	11	1	75	56	10	7	204	6
MIDDLE ATLANTIC—	2,611	155	1,029	897	113	19	881	618	110	153	2,764	148
New York	456	17	543	442	97	4	468	348	15	105	533	15
New Jersey	590	133	209	186	12	11	211	169	32	10	588	133
Pennsylvania	1,565	3	277	269	4	4	202	101	63	38	1,645	—
EAST NORTH CENTRAL—	841	—	139	131	6	2	103	86	2	15	877	—
Ohio	30	—	10	10	—	—	5	4	1	—	35	—
Illinois	169	—	50	44	4	2	29	25	—	4	190	—
Michigan	23	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	1	—	22	—
Wisconsin	619	—	79	77	2	—	68	57	—	11	630	—
WEST NORTH CENTRAL—	450	—	59	57	2	—	47	23	4	20	462	—
Iowa	51	—	8	8	—	—	8	8	—	—	51	—
Missouri	255	—	34	32	2	—	27	9	4	14	262	—
Nebraska	144	—	17	17	—	—	12	6	—	6	149	—
SOUTH ATLANTIC—	144	—	23	21	2	—	25	18	2	5	142	—
Maryland	20	—	2	2	—	—	2	1	—	1	20	—
Dist. Columbia	28	—	8	7	1	—	7	6	1	—	29	—
Virginia	96	—	13	12	1	—	16	11	1	4	93	—
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL—	148	—	13	11	2	—	21	21	—	—	140	—
Kentucky	126	—	13	11	2	—	21	21	—	—	118	—
Tennessee	22	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	22	—
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL—	73	—	3	3	—	—	9	—	9	—	67	—
Louisiana	73	—	3	3	—	—	9	—	9	—	67	—
PACIFIC—	92	—	77	75	2	2	75	63	5	7	94	—
California	92	—	77	75	2	2	75	63	5	7	94	—

TABLE 115.—FIRST ADMISSIONS OF MENTAL DEFECTIVES AND EPILEPTICS TO PRIVATE INSTITUTIONS, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938

DIVISION AND STATE	MENTAL DEFECTIVES					EPILEPTICS				Neither mentally defective nor epileptic
	Total	Idiot	Imbecile	Moron	Unknown	Total	Symptomatic	Idiopathic	Unknown	
United States—	590	46	232	221	91	97	13	25	61	553
NEW ENGLAND—	16	2	8	6	—	5	3	1	1	26
Massachusetts	16	2	8	6	—	5	3	1	1	26
MIDDLE ATLANTIC—	353	36	178	107	32	61	8	6	47	483
New York	106	27	27	50	2	5	2	2	1	331
New Jersey	55	8	8	9	30	—	—	—	—	131
Pennsylvania	192	1	143	48	—	56	6	4	46	21
EAST NORTH CENTRAL—	114	3	39	70	2	16	—	8	8	1
Ohio	10	—	—	10	—	—	—	—	—	—
Illinois	35	3	6	24	2	8	—	8	—	1
Wisconsin	69	—	53	36	—	8	—	—	8	—
WEST NORTH CENTRAL—	41	—	3	4	34	10	—	8	2	6
Iowa	8	—	—	—	8	—	—	—	—	—
Missouri	23	—	3	4	16	8	—	8	—	1
Nebraska	10	—	—	—	10	2	—	—	2	5
SOUTH ATLANTIC—	16	4	3	8	1	4	2	—	2	1
Maryland	—	—	—	—	—	2	—	—	2	—
District of Columbia	6	—	—	6	—	—	—	—	—	1
Virginia	10	4	3	2	1	2	2	—	—	—
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL—	11	—	—	—	—	11	—	—	—	—
Kentucky	11	—	—	—	—	11	—	—	—	—
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL—	3	—	—	3	—	—	—	—	—	—
Louisiana	3	—	—	3	—	—	—	—	—	—
PACIFIC—	36	1	1	25	11	1	—	—	1	36
California	36	1	1	23	11	1	—	—	1	36

TABLE 116.—MOVEMENT OF MENTAL DEFECTIVE AND EPILEPTIC PATIENTS IN PRIVATE INSTITUTIONS,
BY DIVISIONS, STATES, AND MENTAL DISORDERS: 1938

DIVISION, STATE, AND MENTAL DISORDER	ON BOOKS AT BEGINNING OF YEAR			ADMISSIONS			SEPARATIONS			ON BOOKS AT END OF YEAR		
	In institu- tion	On parole, etc.	Total	First admis- sions	Readmissions	Transfers	Total	Discharges	Transfers	Deaths	In institu- tion	On parole or otherwise absent
UNITED STATES:												
Mental defectives	3,721	141	645	590	34	21	556	346	128	82	3,811	140
Epileptics	577	3	106	97	6	3	103	67	14	22	581	2
NEW ENGLAND:												
Mental defectives	138	1	22	16	5	1	37	26	8	3	122	2
Epileptics	41	—	7	5	2	—	11	8	2	1	35	2
Massachusetts—												
Mental defectives	138	1	22	16	5	1	37	26	8	3	122	2
Epileptics	41	—	7	5	2	—	11	8	2	1	35	2
MIDDLE ATLANTIC:												
Mental defectives	2,134	140	386	353	16	17	316	169	100	47	2,206	138
Epileptics	270	3	66	61	3	2	59	42	10	7	280	—
New York—												
Mental defectives	301	7	112	106	4	2	97	75	15	11	318	5
Epileptics	30	—	7	5	—	2	16	11	2	3	21	—
New Jersey—												
Mental defectives	581	133	78	55	12	11	81	47	32	2	578	133
Epileptics	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	—
Pennsylvania—												
Mental defectives	1,252	—	196	192	—	4	138	49	55	34	1,310	—
Epileptics	238	3	59	56	3	—	43	31	8	4	257	—
EAST NORTH CENTRAL:												
Mental defectives	731	—	120	114	5	1	88	75	2	11	763	—
Epileptics	101	—	18	16	1	1	12	8	—	4	107	—
Ohio, mental defectives	30	—	10	10	—	—	5	4	1	—	35	—
Illinois—												
Mental defectives	138	—	39	35	3	1	22	19	—	3	155	—
Epileptics	22	—	10	8	1	1	4	3	—	1	28	—
Michigan—												
Mental defectives	21	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	1	—	20	—
Epileptics	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	—
Wisconsin—												
Mental defectives	542	—	71	69	2	—	60	52	—	8	555	—
Epileptics	77	—	8	8	—	—	8	5	—	3	77	—
WEST NORTH CENTRAL:												
Mental defectives	301	—	43	41	2	—	31	17	4	10	515	—
Epileptics	132	—	10	10	—	—	15	4	—	9	129	—
Iowa—												
Mental defectives	47	—	8	8	—	—	8	8	—	—	47	—
Epileptics	4	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	4	—
Missouri—												
Mental defectives	183	—	25	25	2	—	19	8	4	7	189	—
Epileptics	71	—	8	8	—	—	8	1	—	7	71	—
Nebraska—												
Mental defectives	71	—	10	10	—	—	4	1	—	3	77	—
Epileptics	57	—	2	2	—	—	5	3	—	2	54	—
SOUTH ATLANTIC:												
Mental defectives	117	—	18	16	2	—	18	14	—	4	117	—
Epileptics	25	—	4	4	—	—	6	3	2	1	21	—
Maryland, epileptics	19	—	2	2	—	—	2	1	—	1	19	—
District of Columbia:												
Mental defectives	23	—	7	6	1	—	5	5	—	—	25	—
Epileptics	2	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	1	—	1	—
Virginia:												
Mental defectives	94	—	11	10	1	—	15	9	—	4	92	—
Epileptics	2	—	2	2	—	—	3	2	1	—	1	—
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL:												
Mental defectives	148	—	13	11	2	—	21	21	—	—	140	—
Kentucky, mental defectives	126	—	13	11	2	—	21	21	—	—	118	—
Tennessee, mental defectives	22	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	22	—
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL:												
Mental defectives	72	—	3	3	—	—	9	—	9	—	66	—
Louisiana, mental defectives	72	—	3	3	—	—	9	—	9	—	66	—
PACIFIC:												
Mental defectives	80	—	40	36	2	2	36	24	5	7	84	—
Epileptics	10	—	1	1	—	—	2	2	—	—	9	—
California—												
Mental defectives	80	—	40	36	2	2	36	24	5	7	84	—
Epileptics	10	—	1	1	—	—	2	2	—	—	9	—

PART III. CONSOLIDATED DATA FOR MENTAL DEFECTIVES AND EPILEPTICS

INTRODUCTION

SCOPE OF THE DATA.—In part II of this report data have been presented on mental defectives and epileptics in institutions established especially for their care. In part III will be added to this information the data that have been assembled on this same type of patient in hospitals for mental disease.

The distribution of all first admissions of mental defectives and epileptics separately is given for all hospitals and institutions whether under State, county, city, veterans', or private control. The age distribution of first admissions is available only for State hospital and institution patients, as are data on readmissions, discharges, and deaths. Information on mental defectives and epileptics resident in hospitals for mental disease in 1938 is not available.

SIGNIFICANCE OF THE DATA.—Obviously, considerable misinterpretation is invited in interstate comparison of the care devoted to mental defectives and epileptics when those in State hospitals are not included.

Several States in the Mountain region provide no separate institution for such patients. In past years, as well as in 1938, these States have been omitted from the reports of mental defectives and epileptics because they chose to present all their census data on schedules provided for hospitals for mental disease.

In the South the hospitalization of the Negro presents another problem. In the South Atlantic region only one State provides a separate institution for the care of Negro mental defectives and epileptics. Patients that required institutionalization must seek admission to a hospital for mental disease. Data available at present will not permit a racial breakdown. None the less, combined hospital and institution figures are more representative of the whole situation than are institution data alone.

TREATMENT OF THE DATA.—Data for mental defectives and epileptics have been completely separated and presented by State and geographic division. In each case data for institutions for mental defectives and epileptics have been kept separate from data for hospitals for mental disease.

ALL MENTAL INSTITUTIONS

FIRST ADMISSIONS—Proportion in hospitals for mental disease and institutions for mental defectives and epileptics.—During 1938 there were 8,979 mental defectives without psychosis admitted to State, city, and private institutions for mental defectives and epileptics, and 1,686 admitted to State, county and city, veterans', or private hospitals for mental disease. Thus in the country as a whole one-sixth of all mental defectives hospitalized for the first time in 1938 were sent to an institution whose primary purpose was to provide treatment for a different type of patient. In the East South Central States more mental defectives were admitted to hospitals for mental disease than to institutions for mental defectives and epileptics.

The proportion of epileptics admitted to mental disease hospitals is greater than of mental defectives. It comprised one-fourth of the total in 1938.

It should be noted that patients reported in veterans' hospitals are recorded by State of hospitalization rather than by State of residence. The Veterans' Administration maintains no specialized institutions for the care of mental defectives or epileptics, and they must necessarily be reported along with patients with mental diseases, although their treatment is apt to be more specifically directed than is possible in another public mental hospital.

Of mental defectives and epileptics combined, 82.5 percent were admitted to institutions for mental defectives and epileptics, and 17.5 percent to hospitals for mental disease.

TABLE 117.—FIRST ADMISSIONS OF MENTAL DEFECTIVES TO ALL INSTITUTIONS FOR MENTAL PATIENTS, BY TYPE OF CONTROL, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938

DIVISION AND STATE	Grand total	HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE					INSTITUTIONS FOR MENTAL DEFECTIVES AND EPILEPTICS			
		Total	State	County and city	Veterans' administration	Pri- vate	Total	State	City	Pri- vate
United States-----	10,665	1,686	1,367	156	98	65	8,979	8,337	52	590
NEW ENGLAND-----	779	142	136	-----	1	5	637	621	-----	16
Maine-----	119	14	14	-----	-----	-----	105	105	-----	-----
New Hampshire-----	107	14	14	-----	-----	-----	93	93	-----	-----
Vermont-----	35	11	7	-----	-----	4	24	24	-----	-----
Massachusetts-----	582	62	61	-----	1	-----	520	504	-----	16
Rhode Island-----	79	18	18	-----	-----	-----	61	61	-----	-----
Connecticut-----	57	23	22	-----	-----	1	34	34	-----	-----
MIDDLE ATLANTIC-----	2,891	180	100	51	14	15	2,711	2,358	-----	353
New York-----	2,074	47	30	-----	9	8	2,027	1,921	-----	106
New Jersey-----	563	33	18	10	2	5	350	275	-----	55
Pennsylvania-----	454	100	52	41	3	4	354	162	-----	192
EAST NORTH CENTRAL-----	2,513	242	197	19	17	9	2,271	2,157	-----	114
Ohio-----	482	33	25	3	2	5	449	439	-----	10
Indiana-----	185	10	6	-----	3	1	175	175	-----	-----
Illinois-----	1,052	119	107	-----	10	2	933	898	-----	35
Michigan-----	407	34	31	-----	2	1	373	373	-----	-----
Wisconsin-----	387	46	28	16	-----	2	341	272	-----	69
WEST NORTH CENTRAL-----	1,198	129	95	10	4	20	1,069	982	46	41
Minnesota-----	580	12	10	-----	2	-----	368	368	-----	-----
Iowa-----	136	10	7	-----	2	1	126	118	-----	8
Missouri-----	324	69	42	10	-----	17	255	186	46	23
North Dakota-----	93	3	3	-----	-----	-----	90	90	-----	-----
South Dakota-----	47	1	1	-----	-----	-----	46	46	-----	-----
Nebraska-----	110	27	27	-----	-----	-----	83	75	-----	10
Kansas-----	108	7	5	-----	-----	2	101	101	-----	-----
SOUTH ATLANTIC-----	923	357	354	3	10	10	566	550	-----	16
Delaware-----	64	3	3	-----	-----	-----	61	61	-----	-----
Maryland-----	153	51	46	3	1	1	102	102	-----	-----
District of Columbia-----	42	3	3	-----	-----	-----	39	33	-----	6
Virginia-----	329	148	141	-----	6	1	181	171	-----	10
West Virginia-----	63	59	59	-----	-----	-----	4	4	-----	-----
North Carolina-----	64	16	16	-----	-----	-----	48	48	-----	-----
South Carolina-----	107	61	61	-----	-----	-----	46	46	-----	-----
Georgia-----	42	16	5	-----	3	8	26	26	-----	-----
Florida-----	59	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	59	59	-----	-----
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	368	205	183	12	10	-----	163	152	-----	11
Kentucky-----	80	48	43	-----	5	-----	32	21	-----	11
Tennessee-----	96	40	28	12	-----	-----	56	56	-----	-----
Alabama-----	102	73	68	-----	5	-----	29	29	-----	-----
Mississippi-----	90	44	44	-----	-----	-----	46	46	-----	-----
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	801	238	198	2	38	-----	563	554	6	3
Arkansas-----	106	106	101	-----	5	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----
Louisiana-----	79	24	22	2	-----	-----	55	46	6	3
Oklahoma-----	101	34	34	-----	-----	-----	67	67	-----	-----
Texas-----	515	74	41	-----	33	-----	441	441	-----	-----
MOUNTAIN-----	422	72	72	-----	-----	-----	350	350	-----	-----
Montana-----	131	33	33	-----	-----	-----	98	98	-----	-----
Idaho-----	27	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	27	27	-----	-----
Wyoming-----	27	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	27	27	-----	-----
Colorado-----	52	19	19	-----	-----	-----	33	33	-----	-----
New Mexico-----	14	5	5	-----	-----	-----	9	9	-----	-----
Arizona-----	8	8	8	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----
Utah-----	163	7	7	-----	-----	-----	156	156	-----	-----
Nevada-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----
PACIFIC-----	770	121	52	59	4	6	649	613	-----	36
Washington-----	162	16	9	-----	4	3	146	146	-----	-----
Oregon-----	100	16	16	-----	-----	-----	84	84	-----	-----
California-----	508	89	27	59	-----	3	419	383	-----	36

TABLE 118.—FIRST ADMISSIONS OF EPILEPTICS TO ALL INSTITUTIONS FOR MENTAL PATIENTS,
BY TYPE OF CONTROL, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938

DIVISION AND STATE	Grand total	HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE					INSTITUTIONS FOR MENTAL DEFECTIVES AND EPILEPTICS		
		Total	State	County and city	Veterans' administration	Private	Total	State	City
United States-----	2,624	641	362	112	56	111	1,983	1,886	--
NEW ENGLAND-----	151	47	27	---	---	20	104	99	--
Maine-----	1	1	1	---	---	---	---	---	5
New Hampshire-----	14	3	3	---	---	---	11	11	---
Vermont-----	3	3	3	---	---	---	---	---	---
Massachusetts-----	91	11	10	---	---	1	80	75	--
Rhode Island-----	4	3	3	---	---	---	1	1	---
Connecticut-----	38	26	7	---	---	19	12	12	---
MIDDLE ATLANTIC-----	668	115	19	85	7	4	553	492	--
New York-----	309	8	5	---	2	1	301	296	--
New Jersey-----	236	85	4	76	2	1	155	155	5
Pennsylvania-----	123	24	10	9	3	2	99	43	56
EAST NORTH CENTRAL-----	673	100	43	13	5	39	573	557	--
Ohio-----	255	8	3	1	1	3	247	247	---
Indiana-----	110	3	2	---	---	1	107	107	---
Illinois-----	179	31	26	---	1	4	148	140	8
Michigan-----	93	40	8	2	1	29	53	53	---
Wisconsin-----	36	18	4	10	2	2	18	10	8
WEST NORTH CENTRAL-----	354	44	21	3	---	20	310	300	--
Minnesota-----	78	5	5	---	---	---	75	75	---
Iowa-----	45	13	2	1	---	10	32	32	---
Missouri-----	99	17	7	2	---	8	82	74	8
North Dakota-----	4	4	4	---	---	---	---	---	---
South Dakota-----	10	---	---	---	---	---	10	10	---
Nebraska-----	17	2	2	---	---	---	15	13	2
Kansas-----	101	3	1	---	---	2	98	98	---
SOUTH ATLANTIC-----	250	125	109	3	8	5	125	121	--
Delaware-----	7	1	1	---	---	---	6	6	---
Maryland-----	19	17	6	3	6	2	2	---	2
District of Columbia-----	5	---	---	---	---	---	5	5	---
Virginia-----	84	10	8	---	2	---	74	72	2
West Virginia-----	48	47	47	---	---	---	1	1	---
North Carolina-----	47	46	43	---	---	5	1	1	---
South Carolina-----	5	3	3	---	---	---	2	2	---
Georgia-----	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---
Florida-----	35	1	1	---	---	---	34	34	---
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	86	68	51	---	11	6	18	18	---
Kentucky-----	21	6	5	---	---	1	15	15	---
Tennessee-----	11	8	3	---	5	3	3	3	---
Alabama-----	9	9	2	---	7	---	---	---	---
Mississippi-----	45	45	41	---	4	---	---	---	---
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	285	81	55	1	21	4	204	204	---
Arkansas-----	52	52	59	---	13	---	---	---	---
Louisiana-----	28	12	10	1	---	1	16	16	---
Oklahoma-----	21	1	1	---	---	---	20	20	---
Texas-----	184	16	5	---	8	3	168	168	---
MOUNTAIN-----	61	28	24	---	2	2	33	33	---
Montana-----	15	12	12	---	---	---	3	3	---
Idaho-----	7	---	---	---	---	---	7	7	---
Wyoming-----	5	1	---	---	1	---	4	4	---
Colorado-----	8	3	3	---	1	2	5	5	---
New Mexico-----	4	3	3	---	---	---	1	1	---
Arizona-----	7	7	7	---	---	---	---	---	---
Utah-----	15	2	2	---	---	---	13	13	---
Nevada-----	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---
PACIFIC-----	96	33	13	7	2	11	63	62	--
Washington-----	28	6	4	---	2	---	22	22	---
Oregon-----	3	3	3	---	---	---	---	---	---
California-----	65	24	6	7	---	11	41	40	1

TABLE 119.—FIRST ADMISSIONS OF MENTAL DEFECTIVES AND EPILEPTICS TO ALL INSTITUTIONS FOR MENTAL PATIENTS, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938

DIVISION AND STATE	MENTAL DEFECTIVES		EPILEPTICS		MENTAL DEFECTIVES AND EPILEPTICS			PERCENT OF TOTAL	
	Hospitals for mental disease	Institutions for mental defectives and epileptics	Hospitals for mental disease	Institutions for mental defectives and epileptics	Hospitals for mental disease	Institutions for mental defectives and epileptics	Grand total	Hospitals for mental disease	Institutions for mental defectives and epileptics
United States	1,686	8,979	641	1,983	2,327	10,962	13,289	17.5	82.5
NEW ENGLAND—									
Maine	14	105	1	—	15	105	120	12.5	87.5
New Hampshire	14	93	3	11	17	104	121	14.0	86.0
Vermont	11	24	5	—	14	24	38	36.8	63.2
Massachusetts	62	320	11	80	73	400	473	15.4	84.6
Rhode Island	18	61	3	1	21	62	83	25.3	74.7
Connecticut	23	34	26	12	49	46	95	51.6	48.4
MIDDLE ATLANTIC—									
New York	180	2,711	115	553	295	3,264	3,559	8.3	91.7
New Jersey	47	2,027	8	301	55	2,328	2,583	2.3	97.7
Pennsylvania	33	330	83	153	116	483	599	19.4	80.6
EAST NORTH CENTRAL—									
Ohio	33	449	8	247	41	696	737	5.5	94.4
Indiana	10	175	3	107	13	282	295	4.4	95.6
Illinois	119	933	51	148	150	1,081	1,231	12.2	87.8
Michigan	54	373	40	53	74	426	500	14.8	85.2
Wisconsin	46	341	18	18	64	359	423	15.1	84.9
WEST NORTH CENTRAL—									
Minnesota	129	1,069	44	310	173	1,379	1,552	11.1	88.9
Iowa	12	368	5	73	17	441	458	3.7	96.3
Missouri	10	126	13	32	23	158	181	12.7	87.3
North Dakota	69	255	17	82	86	337	425	20.3	79.7
South Dakota	3	90	4	—	7	90	97	7.2	92.8
Nebraska	1	46	—	10	1	56	57	1.8	98.2
Kansas	27	83	2	15	29	98	127	22.8	77.2
SOUTH ATLANTIC—									
Delaware	3	61	1	6	4	67	71	5.6	94.4
Maryland	51	102	17	2	68	104	172	39.5	60.5
Dist. Columbia	3	39	—	5	3	44	47	6.4	93.6
Virginia	148	181	10	74	158	255	413	38.3	61.7
West Virginia	59	4	47	1	106	5	111	95.5	4.5
North Carolina	16	48	46	1	62	49	111	55.9	44.1
South Carolina	61	46	3	2	64	48	112	57.1	42.9
Georgia	16	26	—	—	16	26	42	38.1	61.9
Florida	—	59	1	34	1	93	94	1.1	98.9
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL—									
Kentucky	205	163	68	18	273	181	454	60.1	39.9
Tennessee	48	32	6	15	54	47	101	53.5	46.5
Alabama	40	56	8	3	48	59	107	44.9	55.1
Mississippi	73	29	9	—	82	29	111	73.9	26.1
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL—									
Arkansas	44	46	45	—	89	46	135	65.9	34.1
Louisiana	106	52	—	—	158	—	158	100.0	—
Oklahoma	24	55	12	16	36	71	107	33.6	66.4
Texas	34	67	1	20	35	87	122	28.7	71.3
MOUNTAIN—									
Montana	72	350	28	33	100	383	483	20.7	79.3
Idaho	33	98	12	3	45	101	146	30.8	69.2
Wyoming	—	27	—	7	—	34	34	—	100.0
Colorado	19	33	3	5	22	38	60	56.7	63.3
New Mexico	5	9	3	1	8	10	18	44.4	55.6
Arizona	8	—	7	—	15	—	15	100.0	—
Utah	7	156	2	13	9	169	178	5.1	94.9
Nevada	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
PACIFIC—									
Washington	121	649	33	63	154	712	866	17.8	82.2
Oregon	16	146	6	22	22	168	190	11.6	88.4
California	16	84	3	—	19	84	103	18.4	81.6
	89	419	24	41	113	460	573	19.7	80.3

Rates of first admission.—Rates of first admissions have been based on the total population estimated for July 1, 1937 and are given separately for institutionalized mental defectives and epileptics in each State. In the country as a whole the first admission rate for mental defectives was 8.3 and for epileptics, 2.0. This may be compared with the rates given on table 75 in part II, where the first admission rate for mental defectives in institutions for mental defect and epilepsy was 6.4, and for epileptics was 1.5.

TABLE 120.—FIRST ADMISSIONS OF MENTAL DEFECTIVES AND EPILEPTICS TO ALL INSTITUTIONS FOR MENTAL PATIENTS, AND RATES PER 100,000 OF ESTIMATED POPULATION, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938

DIVISION AND STATE	MENTAL DEFECTIVES		EPILEPTICS		DIVISION AND STATE	MENTAL DEFECTIVES		EPILEPTICS	
	All first admissions	Rate ¹	All first admissions	Rate ¹		All first admissions	Rate ¹	All first admissions	Rate ¹
United States—	10,665	8.3	2,624	2.0	SOUTH ATLANTIC—Con.				
NEW ENGLAND—	779	9.1	151	1.8	Virginia—	329	12.2	84	3.1
Maine—	119	13.9	1	0.1	West Virginia—	63	3.4	48	2.6
New Hampshire—	107	21.0	14	2.7	North Carolina—	64	1.8	47	1.3
Vermont—	35	9.1	3	0.8	South Carolina—	107	5.7	5	0.3
Massachusetts—	382	8.6	91	2.1	Georgia—	42	1.4	—	—
Rhode Island—	79	11.6	4	0.5	Florida—	59	3.5	35	2.1
Connecticut—	57	3.3	38	2.2	EAST SOUTH CENTRAL—	368	3.4	86	0.8
MIDDLE ATLANTIC—	2,891	10.5	668	2.4	Kentucky—	80	2.7	21	0.7
New York—	2,074	16.0	509	2.4	Tennessee—	96	3.5	11	0.4
New Jersey—	363	8.4	236	5.4	Alabama—	102	3.5	9	0.3
Pennsylvania—	454	4.5	123	1.2	Mississippi—	90	4.4	45	2.2
EAST NORTH CENTRAL—	2,513	9.7	673	2.6	WEST SOUTH CENTRAL—	801	6.2	285	2.2
Ohio—	482	7.2	255	3.8	Arkansas—	106	5.2	52	2.5
Indiana—	185	5.3	110	3.2	Louisiana—	79	3.7	28	1.3
Illinois—	1,052	13.4	179	2.3	Oklahoma—	101	4.0	21	0.8
Michigan—	407	8.4	93	1.9	Texas—	515	8.3	184	3.0
Wisconsin—	387	13.2	36	1.2	MOUNTAIN—	422	11.1	61	1.6
WEST NORTH CENTRAL—	1,198	8.7	354	2.6	Montana—	131	24.3	15	2.8
Minnesota—	380	14.3	78	2.9	Idaho—	27	5.5	7	1.4
Iowa—	136	5.3	45	1.8	Wyoming—	27	11.5	5	2.1
Missouri—	324	8.1	99	2.5	Colorado—	52	4.9	8	0.7
North Dakota—	93	13.2	4	0.6	New Mexico—	14	3.3	4	0.9
South Dakota—	47	6.8	10	1.4	Arizona—	8	1.9	7	1.7
Nebraska—	110	8.1	17	1.2	Utah—	163	31.4	15	2.9
Kansas—	108	5.8	101	5.4	Nevada—	—	—	—	—
SOUTH ATLANTIC—	923	5.3	250	1.4	PACIFIC—	770	8.7	96	1.1
Delaware—	64	24.5	7	2.7	Washington—	162	9.8	28	1.7
Maryland—	153	9.1	19	1.1	Oregon—	100	9.7	3	0.3
Dist. of Columbia—	42	6.7	5	0.8	California—	508	8.3	65	1.1

¹ Rate per 100,000 of estimated population as of July 1, 1937.

STATE INSTITUTIONS

FIRST ADMISSIONS—Age distribution.—The age distribution of mental defective and epileptic first admissions during the year has been compared separately for State hospitals and for State institutions. From the data on hand it was not possible to distribute first admissions to hospitals for mental diseases under 15 years of age into the 5-year categories that are reported in the institutional data. These patients have all been placed in the age range 10 to 14, since it is deemed likely that patients any younger than 10 would not be sent to a hospital for mental disease. Combined figures for hospitals and institutions indicate that mental defectives were admitted with greatest frequency between the age of 10 and 20. In hospitals the median age at admission was 26.0 as compared with 14.9 in institutions.

For epileptics 10 to 19 is also the most common age range in both types of institution. Epileptics in institutions for mental defectives and epileptics seek admission at somewhat earlier age than those in hospitals for mental disease, but the difference is not so marked as in the case of mental defectives. The median age for hospital admissions was 25.1, and for institution admissions 19.2.

When the age distribution of first admissions of mental defectives and epileptics is prepared separately by sex, the median age for mental defectives admitted to hospitals for mental disease is 26.0 for males, 25.9 for females. Upon admission to institutions for mental defectives and epileptics, however, this median age is 14.2 for males, 15.9 for females.

For epileptics the greater differences in median age between the sexes occurs in hospital admissions, 24.1 for males, 27.8 for females. For institution admissions the median for males is 19.1 and for females 19.3.

TABLE 121.—MENTAL DEFECTIVE AND EPILEPTIC FIRST ADMISSIONS TO ALL STATE INSTITUTIONS FOR MENTAL PATIENTS, BY AGE: 1938

AGE	MENTAL DEFECTIVES				EPILEPTICS			
	Total		Hospitals for mental disease	Institutions for mental defectives and epileptics	Total		Hospitals for mental disease	Institutions for mental defectives and epileptics
	Number	Percent			Number	Percent		
Total-----	9,704	100.0	1,367	8,337	2,248	100.0	362	1,886
Under 5 years-----	464	4.8	-----	464	56	2.5	-----	56
5 to 9 years-----	1,443	14.9	-----	1,443	230	10.2	-----	230
10 to 14 years-----	2,450	25.2	165	2,285	363	16.1	29	334
15 to 19 years-----	2,475	25.5	267	2,208	468	20.8	82	386
20 to 24 years-----	914	9.4	219	695	302	13.4	68	234
25 to 29 years-----	532	5.5	167	365	198	8.8	39	159
30 to 34 years-----	338	3.5	113	225	180	8.0	44	136
35 to 39 years-----	312	3.2	106	206	133	5.9	28	105
40 to 44 years-----	216	2.2	80	136	79	3.5	21	58
45 to 49 years-----	168	1.7	74	94	56	2.5	15	41
50 to 54 years-----	105	1.1	40	65	49	2.2	10	39
55 to 59 years-----	71	0.7	40	31	44	2.0	9	35
60 to 64 years-----	34	0.4	17	17	27	1.2	7	20
65 to 69 years-----	9	0.1	9	-----	25	1.1	-----	25
70 years and over-----	3	0.0	3	-----	1	0.0	1	-----
Unknown-----	170	1.8	67	103	37	1.6	9	28
Median age-----	16.0	-----	26.0	14.9	20.1	-----	25.1	19.2

TABLE 122.—MENTAL DEFECTIVE FIRST ADMISSIONS TO ALL STATE INSTITUTIONS FOR MENTAL PATIENTS, BY AGE, BY SEX AND TYPE OF CONTROL: 1938

SEX AND TYPE OF CONTROL	All ages	AGE (IN YEARS)								
		Under 5	5 to 9	10 to 14	15 to 19	20 to 24	25 to 29	30 to 34	35 to 39	
		Number	Number	Number	Number	Number	Number	Number	Number	
United States-----	9,704	464	1,443	2,450	2,475	914	532	338	312	-----
Male-----	5,305	255	870	1,434	1,297	446	253	175	154	-----
Hospitals for mental disease-----	821	-----	-----	95	157	137	108	69	62	-----
Institutions for mental defectives and epileptics-----	4,484	255	870	1,339	1,140	309	145	104	92	-----
Female-----	4,399	209	573	1,016	1,178	468	279	165	158	-----
Hospitals for mental disease-----	546	-----	-----	70	110	82	59	44	44	-----
Institutions for mental defectives and epileptics-----	3,853	209	573	946	1,068	386	220	121	114	-----
Hospitals for mental disease-----	1,367	-----	-----	165	267	219	167	113	106	-----
Male-----	821	-----	-----	95	157	137	108	69	62	-----
Female-----	546	-----	-----	70	110	82	59	44	44	-----
Institutions for mental defectives and epileptics-----	8,337	464	1,443	2,285	2,206	695	365	225	206	-----
Male-----	4,484	255	870	1,339	1,140	309	145	104	92	-----
Female-----	3,853	209	573	946	1,068	386	220	121	114	-----

TABLE 122.—MENTAL DEFECTIVE FIRST ADMISSIONS TO ALL STATE INSTITUTIONS FOR MENTAL PATIENTS, BY AGE, BY SEX AND TYPE OF CONTROL: 1938—Continued

SEX AND TYPE OF CONTROL	AGE (IN YEARS)—Continued							
	40 to 44	45 to 49	50 to 54	55 to 59	60 to 64	65 to 69	70 and over	Un- known
United States-----	216	168	105	71	34	9	3	170
Male-----	107	88	60	47	28	8	1	84
Hospitals for mental disease-----	42	45	22	25	14	8	1	38
Institutions for mental defectives and epileptics-----	65	45	38	22	14	---	---	46
Female-----	109	80	45	24	6	1	2	86
Hospitals for mental disease-----	38	31	18	15	3	1	2	29
Institutions for mental defectives and epileptics-----	71	49	27	9	3	---	---	57
Hospitals for mental disease-----	80	74	40	40	17	9	5	67
Male-----	42	45	22	25	14	8	1	38
Female-----	38	31	18	15	3	1	2	29
Institutions for mental defectives and epileptics-----	136	94	65	31	17	---	---	103
Male-----	65	45	38	22	14	---	---	46
Female-----	71	49	27	9	3	---	---	57

TABLE 123.—EPILEPTIC FIRST ADMISSIONS TO ALL STATE INSTITUTIONS FOR MENTAL PATIENTS, BY AGE, BY SEX AND TYPE OF CONTROL: 1938

SEX AND TYPE OF CONTROL	All ages	AGE (IN YEARS)							
		Un- der 5	5 to 9	10 to 14	15 to 19	20 to 24	25 to 29	30 to 34	35 to 39
United States-----	2,248	56	230	363	468	302	196	180	133
Male-----	1,354	38	141	220	284	175	120	102	82
Hospitals for mental disease-----	233	---	---	22	60	42	22	19	19
Institutions for mental defectives and epileptics-----	1,121	38	141	198	224	133	98	80	63
Female-----	894	18	89	143	184	127	78	78	51
Hospitals for mental disease-----	129	---	---	7	22	26	17	22	9
Institutions for mental defectives and epileptics-----	765	18	89	136	162	101	61	56	42
Hospitals for mental disease-----	362	---	---	29	82	68	39	44	28
Male-----	233	---	---	22	60	42	22	19	19
Female-----	129	---	---	7	22	26	17	22	9
Institutions for mental defectives and epileptics-----	1,886	56	230	334	386	254	159	136	105
Male-----	1,121	38	141	198	224	133	98	80	63
Female-----	765	18	89	136	162	101	61	56	42
AGE (IN YEARS)—Continued									
	40 to 44	45 to 49	50 to 54	55 to 59	60 to 64	65 to 69	70 and over	Un- known	
United States-----	79	56	49	44	27	25	1	10	
Male-----	50	38	30	29	15	10	1	19	
Hospitals for mental disease-----	13	11	8	5	---	---	1	8	
Institutions for mental defectives and epileptics-----	37	27	22	24	15	10	---	11	
Female-----	29	18	19	15	12	15	---	18	
Hospitals for mental disease-----	8	4	2	4	7	---	---	1	
Institutions for mental defectives and epileptics-----	21	14	17	11	5	15	---	17	
Hospitals for mental disease-----	21	15	10	9	7	---	1	9	
Male-----	13	11	8	5	---	---	1	8	
Female-----	8	4	2	4	7	---	---	1	
Institutions for mental defectives and epileptics-----	58	41	39	35	20	25	---	28	
Male-----	37	27	22	24	15	10	---	11	
Female-----	21	14	17	11	5	15	---	17	

TABLE 124.—FIRST ADMISSIONS OF MALE MENTAL DEFECTIVES TO ALL STATE INSTITUTIONS FOR MENTAL PATIENTS, BY AGE, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938

DIVISION, STATE AND TYPE OF CONTROL	All ages	AGE (IN YEARS)																	
		Under 5	5 to 9	10 to 14	15 to 19	20 to 24	25 to 29	30 to 34	35 to 39	40 to 44	45 to 49	50 to 54	55 to 59	60 to 64	65 to 69	70 and over	Unknown		
United States	5,305	255	870	1,434	1,297	446	253	173	154	107	88	60	47	28	8	1	84		
Hospitals for mental disease	821	---	---	95	157	137	108	69	62	42	43	22	25	14	8	1	38		
Institutions for mental defectives and epileptics	4,484	255	870	1,359	1,140	309	145	104	92	65	45	38	22	14	—	—	46		
NEW ENGLAND	377	22	70	87	96	35	19	9	15	11	4	2	4	1	2	—	—		
Maine	64	—	15	16	18	4	5	3	2	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—		
Hospitals	6	—	—	—	3	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—		
Institutions	58	—	15	16	15	3	5	2	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—		
New Hampshire	54	—	16	16	11	4	1	1	3	—	1	—	—	1	—	—	—		
Hospitals	11	—	—	—	—	4	1	1	3	—	1	—	1	—	—	—	—		
Institutions	45	—	16	16	11	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—		
Vermont	9	—	1	4	2	1	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—		
Hospitals	5	—	—	1	2	1	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—		
Institutions	4	—	1	3	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—		
Massachusetts	188	16	30	58	49	19	8	2	7	10	2	1	4	—	2	—	—		
Hospitals	57	—	—	3	8	4	3	2	5	7	1	—	2	—	2	—	—		
Institutions	151	16	30	55	41	15	5	—	2	3	1	1	2	—	—	—	—		
Rhode Island	29	6	5	7	4	2	2	2	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—		
Hospitals	8	—	—	—	2	2	1	2	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—		
Institutions	21	6	5	7	2	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—		
Connecticut	35	—	31	6	12	5	3	1	1	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—		
Hospitals	15	—	—	2	4	3	3	1	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—		
Institutions	18	—	3	4	8	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—		
MIDDLE ATLANTIC	1,376	78	312	556	544	108	42	38	31	21	14	15	5	7	—	—	5		
New York	1,121	73	247	284	287	88	36	31	25	15	11	15	5	6	—	—	4		
Hospitals	19	—	—	1	—	7	1	2	1	1	3	1	1	1	—	—	—		
Institutions	1,102	73	247	283	287	81	35	29	22	14	8	12	2	5	—	—	4		
New Jersey	129	2	41	33	26	13	5	3	1	2	2	—	1	1	—	—	1		
Hospitals	10	—	—	—	2	4	1	1	—	—	1	—	1	—	—	—	—		
Institutions	119	2	41	33	24	9	2	2	1	2	1	—	1	—	—	—	1		
Pennsylvania	126	5	24	39	51	7	3	4	7	4	1	2	1	—	—	—	—		
Hospitals	58	—	—	7	10	5	2	2	4	4	1	2	1	—	—	—	—		
Institutions	88	3	24	32	21	2	1	2	3	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—		
EAST NORTH CENTRAL	1,521	66	177	385	357	108	65	48	41	31	21	18	12	10	1	1	2		
Ohio	235	—	20	81	84	18	9	4	5	3	4	4	—	—	1	—	—		
Hospitals	17	—	—	—	4	5	4	—	1	—	2	—	1	—	—	—	—		
Institutions	216	—	20	81	80	13	5	4	4	3	4	2	—	—	—	—	—		
Indiana	63	—	5	21	25	11	5	5	4	4	4	—	2	3	1	—	1		
Hospitals	5	—	—	—	1	—	1	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1		
Institutions	78	—	5	21	22	11	4	3	2	4	—	2	5	1	—	—	—		
Illinois	605	36	98	136	155	55	28	29	19	16	11	9	7	8	—	—	2		
Hospitals	62	—	—	—	3	14	10	12	7	5	3	—	3	3	—	—	2		
Institutions	545	36	98	136	150	59	18	17	12	11	8	9	4	5	—	—	2		
Michigan	243	10	27	121	50	12	8	4	6	2	1	1	—	1	—	—	—		
Hospitals	16	—	—	2	2	3	2	1	1	2	1	1	—	1	—	—	—		
Institutions	227	10	27	119	48	9	6	3	5	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—		
Wisconsin	157	20	27	26	27	14	13	8	7	6	5	2	2	—	—	—	—		
Hospitals	28	—	—	—	2	8	4	3	5	1	3	1	1	—	—	—	—		
Institutions	129	20	27	26	25	6	9	5	2	5	2	1	1	—	—	—	—		
WEST NORTH CENTRAL	561	36	105	142	113	43	50	22	22	15	12	6	12	2	2	—	1		
Minnesota	173	14	27	52	26	15	12	5	7	6	6	1	1	1	—	—	—		
Hospitals	8	—	—	—	2	1	1	1	—	1	2	—	—	—	—	—	—		
Institutions	165	14	27	52	24	14	11	4	7	5	4	1	1	1	—	—	—		
Iowa	61	7	14	20	9	5	—	2	5	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—		
Hospitals	4	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—		
Institutions	57	7	14	20	9	2	—	2	2	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—		
Missouri	142	—	52	55	45	11	4	5	2	2	—	2	3	—	—	—	1		
Hospitals	31	—	—	2	9	5	4	3	2	2	—	2	3	—	—	—	1		
Institutions	111	—	32	55	56	8	—	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—		
North Dakota	51	7	11	10	9	4	4	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	—	—	—		
Hospitals	5	—	—	—	2	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—		
Institutions	48	7	11	10	7	4	3	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	—	—	—		
South Dakota	20	—	5	3	2	2	1	1	5	—	1	1	1	1	—	—	—		
Hospitals	20	—	5	3	2	2	1	1	5	—	1	1	1	1	—	—	—		
Institutions	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—		

TABLE 124.—FIRST ADMISSIONS OF MALE MENTAL DEFECTIVES TO ALL STATE INSTITUTIONS FOR MENTAL PATIENTS, BY AGE, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938—Continued

DIVISION, STATE AND TYPE OF CONTROL	All ages	AGE (IN YEARS)																			Un- known
		Under 5	5 to 9	10 to 14	15 to 19	20 to 24	25 to 29	30 to 34	35 to 39	40 to 44	45 to 49	50 to 54	55 to 59	60 to 64	65 to 69	70 and over					
WEST NORTH CENTRAL— Continued																					
Nebraska—	54	4	6	7	7	4	6	5	5	2	1	1	4	—	2	—	—	—	—	—	—
Hospitals—	18	—	—	—	2	2	2	2	2	1	1	1	5	—	2	—	—	—	—	—	—
Institutions—	36	4	6	7	5	2	4	3	3	1	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Kansas—	60	4	8	15	15	4	5	5	1	—	5	2	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—
Hospitals—	5	—	—	1	—	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Institutions—	57	4	8	15	14	4	2	5	—	5	2	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
SOUTH ATLANTIC—	460	9	56	143	122	40	53	17	15	3	8	5	7	2	—	—	—	2	—	—	—
Delaware—	38	3	5	14	6	1	—	2	3	—	1	1	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Hospitals—	2	—	—	—	1	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Institutions—	36	3	5	14	5	—	—	2	2	—	1	1	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Maryland—	71	2	27	19	9	5	1	3	1	—	5	—	2	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Hospitals—	17	—	—	1	2	3	1	3	1	—	5	—	2	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Institutions—	54	2	27	18	7	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Dist. of Columbia—	26	4	2	9	10	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Hospitals—	2	—	—	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Institutions—	24	4	2	7	10	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Virginia—	145	—	4	43	47	15	18	7	3	—	3	2	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
Hospitals—	65	—	—	14	16	11	13	4	3	—	1	2	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Institutions—	80	—	4	29	31	4	5	3	—	—	2	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
West Virginia—	38	—	1	13	8	7	5	—	1	1	—	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Hospitals—	34	—	—	10	8	7	5	—	1	1	—	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Institutions—	4	—	1	3	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
North Carolina—	37	—	9	9	6	5	3	1	1	1	—	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Hospitals—	14	—	—	1	2	3	3	1	1	1	—	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Institutions—	23	—	9	8	4	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
South Carolina—	58	—	3	10	22	8	5	3	4	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
Hospitals—	40	—	4	15	6	5	5	4	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
Institutions—	18	—	3	6	7	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Georgia—	16	—	—	7	7	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Hospitals—	4	—	—	—	2	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Institutions—	12	—	—	7	5	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Florida—	31	—	5	19	7	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Hospitals—	—	—	5	19	7	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Institutions—	31	—	5	19	7	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL—	174	—	15	29	31	21	10	9	7	7	5	3	1	3	—	—	—	—	—	—	33
Kentucky—	43	—	4	7	6	5	4	5	2	2	2	3	—	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
Hospitals—	28	—	4	3	5	5	4	3	2	1	2	1	—	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
Institutions—	15	—	4	3	3	—	—	2	—	1	—	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Tennessee—	40	—	6	7	11	5	3	—	3	4	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Hospitals—	15	—	—	—	4	3	2	—	2	3	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Institutions—	25	—	6	7	7	2	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Alabama—	50	—	1	8	6	3	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	31
Hospitals—	31	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	31
Institutions—	19	—	1	8	6	3	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Mississippi—	41	—	4	7	8	8	3	4	1	1	2	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
Hospitals—	21	—	—	5	4	2	2	4	—	1	2	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
Institutions—	20	—	4	4	4	6	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL—	421	2	50	107	104	50	33	15	14	8	11	7	3	1	3	—	—	—	—	—	33
Arkansas—	66	—	—	19	14	5	9	3	5	—	4	4	1	1	2	—	—	—	—	—	1
Hospitals—	66	—	—	19	14	5	9	3	5	—	4	4	1	1	2	—	—	—	—	—	1
Institutions—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Louisiana—	42	1	6	2	12	13	5	1	—	1	2	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Hospitals—	14	—	—	—	5	8	1	—	—	1	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Institutions—	28	1	6	2	9	5	2	1	—	—	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Oklahoma—	57	—	—	2	6	3	4	2	1	—	5	1	2	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	32
Hospitals—	25	—	—	2	6	3	4	2	1	—	3	1	2	—	1	—	—	1	—	—	32
Institutions—	32	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Texas—	256	1	24	84	72	31	17	9	8	4	4	4	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Hospitals—	22	—	—	2	5	3	7	2	—	1	1	—	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—
Institutions—	234	1	24	82	67	28	10	7	8	3	3	3	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
MOUNTAIN—	237	5	40	84	42	15	11	14	3	7	4	3	2	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	8
Montana—	71	—	9	58	8	6	4	2	1	—	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
Hospitals—	20	—	—	8	—	5	3	1	1	—	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Institutions—	51	—	9	30	8	1	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
Idaho—	7	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	7
Hospitals—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	7

TABLE 124.—FIRST ADMISSIONS OF MALE MENTAL DEFECTIVES TO ALL STATE INSTITUTIONS FOR MENTAL PATIENTS, BY AGE, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938—Continued

DIVISION, STATE AND TYPE OF CONTROL	All ages	AGE (IN YEARS)																			
		Under 5	5 to 9	10 to 14	15 to 19	20 to 24	25 to 29	30 to 34	35 to 39	40 to 44	45 to 49	50 to 54	55 to 59	60 to 64	65 to 69	70 and over	Un-known				
MOUNTAIN—Continued																					
Wyoming	15	1	—	6	4	—	—	1	—	1	—	1	—	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—
Hospitals	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Institutions	15	1	—	6	4	—	—	1	—	1	—	1	—	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—
Colorado	35	1	7	5	9	1	1	5	—	2	1	—	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—
Hospitals	12	—	—	1	3	1	—	5	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Institutions	21	1	7	4	6	—	1	—	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
New Mexico	7	—	—	4	1	—	1	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Hospitals	3	—	—	1	—	—	1	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Institutions	4	—	—	3	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Arizona	5	—	—	1	2	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Hospitals	5	—	—	1	2	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Institutions	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Utah	99	3	24	30	18	5	5	6	2	3	2	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Hospitals	6	—	—	—	1	—	3	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Institutions	93	3	24	30	17	5	2	4	2	3	2	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Nevada	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Hospitals	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Institutions	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
PACIFIC	378	37	67	101	108	28	12	1	8	4	9	1	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Washington	84	15	17	26	9	9	3	—	—	1	3	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Hospitals	7	—	—	1	2	1	1	—	—	—	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Institutions	77	15	17	25	7	8	2	—	—	1	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Oregon	62	4	18	17	12	3	1	1	2	1	2	—	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Hospitals	12	—	—	1	2	2	1	1	1	1	2	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Institutions	50	4	18	16	10	1	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
California	232	18	32	58	87	16	8	—	—	6	2	4	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Hospitals	12	—	—	2	4	—	1	—	1	1	3	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Institutions	220	18	32	56	83	16	7	—	5	1	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—

TABLE 125.—FIRST ADMISSIONS OF FEMALE MENTAL DEFECTIVES TO ALL STATE INSTITUTIONS FOR MENTAL PATIENTS, BY AGE, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938

DIVISION, STATE AND TYPE OF CONTROL	All ages	AGE (IN YEARS)																			
		Under 5	5 to 9	10 to 14	15 to 19	20 to 24	25 to 29	30 to 34	35 to 39	40 to 44	45 to 49	50 to 54	55 to 59	60 to 64	65 to 69	70 and over	Un-known				
United States	4,399	209	573	1,016	1,178	468	279	165	158	109	80	45	24	6	1	2	86	—	—	—	—
Hospitals for mental disease	546	—	—	70	110	82	59	44	44	38	31	18	15	3	1	2	29	—	—	—	—
Institutions for mental defectives and epileptics	3,853	209	573	946	1,068	386	220	121	114	71	49	27	9	3	—	—	57	—	—	—	—
NEW ENGLAND	380	16	55	73	119	43	27	14	10	9	8	5	3	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Maine	55	—	6	7	21	8	4	2	3	1	1	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Hospitals	8	—	—	—	5	—	—	—	—	1	1	1	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Institutions	47	—	6	7	18	8	4	2	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
New Hampshire	53	—	7	22	21	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Hospitals	3	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Institutions	50	—	7	22	20	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Vermont	22	—	5	7	8	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Hospitals	2	—	—	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Institutions	20	—	5	7	7	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Massachusetts	177	15	34	30	48	19	12	6	4	4	6	—	1	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—
Hospitals	24	—	3	2	7	1	4	1	2	4	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Institutions	153	13	34	27	46	12	11	2	3	2	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Rhode Island	50	3	3	4	13	9	6	5	3	2	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Hospitals	10	—	—	—	2	1	1	4	—	—	1	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Institutions	40	3	3	4	11	8	5	1	3	1	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Connecticut	23	—	—	5	8	5	4	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Hospitals	7	—	—	1	2	1	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Institutions	16	—	—	—	2	6	4	3	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—

TABLE 125.—FIRST ADMISSIONS OF FEMALE MENTAL DEFECTIVES TO ALL STATE INSTITUTIONS FOR MENTAL PATIENTS, BY AGE, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938—Continued

DIVISION, STATE AND TYPE OF CONTROL	All ages	AGE (IN YEARS)																		
		Under 5 to 9	5 to 14	10 to 14	15 to 19	20 to 24	25 to 29	30 to 34	35 to 39	36 to 44	40 to 44	45 to 49	50 to 54	55 to 59	60 to 64	65 to 69	70 and over	Un- known		
MIDDLE ATLANTIC-----	1,082	44	207	255	299	114	59	33	24	25	11	7	4	--	--	--	--	--	--	
New York-----	830	41	157	197	224	84	47	26	20	16	8	7	3	--	--	--	--	--	--	
Hospitals-----	11	--	--	2	1	1	--	3	2	--	--	1	1	--	--	--	--	--	--	
Institutions-----	819	41	157	195	223	83	47	23	18	16	8	6	2	--	1	--	--	--	--	
New Jersey-----	164	--	40	39	42	16	7	5	3	9	2	--	1	--	--	--	--	--	--	
Hospitals-----	8	--	--	2	1	1	--	--	1	2	--	--	1	--	--	--	--	--	--	
Institutions-----	156	--	40	37	41	15	7	5	2	7	2	7	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	
Pennsylvania-----	88	5	10	19	35	14	5	2	1	--	1	--	1	--	--	--	--	--	--	
Hospitals-----	14	--	--	--	6	2	2	2	1	--	1	--	1	--	--	--	--	--	--	
Institutions-----	74	5	10	19	27	12	3	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	
EAST NORTH CENTRAL-----	1,033	77	123	244	270	102	66	34	44	31	22	10	4	3	--	1	2	--	--	
Ohio-----	231	--	29	58	77	22	7	8	11	10	7	1	1	--	--	--	--	--	--	
Hospitals-----	8	--	--	--	--	2	--	1	--	5	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	
Institutions-----	223	--	29	58	77	20	7	7	11	5	7	1	1	--	--	--	--	--	--	
Indiana-----	98	6	10	24	16	16	8	3	4	3	4	2	--	1	--	--	1	--	--	
Hospitals-----	1	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	1	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	
Institutions-----	97	6	10	24	16	16	8	3	4	3	4	1	--	1	--	--	1	--	--	
Illinois-----	400	31	43	80	106	42	33	13	21	10	11	5	3	1	--	1	--	--	--	
Hospitals-----	45	--	--	1	7	6	7	4	6	4	5	3	2	1	--	--	1	--	--	
Institutions-----	355	31	43	79	99	36	26	9	15	6	8	2	1	--	--	--	--	--	--	
Michigan-----	161	10	22	55	46	11	7	4	2	1	--	1	--	1	--	--	1	--	--	
Hospitals-----	15	--	--	--	3	4	1	1	2	1	--	1	--	1	--	--	1	--	--	
Institutions-----	146	10	22	55	43	7	6	5	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	
Wisconsin-----	143	30	19	27	25	11	11	6	6	7	--	1	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	
Hospitals-----	143	30	19	27	25	11	11	6	6	7	--	1	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	
WEST NORTH CENTRAL-----	516	27	48	115	137	64	35	27	28	16	8	7	2	2	--	--	--	--	--	
Minnesota-----	205	7	6	31	65	37	21	12	13	8	4	--	--	1	--	--	--	--	--	
Hospitals-----	2	--	--	--	--	1	--	1	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	
Institutions-----	203	7	6	31	65	36	21	11	13	8	4	--	--	1	--	--	--	--	--	
Iowa-----	64	10	8	18	12	5	--	1	6	1	--	3	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	
Hospitals-----	5	--	--	1	1	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	
Institutions-----	61	10	8	18	11	4	--	1	6	--	--	3	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	
Missouri-----	86	--	17	26	28	8	1	5	1	1	--	1	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	
Hospitals-----	11	--	--	--	2	2	1	3	1	1	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	
Institutions-----	75	--	17	26	26	6	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	
North Dakota-----	42	--	7	13	8	5	4	3	2	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	
Hospitals-----	42	--	7	13	8	5	4	3	2	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	
Institutions-----	27	--	4	5	8	1	1	2	2	2	--	1	--	1	--	--	--	--	--	
South Dakota-----	1	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	
Institutions-----	26	--	4	5	8	1	1	2	2	1	--	1	--	1	--	--	--	--	--	
Nebraska-----	46	3	4	9	6	6	7	4	2	3	1	1	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	
Hospitals-----	9	--	--	1	--	4	1	1	1	1	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	
Institutions-----	37	3	4	8	6	6	3	3	1	2	--	--	1	--	--	--	--	--	--	
Kansas-----	46	7	2	13	10	2	1	2	2	1	--	3	1	2	--	--	--	--	--	
Hospitals-----	2	--	--	--	1	--	--	--	--	--	1	1	2	--	--	--	--	--	--	
Institutions-----	44	7	2	13	9	2	1	2	1	1	--	3	1	2	--	--	--	--	--	
SOUTH ATLANTIC-----	424	131	41	117	125	35	26	16	20	13	9	4	4	--	--	1	--	--	--	
Delaware-----	26	3	1	4	5	4	1	2	2	2	1	--	1	--	--	--	--	--	--	
Hospitals-----	1	--	--	--	1	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	
Institutions-----	25	3	1	4	4	4	1	2	2	2	1	--	1	--	--	--	--	--	--	
Maryland-----	77	3	16	17	20	4	2	3	4	4	2	1	1	--	--	--	--	--	--	
Hospitals-----	29	--	--	--	9	4	2	3	3	4	2	1	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	
Institutions-----	48	3	16	17	11	--	--	--	1	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	
Dist. of Columbia-----	10	3	2	2	2	--	1	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	
Hospitals-----	1	--	--	--	1	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	
Institutions-----	9	3	2	2	1	--	1	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	
Virginia-----	167	--	49	57	15	15	9	10	4	4	1	2	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	
Hospitals-----	76	--	20	27	8	7	2	5	2	5	2	2	2	1	1	--	--	--	--	
Institutions-----	91	--	29	30	7	8	7	5	2	1	1	1	1	--	--	--	--	--	--	
West Virginia-----	25	--	8	9	5	--	1	1	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	
Hospitals-----	25	--	8	9	5	--	1	1	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	
Institutions-----	---	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	
North Carolina-----	27	--	8	8	6	1	3	1	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	
Hospitals-----	2	--	--	--	--	1	1	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	
Institutions-----	25	--	8	8	6	--	2	1	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	
South Carolina-----	49	2	4	14	12	5	3	--	3	3	2	1	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	
Hospitals-----	21	--	--	--	6	4	4	1	--	1	2	2	1	--	--	--	--	--	--	
Institutions-----	28	2	4	8	8	1	2	--	2	1	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	

TABLE 125.—FIRST ADMISSIONS OF FEMALE MENTAL DEFECTIVES TO ALL STATE INSTITUTIONS FOR MENTAL PATIENTS, BY AGE, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938—Continued

DIVISION, STATE AND TYPE OF CONTROL	All ages	AGE (IN YEARS)																	
		Un- der 5	5 to 9	10 to 14	15 to 19	20 to 24	25 to 29	30 to 34	35 to 39	40 to 44	45 to 49	45 to 54	50 to 59	55 to 64	60 to 69	65 to 70 and over	Un- known		
SOUTH ATLANTIC— Continued																			
Georgia— Hospitals—	15	1	1	4	7	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Institutions—	1	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Florida— Hospitals—	14	1	1	4	7	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Institutions—	28	1	9	11	7	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Hospital— Institutions—	28	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL—	161	1	12	26	36	18	14	5	10	5	2	4	—	—	—	—	—	28	
Kentucky— Hospitals—	21	—	1	3	5	2	3	3	1	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	1	
Institutions—	15	—	—	1	5	2	3	1	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	
Tennessee— Hospitals—	6	—	1	2	—	—	—	2	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Institutions—	44	—	5	9	12	4	5	2	3	1	1	1	2	—	—	—	—	—	
Alabama— Hospitals—	13	—	—	1	2	—	3	1	2	1	1	1	2	—	—	—	—	—	
Institutions—	31	—	5	8	10	4	2	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Mississippi— Hospitals—	47	—	7	9	—	3	—	—	2	3	—	—	—	—	—	—	23	23	
Institutions—	37	—	2	4	—	3	—	—	2	3	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Mississippi— Institutions—	10	—	5	5	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Hospital— Institutions—	49	11	6	7	10	12	3	—	4	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	4	
Institutions—	25	—	—	3	2	9	1	—	5	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	4	
Hospital— Institutions—	26	1	6	4	8	3	2	—	1	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL—	331	1	25	78	83	50	18	17	11	7	15	3	6	1	1	—	—	35	
Arkansas— Hospitals—	35	—	—	10	4	3	7	2	4	—	2	—	1	1	1	—	—	—	
Institutions—	35	—	—	10	4	3	7	2	4	—	2	—	1	1	1	—	—	—	
Louisiana— Hospitals—	26	—	3	6	7	—	2	1	—	1	3	2	1	—	—	—	—	—	
Institutions—	8	—	—	—	2	—	2	—	—	1	2	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	
Oklahoma— Hospitals—	18	—	3	6	5	—	—	1	—	—	1	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Institutions—	44	—	—	—	1	2	2	—	1	—	—	1	1	1	—	—	—	35	
Texas— Hospitals—	9	—	—	1	2	2	—	1	—	—	1	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	
Institutions—	35	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	35	
Texas— Institutions—	226	1	22	62	71	25	7	14	6	6	6	9	—	3	—	—	—	—	
Hospitals—	19	—	—	—	1	2	1	4	2	1	5	—	3	—	—	—	—	—	
Institutions—	207	1	22	62	70	23	6	10	4	5	4	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
MOUNTAIN—	185	6	29	56	31	17	12	6	1	—	3	4	—	—	—	—	—	20	
Montana— Hospitals—	60	—	7	25	11	10	5	—	1	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Institutions—	15	—	—	5	1	3	3	—	1	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Idaho— Hospitals—	47	—	7	20	10	7	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Institutions—	20	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	20	
Wyoming— Hospitals—	12	1	3	1	3	—	1	1	—	—	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Institutions—	12	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Colorado— Hospitals—	12	1	4	4	4	3	1	—	—	—	—	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Institutions—	19	—	—	—	1	2	1	—	—	—	—	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	
New Mexico— Hospitals—	7	—	—	1	3	2	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Institutions—	5	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Arizona— Hospitals—	3	—	—	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Institutions—	3	—	—	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Utah— Hospitals—	64	4	15	23	10	2	5	4	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Institutions—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Nevada— Hospitals—	63	4	15	23	10	2	5	3	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Institutions—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
PACIFIC-----	287	24	33	52	78	45	22	13	10	3	2	3	1	—	—	—	—	1	
Washington— Hospitals—	71	14	11	10	11	10	6	3	2	1	1	1	1	1	—	—	—	—	
Institutions—	2	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Oregon— Hospitals—	69	14	11	10	11	10	5	3	2	—	1	1	1	1	—	—	—	—	
Institutions—	38	4	7	10	9	2	1	1	1	—	1	1	1	1	—	—	1	—	
California— Hospitals—	34	4	7	10	8	2	1	1	1	—	—	1	1	1	—	—	1	—	
Institutions—	178	6	15	32	58	33	15	9	7	2	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Hospital— Institutions—	15	—	—	1	2	5	3	3	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Institutions—	163	6	15	31	56	28	12	6	5	2	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	

301129 O-41-12

TABLE 126.—FIRST ADMISSIONS OF MALE EPILEPTICS TO ALL STATE INSTITUTIONS FOR MENTAL PATIENTS, BY AGE, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938

DIVISION, STATE AND TYPE OF CONTROL	All ages	AGE (IN YEARS)																		
		Under 5	5 to 9	10 to 14	15 to 19	20 to 24	25 to 29	30 to 34	35 to 39	40 to 44	45 to 49	45 to 54	50 to 59	55 to 59	60 to 64	65 to 69	70 and over	Un- known		
United States	1,354	38	141	220	284	175	120	102	82	50	38	30	29	15	10	1	19			
NEW ENGLAND	71	10	15	16	9	10	4	—	4	2	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Maine	1	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Hospitals	1	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Institutions	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
New Hampshire	2	—	—	—	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Hospitals	1	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Institutions	1	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Vermont	2	—	—	—	—	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Hospitals	2	—	—	—	—	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Institutions	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Massachusetts	52	10	15	11	6	4	2	—	3	2	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Hospitals	7	—	—	—	1	2	—	—	2	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Institutions	45	10	13	11	5	2	2	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Rhode Island	2	—	1	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Hospitals	1	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Institutions	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Connecticut	12	—	1	4	5	2	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Hospitals	5	—	—	—	2	1	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Institutions	7	—	1	4	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
MIDDLE ATLANTIC	309	15	60	58	53	28	26	25	10	11	7	10	4	2	1	—	1	—	—	
New York	181	15	37	42	30	15	18	11	4	2	2	4	2	1	—	—	—	—	—	
Hospitals	2	—	—	—	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Institutions	179	15	37	42	28	15	18	11	4	2	2	4	2	1	—	—	—	—	—	
New Jersey	86	1	18	9	15	10	4	8	2	6	4	5	2	1	1	—	—	—	—	
Hospitals	2	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Institutions	84	1	18	9	15	9	4	8	2	5	4	5	2	1	1	—	—	—	—	
Pennsylvania	42	1	5	7	8	3	4	4	4	3	1	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	1	
Hospitals	6	—	—	—	3	—	1	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Institutions	36	1	5	7	5	3	3	4	4	2	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	
EAST NORTH CENTRAL	366	5	24	45	78	56	41	26	26	15	15	9	14	5	4	1	2	—	—	
Ohio	163	—	12	17	33	20	20	12	17	8	7	3	7	3	4	—	—	—	—	
Hospitals	3	—	—	—	—	—	2	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Institutions	180	—	12	17	33	20	18	11	17	8	7	3	7	3	4	—	—	—	—	
Indiana	59	1	4	9	10	7	7	5	5	2	1	1	3	2	—	—	2	—	—	
Hospitals	1	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Institutions	58	1	4	9	9	7	7	5	5	2	1	1	3	2	—	—	2	—	—	
Illinois	101	2	6	13	25	21	7	6	5	5	2	1	1	3	2	—	—	2	—	
Hospitals	14	—	—	—	4	3	1	—	1	2	2	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Institutions	87	2	6	13	21	18	6	6	2	3	5	2	3	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Michigan	34	2	1	6	9	5	4	2	1	—	—	2	1	—	—	—	—	—	1	
Hospitals	4	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	1	
Institutions	30	2	1	6	9	4	4	2	1	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Wisconsin	9	—	1	—	1	3	3	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Hospitals	4	—	—	—	—	2	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Institutions	5	—	1	—	1	1	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
WEST NORTH CENTRAL	173	2	16	28	39	31	10	10	12	7	4	4	4	2	3	—	1	—	—	
Minnesota	56	—	7	6	14	10	3	6	4	1	—	1	2	1	—	—	1	—	—	
Hospitals	5	—	—	1	2	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Institutions	51	—	7	5	12	9	3	6	4	1	—	2	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Iowa	11	—	1	3	3	1	1	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Hospitals	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Institutions	11	—	1	3	3	1	1	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Missouri	42	—	4	12	14	7	1	—	1	—	2	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Hospitals	5	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	1	—	2	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	
Institutions	37	—	4	12	14	6	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
North Dakota	2	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Hospitals	2	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Institutions	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
South Dakota	6	—	1	1	3	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Hospitals	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Institutions	6	—	1	1	3	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Nebraska	6	1	—	1	—	2	—	—	1	1	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Hospitals	2	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Institutions	4	1	—	1	—	1	—	—	1	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Kansas	50	1	3	5	5	10	5	3	6	3	1	3	1	1	1	3	—	—	—	
Hospitals	50	1	3	5	5	10	5	3	6	3	1	3	1	1	1	3	—	—	—	
Institutions	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	

TABLE 126.—FIRST ADMISSIONS OF MALE EPILEPTICS TO ALL STATE INSTITUTIONS FOR MENTAL PATIENTS, BY AGE, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938—Continued

DIVISION, STATE AND TYPE OF CONTROL	All ages	AGE (IN YEARS)																Un- known
		Under 5	5 to 9	10 to 14	15 to 19	20 to 24	25 to 29	30 to 34	35 to 39	40 to 44	45 to 49	46 to 54	55 to 59	60 to 64	65 to 69	70 and over		
SOUTH ATLANTIC-----	142	---	9	35	34	22	11	8	11	5	3	2	1	1	---	---	---	
Delaware-----	3	---	1	1	---	---	---	---	---	1	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	
Hospitals-----	1	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	1	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	
Institutions-----	2	---	1	1	---	---	---	---	---	1	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	
Maryland-----	3	---	---	---	---	1	1	---	1	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	
Hospitals-----	3	---	---	---	---	1	1	---	1	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	
Institutions-----	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	
Dist. of Columbia-----	3	---	---	---	1	1	---	1	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	
Hospitals-----	---	---	---	---	1	1	---	1	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	
Institutions-----	5	---	---	---	1	1	---	1	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	
Virginia-----	53	---	2	10	13	9	7	1	5	3	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	
Hospitals-----	7	---	---	1	4	1	---	---	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	
Institutions-----	46	---	2	9	9	8	7	1	5	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	
West Virginia-----	30	---	8	8	4	2	3	3	3	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	
Hospitals-----	29	---	8	7	4	2	3	3	3	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	
Institutions-----	1	---	---	1	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	
North Carolina-----	29	---	6	8	6	1	3	2	1	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	
Hospitals-----	29	---	6	8	6	1	3	2	1	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	
Institutions-----	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	
South Carolina-----	4	---	1	2	1	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	
Hospitals-----	3	---	---	2	1	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	
Institutions-----	1	---	1	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	
Georgia-----	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	
Hospitals-----	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	
Institutions-----	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	
Florida-----	17	---	5	8	3	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	
Hospitals-----	1	---	---	---	---	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	
Institutions-----	16	---	5	8	3	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	38	---	3	5	5	2	1	8	3	2	1	---	---	---	---	8	---	
Kentucky-----	10	---	3	4	---	1	---	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	
Hospitals-----	4	---	1	---	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	
Institutions-----	6	---	3	3	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	
Tennessee-----	2	---	1	1	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	
Hospitals-----	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	
Institutions-----	2	---	1	1	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	
Alabama-----	1	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	1	1	1	
Hospitals-----	1	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	
Institutions-----	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	
Mississippi-----	25	---	---	4	1	1	7	2	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	7	7	
Hospitals-----	25	---	---	4	1	1	7	2	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	7	
Institutions-----	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	183	2	5	21	47	20	19	18	15	7	6	4	5	5	2	7	7	
Arkansas-----	25	---	3	12	2	1	1	2	1	1	2	1	1	2	1	1	1	
Hospitals-----	25	---	3	12	2	1	1	2	1	1	2	1	1	2	1	1	1	
Institutions-----	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	
Louisiana-----	21	---	1	4	7	2	1	---	4	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	
Hospitals-----	8	---	3	2	1	---	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	
Institutions-----	13	---	1	4	4	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	
Oklahoma-----	8	---	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	
Hospitals-----	1	---	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	
Institutions-----	7	---	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	
Texas-----	129	2	4	14	28	16	17	16	9	5	5	2	4	5	2	7	7	
Hospitals-----	4	---	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	
Institutions-----	125	2	4	14	27	15	17	16	9	5	3	2	4	5	2	7	7	
MOUNTAIN-----	30	1	3	5	7	2	4	5	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	
Montana-----	9	---	1	---	2	---	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	
Hospitals-----	8	---	2	---	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	
Institutions-----	1	---	1	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	
Idaho-----	4	1	2	---	---	---	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	
Hospitals-----	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	
Institutions-----	4	1	2	---	---	---	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	
Wyoming-----	1	---	1	---	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	
Hospitals-----	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	
Institutions-----	1	---	1	2	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	
Colorado-----	3	1	2	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	
Hospitals-----	3	1	2	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	
Institutions-----	3	1	2	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	

TABLE 126.—FIRST ADMISSIONS OF MALE EPILEPTICS TO ALL STATE INSTITUTIONS FOR MENTAL PATIENTS, BY AGE, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938—Continued

DIVISION, STATE AND TYPE OF CONTROL	All ages	AGE (IN YEARS)																
		Under 5	5 to 9	10 to 14	15 to 19	20 to 24	25 to 29	30 to 34	35 to 39	40 to 44	45 to 49	50 to 54	55 to 59	60 to 64	65 to 69	70 and over	Un-known	
MOUNTAIN—Continued																		
New Mexico	2	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Hospitals	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Institutions	1	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Arizona	4	—	—	—	2	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Hospitals	4	—	—	—	2	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Institutions	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Utah	7	—	1	1	1	1	1	1	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Hospitals	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Institutions	7	—	1	1	1	1	1	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Nevada	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Hospitals	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Institutions	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
PACIFIC	42	3	6	7	12	4	4	4	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Washington	19	2	3	4	6	—	2	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Hospitals	4	—	—	—	—	—	2	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Institutions	15	2	3	4	6	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Oregon	5	—	—	—	—	—	1	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Hospitals	5	—	—	—	—	—	1	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Institutions	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
California	20	1	3	3	6	3	1	1	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Hospitals	5	—	—	—	1	2	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Institutions	15	1	3	3	5	1	—	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	

TABLE 127.—FIRST ADMISSIONS OF FEMALE EPILEPTICS TO ALL STATE INSTITUTIONS FOR MENTAL PATIENTS, BY AGE, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938

DIVISION, STATE AND TYPE OF CONTROL	All ages	AGE (IN YEARS)																
		Under 5	5 to 9	10 to 14	15 to 19	20 to 24	25 to 29	30 to 34	35 to 39	40 to 44	45 to 49	50 to 54	55 to 59	60 to 64	65 to 69	70 and over	Un-known	
United States	894	18	89	143	184	127	78	78	51	29	18	19	15	12	15	—	18	
NEW ENGLAND	55	5	8	10	13	3	5	2	—	2	2	1	1	1	1	—	1	
Maine	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Hospitals	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Institutions	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
New Hampshire	12	—	3	3	3	—	1	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
Hospitals	2	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
Institutions	10	—	3	3	2	—	1	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
Vermont	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
Hospitals	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
Institutions	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
Massachusetts	33	5	4	5	6	3	3	2	—	1	1	1	—	1	1	—	1	1
Hospitals	3	—	—	—	1	—	1	—	—	—	1	—	—	1	—	—	1	1
Institutions	30	5	4	5	5	3	2	2	—	1	1	1	—	1	1	—	1	1
Rhode Island	2	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	1	—	—	1	—	—	—	—
Hospitals	2	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	1	—	—	1	—	—	—	—
Institutions	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Connecticut	7	—	1	2	4	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Hospitals	2	—	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Institutions	5	—	1	1	3	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
MIDDLE ATLANTIC	202	6	20	38	32	26	21	13	15	7	2	8	3	3	7	—	1	
New York	120	5	13	21	21	16	10	9	9	5	2	6	1	—	2	—	—	—
Hospitals	3	—	—	—	1	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Institutions	117	5	13	21	20	15	10	8	9	5	2	6	1	—	2	—	—	—
New Jersey	71	1	6	11	10	9	11	3	6	2	—	2	2	2	5	—	—	1
Hospitals	2	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Institutions	69	1	6	11	10	8	11	3	5	2	—	2	2	2	5	—	—	1
Pennsylvania	11	—	1	6	1	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Hospitals	4	—	—	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Institutions	7	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—

TABLE 127.—FIRST ADMISSIONS OF FEMALE EPILEPTICS TO ALL STATE INSTITUTIONS FOR MENTAL PATIENTS, BY AGE, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938—Continued

DIVISION, STATE AND TYPE OF CONTROL	All ages	AGE (IN YEARS)																Un-known
		Under 5	5 to 9	10 to 14	15 to 19	20 to 24	25 to 29	30 to 34	35 to 39	40 to 44	45 to 49	50 to 54	55 to 59	60 to 64	65 to 69	70 and over		
EAST NORTH CENTRAL—	234	2	23	28	46	46	19	24	18	5	2	4	9	4	3	---	1	
Ohio—	87	—	8	14	15	19	7	9	7	—	1	—	6	—	1	—	—	
Hospitals—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Institutions—	87	—	8	14	15	19	7	9	7	—	1	—	6	—	1	—	—	
Indiana—	50	—	6	8	8	8	2	5	4	2	1	2	—	1	2	—	1	
Hospitals—	1	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Institutions—	49	—	6	8	8	7	2	5	4	2	1	2	—	1	2	—	1	
Illinois—	65	—	2	4	16	14	7	9	4	2	—	1	3	5	—	—	—	
Hospitals—	12	—	—	—	1	4	2	2	—	—	—	—	1	2	—	—	—	
Institutions—	53	—	2	4	15	10	5	7	4	2	—	1	2	1	—	—	—	
Michigan—	27	2	7	2	3	4	3	1	3	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	
Hospitals—	4	—	—	1	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Institutions—	23	2	7	1	3	4	2	1	3	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Wisconsin—	5	—	—	—	4	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Hospitals—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Institutions—	5	—	—	—	4	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
WEST NORTH CENTRAL—	148	4	13	28	42	18	12	11	5	4	6	1	—	—	3	—	1	
Minnesota—	22	—	2	4	6	2	1	1	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	
Hospitals—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Institutions—	22	—	2	4	6	2	1	1	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	
Iowa—	23	—	—	5	3	3	6	1	2	1	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Hospitals—	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Institutions—	21	—	—	5	3	3	6	1	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Missouri—	39	1	7	12	15	3	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Hospitals—	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Institutions—	37	1	7	12	15	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
North Dakota—	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Hospitals—	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Institutions—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
South Dakota—	4	—	1	1	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Hospitals—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Institutions—	4	—	1	1	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Nebraska—	9	2	—	1	2	2	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Hospitals—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Institutions—	9	2	—	1	2	2	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Kansas—	49	1	3	5	14	8	3	6	2	2	1	1	—	—	3	—	—	
Hospitals—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Institutions—	48	1	3	5	14	8	3	5	2	2	1	1	—	—	3	—	—	
SOUTH ATLANTIC—	88	—	11	15	19	12	8	9	7	5	1	2	—	1	—	—	—	
Delaware—	4	—	1	—	—	—	2	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Hospitals—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Institutions—	4	—	1	—	—	—	2	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Maryland—	3	—	—	—	2	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Hospitals—	3	—	—	—	2	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Institutions—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Dist. of Columbia—	2	—	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Hospitals—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Institutions—	2	—	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Virginia—	27	—	1	5	8	3	2	3	3	3	1	—	—	1	—	—	—	
Hospitals—	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Institutions—	26	—	1	4	8	3	2	3	3	1	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	
West Virginia—	18	—	—	1	2	5	2	4	4	1	1	1	1	—	—	—	—	
Hospitals—	18	—	—	1	2	5	2	4	4	1	1	1	1	—	—	—	—	
Institutions—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
North Carolina—	15	—	—	3	1	2	2	2	2	3	1	—	—	1	—	—	—	
Hospitals—	14	—	—	2	1	2	2	2	2	3	1	—	—	1	—	—	—	
Institutions—	1	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
South Carolina—	1	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Hospitals—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Institutions—	1	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Georgia—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Hospitals—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Institutions—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Florida—	18	—	7	6	5	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Hospitals—	18	—	7	6	5	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Institutions—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL—	51	—	3	2	8	6	2	5	2	1	—	—	—	1	—	—	1	
Kentucky—	10	—	3	1	3	2	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Hospitals—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Institutions—	9	—	3	1	3	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	

TABLE 127.—FIRST ADMISSIONS OF FEMALE EPILEPTICS TO ALL STATE INSTITUTIONS FOR MENTAL PATIENTS, BY AGE, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938—Continued

DIVISION, STATE AND TYPE OF CONTROL	All ages	AGE (IN YEARS)															
		Under 5	5 to 9	10 to 14	15 to 19	20 to 24	25 to 29	30 to 34	35 to 39	40 to 44	45 to 49	50 to 54	55 to 59	60 to 64	65 to 69	70 and over	Un-known
E. SOUTH CENTRAL—Con.																	
Tennessee—	4	—	—	—	1	1	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Hospitals—	5	—	—	—	1	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Institutions—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Alabama—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	1
Hospitals—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Institutions—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Mississippi—	16	—	—	1	4	3	1	5	—	1	—	—	—	—	1	—	—
Hospitals—	16	—	—	1	4	3	1	5	—	1	—	—	—	—	1	—	—
Institutions—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL—	76	—	3	7	11	10	7	9	2	6	4	2	—	1	1	—	13
Arkansas—	14	—	—	—	3	2	3	3	1	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—
Hospitals—	14	—	—	—	3	2	3	3	1	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—
Institutions—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Louisiana—	5	—	—	—	—	2	—	2	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Hospitals—	2	—	—	—	—	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Institutions—	3	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Oklahoma—	13	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	13
Hospitals—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Institutions—	13	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	13
Texas—	44	—	3	7	8	6	4	4	1	4	3	2	—	1	1	—	—
Hospitals—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Institutions—	43	—	3	7	8	6	4	4	1	3	3	2	—	1	1	—	—
MOUNTAIN—	27	—	1	4	2	6	5	1	2	1	1	—	1	2	1	—	—
Montana—	6	—	—	—	—	1	2	1	—	—	1	—	—	1	—	—	—
Hospitals—	4	—	—	—	—	—	1	1	—	—	1	—	—	1	—	—	—
Institutions—	2	—	—	—	—	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Idaho—	3	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Hospitals—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Institutions—	3	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Wyoming—	5	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—
Hospitals—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Institutions—	5	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—
Colorado—	2	—	—	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Hospitals—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Institutions—	2	—	—	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
New Mexico—	2	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Hospitals—	2	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Institutions—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Arizona—	3	—	—	—	—	1	—	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Hospitals—	3	—	—	—	—	1	—	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Institutions—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Utah—	8	—	1	1	1	1	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	—	—	—
Hospitals—	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	—	—	—
Institutions—	6	—	1	1	1	1	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Nevada—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Hospitals—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Institutions—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
PACIFIC—	33	—	4	13	7	1	3	3	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—
Washington—	7	—	—	1	5	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Hospitals—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Institutions—	7	—	—	1	5	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Oregon—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Hospitals—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Institutions—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
California—	26	—	3	8	6	1	3	3	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—
Hospitals—	1	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Institutions—	25	—	3	8	5	1	3	3	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—

READMISSIONS.— Among readmissions the proportion of mental defectives that come to State hospitals for mental disease is larger than was the case among first admissions. This situation is common throughout the States and may be variously explained. In the North more complete care is provided for such patients in institutions for mental deficiency and a patient once admitted is likely to be retained for a considerable period of time. If the patient is a resident of a hospital for mental disease and in need of prolonged care he is likely to be transferred to an institution for mental deficiency.

In the South where there is relatively little provision for hospitalization of mental defectives they may be discharged to the community in order to make room for cases urgently needing institutionalization. In such cases frequent need for rehospitalization must be expected.

There were 93 epileptics readmitted to State hospitals for mental disease and 232 to institutions for mental deficiency and epilepsy. The proportion of readmitted epileptics to hospitals for mental disease is greater than the proportion of first admissions in these hospitals.

TABLE 128.—READMISSIONS OF MENTAL DEFECTIVES AND EPILEPTICS TO STATE INSTITUTIONS FOR MENTAL PATIENTS, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938

DIVISION AND STATE	MENTAL DEFECTIVES			EPILEPTICS		
	Total	Hospitals for mental disease	Institutions for mental defectives and epileptics	Total	Hospitals for mental disease	Institutions for mental defectives and epileptics
United States-----	872	265	607	325	93	232
NEW ENGLAND-----	95	42	53	28	8	20
Maine-----	3	2	1	—	—	—
New Hampshire-----	4	3	1	1	—	1
Vermont-----	5	4	1	1	1	—
Massachusetts-----	72	27	45	23	4	19
Rhode Island-----	4	1	3	1	1	—
Connecticut-----	7	5	2	2	2	—
MIDDLE ATLANTIC-----	203	15	188	68	6	62
New York-----	177	7	170	41	2	39
New Jersey-----	16	1	15	19	3	16
Pennsylvania-----	10	7	3	8	1	7
EAST NORTH CENTRAL-----	189	54	135	113	20	84
Ohio-----	14	4	10	46	1	45
Indiana-----	2	2	—	10	—	10
Illinois-----	80	34	46	36	21	15
Michigan-----	79	7	72	14	—	14
Wisconsin-----	14	7	7	7	7	—
WEST NORTH CENTRAL-----	120	15	105	29	1	28
Minnesota-----	67	1	66	9	—	9
Iowa-----	11	1	10	1	—	1
Missouri-----	9	5	4	2	—	2
North Dakota-----	6	—	6	—	—	—
South Dakota-----	14	1	13	2	—	2
Nebraska-----	9	3	6	2	1	1
Kansas-----	4	4	—	13	—	13
SOUTH ATLANTIC-----	78	42	36	22	16	6
Delaware-----	2	—	2	5	5	—
Maryland-----	18	11	7	—	—	—
District of Columbia-----	12	2	10	—	—	—
Virginia-----	21	11	10	8	2	6
West Virginia-----	8	8	—	7	7	—
North Carolina-----	3	3	—	2	2	—
South Carolina-----	12	7	5	—	—	—
Georgia-----	1	—	1	—	—	—
Florida-----	1	—	1	—	—	—
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	38	33	5	12	12	—
Kentucky-----	9	9	—	6	6	—
Tennessee-----	7	6	1	—	—	—
Alabama-----	18	14	4	1	1	—
Mississippi-----	4	4	—	5	5	—
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	49	33	16	37	11	26
Arkansas-----	18	13	—	8	8	—
Louisiana-----	12	8	4	2	1	1
Oklahoma-----	6	5	1	—	—	—
Texas-----	13	2	11	27	2	25
MOUNTAIN-----	43	20	23	11	8	3
Montana-----	22	5	17	8	7	1
Idaho-----	—	—	—	—	—	—
Wyoming-----	1	—	1	—	—	—
Colorado-----	9	8	1	1	—	1
New Mexico-----	2	2	—	—	—	—
Arizona-----	1	1	—	1	1	—
Utah-----	8	4	4	1	—	1
Nevada-----	—	—	—	—	—	—
PACIFIC-----	57	11	46	5	2	3
Washington-----	8	2	6	2	1	1
Oregon-----	25	4	21	—	—	—
California-----	24	5	19	3	1	2

DISCHARGES.—More than four times as many discharges of mental defectives were made from institutions for mental defectives and epileptics as from hospitals for mental disease, 994 as compared with 4,282. Among epileptics the discharges were 324 from hospitals and 892 from institutions. Readmission data would seem to indicate that mental defective patients discharged from institutions for mental defectives and epileptics show less tendency to return. For epileptics the proportion that readmissions constitute of discharges is about equal in hospitals and in institutions.

TABLE 129.—DISCHARGES OF MENTAL DEFECTIVES AND EPILEPTICS FROM STATE INSTITUTIONS FOR MENTAL PATIENTS, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938

DIVISION AND STATE	MENTAL DEFECTIVES			EPILEPTICS		
	Total	Hospitals for mental disease	Institu- tions for mental defectives and epileptics	Total	Hospitals for mental disease	Institu- tions for mental defectives and epileptics
United States-----	5,276	994	4,282	1,216	324	892
NEW ENGLAND-----	585	137	448	78	22	56
Maine-----	21	4	17	1	1	-----
New Hampshire-----	49	6	43	4	3	1
Vermont-----	15	10	5	4	4	-----
Massachusetts-----	530	82	248	52	10	42
Rhode Island-----	128	10	118	11	1	10
Connecticut-----	42	25	17	6	5	3
MIDDLE ATLANTIC-----	1,438	108	1,330	323	28	295
New York-----	1,080	37	1,043	189	7	182
New Jersey-----	200	28	172	69	9	60
Pennsylvania-----	158	43	115	65	12	53
EAST NORTH CENTRAL-----	1,388	210	1,178	305	59	246
Ohio-----	258	20	238	140	5	135
Indiana-----	100	2	98	-----	-----	-----
Illinois-----	489	123	366	107	39	68
Michigan-----	475	48	427	47	5	42
Wisconsin-----	66	17	49	11	10	1
WEST NORTH CENTRAL-----	501	76	425	156	8	148
Minnesota-----	236	8	228	49	1	48
Iowa-----	61	7	54	9	-----	9
Missouri-----	92	41	51	18	5	13
North Dakota-----	15	-----	15	-----	-----	-----
South Dakota-----	36	1	35	3	-----	3
Nebraska-----	51	10	41	4	1	3
Kansas-----	10	9	1	75	1	72
SOUTH ATLANTIC-----	388	178	210	86	81	5
Delaware-----	32	8	24	3	1	2
Maryland-----	34	10	24	6	6	-----
District of Columbia-----	23	2	21	-----	-----	-----
Virginia-----	137	73	64	9	6	3
West Virginia-----	34	30	4	18	18	-----
North Carolina-----	26	24	2	47	47	-----
South Carolina-----	53	23	30	3	3	-----
Georgia-----	31	5	26	-----	-----	-----
Florida-----	18	3	15	-----	-----	-----
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	236	100	136	49	47	2
Kentucky-----	114	21	93	6	6	-----
Tennessee-----	48	22	26	9	7	2
Alabama-----	15	1	14	3	3	-----
Mississippi-----	59	56	3	31	31	-----
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	248	129	119	164	51	113
Arkansas-----	79	79	-----	32	32	-----
Louisiana-----	74	16	58	21	7	14
Oklahoma-----	47	20	27	17	6	11
Texas-----	48	14	34	94	6	88
MOUNTAIN-----	148	22	126	33	13	20
Montana-----	42	8	34	10	9	1
Idaho-----	-----	-----	-----	2	-----	2
Wyoming-----	29	-----	29	8	-----	8
Colorado-----	13	9	4	2	-----	2
New Mexico-----	26	3	23	2	1	1
Arizona-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----
Utah-----	38	2	36	9	3	6
Nevada-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----
PACIFIC-----	344	34	310	22	15	7
Washington-----	22	8	14	8	8	-----
Oregon-----	85	10	75	-----	-----	-----
California-----	237	16	221	14	7	7

DEATHS.—There were 1,663 deaths of mental defectives in institutions and only 255 in hospitals for mental disease. Most of the latter deaths occurred in the South where the hospitals must retain these patients for long periods of time.

Epileptic deaths numbered 104 in hospitals and 875 in institutions.

TABLE 130.—DEATHS OF MENTAL DEFECTIVES AND EPILEPTICS IN STATE INSTITUTIONS FOR MENTAL PATIENTS, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1938

DIVISION AND STATE	MENTAL DEFECTIVES			EPILEPTICS		
	Total	Hospitals for mental disease	Institu- tions for mental defectives and epileptics	Total	Hospitals for mental disease	Institu- tions for mental defectives and epileptics
United States-----	1,918	255	1,663	979	104	875
NEW ENGLAND-----						
Maine-----	120	3	117	34	-----	34
New Hampshire-----	16	-----	16	-----	-----	-----
Vermont-----	12	1	11	2	-----	2
Massachusetts-----	2	-----	2	-----	-----	-----
Rhode Island-----	70	1	69	26	-----	26
Connecticut-----	7	1	6	1	-----	1
-----	13	-----	13	5	-----	5
MIDDLE ATLANTIC-----	393	8	385	239	-----	239
New York-----	272	-----	272	118	-----	118
New Jersey-----	52	2	50	68	-----	68
Pennsylvania-----	69	6	63	53	-----	53
EAST NORTH CENTRAL-----	608	45	563	339	10	329
Ohio-----	130	5	125	137	-----	137
Indiana-----	85	1	84	83	3	80
Illinois-----	231	21	210	53	4	49
Michigan-----	91	14	77	65	3	62
Wisconsin-----	71	4	67	1	-----	1
WEST NORTH CENTRAL-----	268	17	251	126	9	117
Minnesota-----	49	5	44	35	4	31
Iowa-----	74	-----	74	24	1	23
Missouri-----	28	8	20	9	2	7
North Dakota-----	19	-----	19	-----	-----	-----
South Dakota-----	34	-----	34	14	-----	14
Nebraska-----	32	3	29	8	1	7
Kansas-----	32	1	31	36	1	35
SOUTH ATLANTIC-----	154	85	69	89	48	41
Delaware-----	5	-----	5	2	-----	2
Maryland-----	26	13	13	-----	-----	-----
District of Columbia-----	6	-----	6	3	-----	3
Virginia-----	56	21	15	21	1	20
West Virginia-----	35	33	-----	24	24	-----
North Carolina-----	12	-----	12	25	23	2
South Carolina-----	22	16	6	6	-----	6
Georgia-----	1	-----	1	-----	-----	-----
Florida-----	13	2	11	8	-----	8
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	71	30	41	23	12	11
Kentucky-----	19	14	5	13	5	8
Tennessee-----	28	6	22	3	-----	3
Alabama-----	18	8	10	2	2	-----
Mississippi-----	6	2	4	5	5	-----
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	107	44	63	80	19	61
Arkansas-----	23	23	-----	12	12	-----
Louisiana-----	15	7	8	11	4	7
Oklahoma-----	22	9	15	18	2	16
Texas-----	47	5	42	39	1	38
MOUNTAIN-----	54	17	37	24	6	18
Montana-----	14	8	6	6	2	4
Idaho-----	6	-----	6	5	-----	5
Wyoming-----	10	-----	10	1	-----	1
Colorado-----	9	2	7	7	1	6
New Mexico-----	1	1	-----	3	2	1
Arizona-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----
Utah-----	14	6	8	2	1	1
Nevada-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----
PACIFIC-----	143	6	137	25	-----	25
Washington-----	40	2	38	12	-----	12
Oregon-----	34	3	31	-----	-----	-----
California-----	69	1	68	13	-----	13

UNIVERSITY OF MINNESOTA



3 1951 D03 000 989 P